UMI - 1990

UMI - 1990

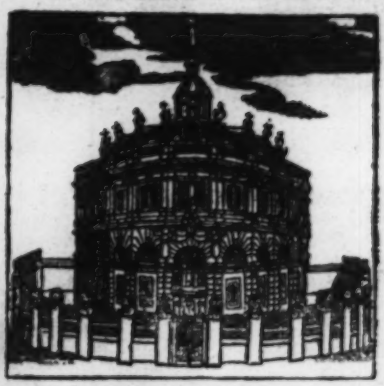
A TREATISE
Of the *ROMAN*
Ports and Forts
in *KENT.*

BY

VILLIAM SOMNER.

ublish'd by JAMES BROME, M.A. Rector of CHERITON, and Chaplain to the CINQUE-PORTS.

To which is prefixt the Life of Mr. SOMNER.



OXFORD,

inted at the *THEATER*, and are to be sold by *George West*, *John Crosley*, and *Henry Clements* Booksellers in *Oxford*, 1693.

UMI - 1990

Arc 861.24

A TREATISE
Of the ROMAN
Ports and Forts
in KENT.
By
Mr. SOMNER.

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
1874, April 28,
Bequest of
Hon. Charles Sumner
of Boston.
L.H. Oct. 1830

Published by JAMES BROME, M.A. Rector of
QUERITON, and Chaplain to the CINQUE-
PORTS.

To which is prefixt the Life of Mr. SOMNER.

36.177
45

OXFORD,
Printed at the THEATER, and are to be sold by
George West, John Crosley, and Henry Clements
Booksellers in Oxford, 1693.

TO HIS

Excellency

The Right HONOURABLE

HENRY

L^d. Viſcount *SYDNEY* of SHEPEY,

Baron of MILTON, Lord Lieutenant of their Majeſties Kingdom of IRELAND, Lord Lieutenant of the County of KENT, Conſtable of DOVER-CASTLE, Lord Warden of the CINQUE-PORTS, One of the Principal Secretaries of State, and One of their Majeſties moſt Honourable Privy Council.

My LORD,

SInce I have had the honour to ſerve Your Lordſhip in the Cinque-Ports, *I have been frequently conſidering, what ſeaſonable return of gratitude I might make, for the favours I have receiv'd from your Honour.*

UMI - 1990

But fearing, no production of my own might be worthy of Your acceptance; I am inclin'd to borrow ſomething out of the common treaſury of learning, wherewith to pay my firſt-fruits of duty and obedience.

What I preſume to lay before Your Lordſhip, may not prove perhaps unacceptable, ſince 'tis a ſmall, but excellent Treatiſe, of very great eſteem amongſt the learned and judicious; and does now juſtly implore Your Lordſhip's Protection, whether we conſider the ſubject matter it treats of, or the places to which it relates; in both which Your Lordſhip is at this time very nearly and happily concern'd.

'Tis an Hiſtorical diſcourſe of the Roman Ports *and* Forts *in* Kent, *wrote ſome years ago, by a very eminent Antiquary of* Canterbury, *but never before publiſh'd; and therefore humbly deſires to be uſher'd into the world under the gracious Patronage of Your Lord-*

Lordſhip; as being well aſſur'd, that the ſame auſpicious effects, which daily attend both the Cinque-Ports, *and County, from your great Wiſdom and Sagacity, will as certainly here enſue, from Your Countenance and Authority.*

Their Sacred Majeſties, who know beſt how to value what is really to be eſteemed, and to place thoſe perſons in the higheſt truſt, whoſe merits, and great accompliſhments, deſervedly entitle them to ſuch honourable employments, have advanc'd Your Lordſhip (of whoſe faithful ſervice they have had ſo large experience) to that noble Station of Government, in which you happily preſide in Ireland; *which never ſtood in greater need of ſuch an able Patriot and Protector.*

Our Annals inform us, how infinitely Ireland *ſtood once before indebted to the matchleſs Wiſdom and Courage,*

UMI - 1990

Courage of one of Your Renowned Progenitours, The Honourable Sir Henry Sydney, *Lord Deputy under Queen* Elizabeth; *who, for the space of eleven years, gave admirable proof of dexterity and Conduct, in the managing of that untractable people though he had little else to encounter with, but obstinacy and Rebellion. And, my Lord, whoever considers those Great and Noble Endowments of mind, with which Heaven has enriched You, for the general good and benefit of the world, may from hence easily conjecture, how extremely happy at this juncture, the* Irish *nation must needs be, under Your Lordship's present Lieutenancy; who seem in all respects, both born and formed on purpose, to be the Tutelary Guardian of that distracted Island.*

To render this Tract, if possible a litle more grateful and inviting; have subjoyned a Catalogue, from the

UMI - 1990

moſt Authentic Hiſtorians, of thoſe Noble Perſonages who have been Your Lordſhip's Predeceſſors in the Conſtableſhip of Dover-Caſtle, *and Warденſhip of the* Cinque Ports, *which are both indeed Offices of as great Antiquity as Renown.*

The learned Mr. Camden *has obſerved, that our Warden of the Ports, did reſemble the Officer, whom the* Romans *eſtabliſhed for the defence of our Coaſts, call'd them,* Littoris Saxonici, *or* Tractus Maritimi Comes; *who had then the charge of nine Ports, as the Lord Warden has now of five: and although there is no doubt, but during the* Saxon *Heptarchy, the Ports were under the Regency of ſome ſuch kind of extraordinary Officer, as this is; yet if the famous Antiquary Mr.* Lambard *may have any credit, he tells us, that* William *the* Conquerour

querour *was the firſt, that impoſe*
upon the Limenarcha *the name*
Warden, *out of his own* Norman *la*
guage: and Mr. Darell, *in his a*
count of theſe matters, ſaith, th
William *the* Conquerour *create*
John Fynes *Conſtable of* Dover-*Caſt*
which title of honour he ſettled,
Deed of Gift, upon him and his heir
which may occaſion a conjecture, n
alltogether improbable, that und
the reign of that Prince, thoſe
nourable offices began firſt to
united, in the perſon of one ma
however, 'tis certain, they have
ver ſince been ſeparated; but wh
ever great and eminent Perſ
have been thus nobly Dignified,
the grace and favour of their Prin
their names ſtand now upon this
nal Roll of honour, in a ſucceſſive
ries to this preſent generation.

But, my Lord, I conſider that y
minutes are ſacred.

N

May your Lordſhip's great Me-
s, and honourable Atchievements,
h for their Majeſties and their
ngdoms, make you ſtill the Fa-
rite of Your Prince, the Glory
your Age, the delight of your
untrey, and the Honour of the
nque-Ports: *may You live long*
d flouriſh, in an enjoyment of e-
y thing, that may conduce to your
ppineſs; that ſo by the favour of
aven, I may the longer enjoy an
portunity to pay my conſtant duty
Your Lordſhip, and be more and
re capable to give a repeated te-
mony, how much I am,

My Lord,

Your Lordſhips
moſt obliged Chaplain,
and faithful Servant,

JAMES BROME.

UMI - 1990

THE LIFE OF Mr. SOMNER.

By White Kennett.

To the Rev^d. Mr. JAMES BROME.

Sir,

I HAVE receiv'd the Tranſcript you ſent me of Mr. *Somner's diſcourſe of the Roman Ports and Forts in Kent*: and I agree with you in the opinion, that the publication of it would do honour to our County, and ſervice to the learned world. And ſince you have obtained leave of that *Venerable Body*, to whom the Original belongs; I am willing to aſſiſt in the Edition. You judge right, that the life of the Author is much wanting; and that ſome notes ſhould be affixt to this Treatiſe, to explain what otherwiſe might ſtop the Reader. From which task I wiſh you had not excus'd your ſelf by a retir'd life, and want of acceſs to books, and other notices of

UMI - 1990

this kind. But since you devolve tho
cares on me, I will take up one ha
of the burthen; and commit the othe
to our Friend Mr. *Edmund Gibson* o
Queens College, a Person well verst in th
subject of Antiquities, and therefo
most fit to illustrate a discourse of th
nature with such cursory remarks, a
may adorn and improve the work. A
to the Author's Life, since you hav
furnisht me with so many faithful ma
terials; I am content to tell the worl
how great a Man lyes buried, an
how much his memory deserves to b
reviv'd.

In doing this, I shall treat him no
as a Courtier or a Patron, whose repu
tation must be rais'd by lines of flattery
and artificial disguise; but as an Histo
rian and Antiquary, who is best repre
sented in the same truth and plainnes
with which he liv'd and wrote. Then
is this religion due to the ashes of a
honest man, to let the Memoirs o
him be simple and unaffected, to la
by all unnecessary shades and colour
and only draw him like himself.

William Somner, son of *William Somn*
and *Ann* his wife, was born on the 30. da
of *March* 1606. within the Parish of S

Mar

Margaret's in the City of *Canterbury*. A fit birth-place for an Antiquary; *this being one of the moſt ancient Cities in England* [1]. And like a true Patriot, he prov'd his natural affection, and repaid his nativity by giving it a new birth. He reſtor'd the periſht ruines, and brought back all its priſtine glories. *For his thoughts and affections having ever much inclin'd him to the ſearch and ſtudy of Antiquities, he did more particularly, as bound in duty and thankfulneſs, apply himſelf to the Antiquities of Canterbury. He hoped the better acceptance of the work from the Author's thankful intentions towards the place of his birth; judging this a ſufficient motive why he ſhould of all other places deſire to know the Antiquities and former ſtate thereof* [2].

He was ſo well pleas'd with his lot of breathing firſt in this fair ground, that neither mind nor body could be mov'd to any diſtance from it: he took pleaſure to call it *the place of his Birth, Education, and abode* [3]. Like the good old Citizen of *Verona*, within the walls, or in ſight of them, he liv'd, grew up, and died.

1 *Pref. Antiq. Canterb.* 4to. 1640. 2. *ib.* 3. *ib.*

1 *Caſaub.*

Faſhions he deſpiſed abroad, a
learning he would have at home.
that here in ſtudious content, he to
up his cradle, his manſion, and
grave.

He was deſcended of an honeſt and ſ
ficient family [1]. His father was Regiſt
ry of the Court of *Canterbury* under
Nathanael Brent Commiſſary. This na
had been eminent in other ages, and
other Counties. *John Somenour* of *Mul*
near *Croyland* was a Commoner of ſo
figure in the reign of *Henry* the fifth
There was a publick Hall or Inn wi
in this Univerſity, that was called fr
the firſt owner of it *Hoſpitium Somn*
or *Somenorſhyn* [3]. And there is now
gentile branch of this ancient name
the County of *Bucks*. But let me
ſerve this for the honour of our
deſt Author; that tho' the knowled
of Pedigrees was one of his proper
lents, yet in all his works he gives
one hint of his own Parentage or na
When his forward years made him
pable of literature, he was committed
the Free School of that City, then

1 *Caſaub. de Ling. Saxon. p.* 141. 2. *Hiſt. Croyland. co*
p. 502. 3. *Hiſt. & Antiq. Oxon. p.* 158. b.

ern'd by Mr. *Ludd*, which he after grate-
ully remembers as *the place of his Educa-*
on[1]. What his improvements here were,
know none living who can atteſt, and it
all not be my vanity to conjecture. Tho
erhaps he here imbib'd the inclinations
o Antiquity from the freſh memory of
he late Maſter *John Twine* LL. B. who
ying 1581. had been very inquiſitive
nto former ages, had left a public
onument of ſuch knowledge[2], and
ad made particular *collections of the An-*
quities of this City[3]: whoſe fame in
is part of learning might well incite
n emulous youth, and raiſe that ſpi-
t, which carried him at laſt beyond
is great example. However, here was
ur Author initiated in the elements
f *Rome* and *Greece*, among many rival
its, of whom let me mention only
eter Gunning ſon of a Clergyman
orn at *How* in Kent, *An.* 1613. and
ed at this School to the age of fifteen,
hen being remarkably ripe for the Uni-
rſity, he was ſent to Clare-Hall in Cam-
idge[4], and left his ſchool-fellow
ehind. Their acquaintance here con-

b 3 tracted

1 *Antiq. Canterb. Pref.* 2. *De rebus Albionicis, &c. Lond.* 90. 8vo. 3. *Somner Antiq. Cant. Pref.* 4. *Wood Athen. Oxon.* om. 2. *pag.* 577.

1 *Antiq.*

tracted, settled after into a sacred friend-
ship, and there hapned good oppo-
tunities to confirm it, by Mr. *Gunning*
frequent visits to this City, and by h
Preferment to a Prebend in this Churc
An. 1660. But let the School be prou
of this honour, that at the same tim
it instructed two of the greatest Me
of their age and nation, one of the be
of Divines, and one of the best of A
tiquaries.

When our young Scholar had mad
such progress in years, and in his studie
as qualified him for admission to e
ther of the two greater Schools
Learning; then, either by the persw
sion of his friends, who in tenderne
would keep him near themselves, or b
his own inclination to deal with a
cient Records, he was plac't as Clerk t
his Father in the Ecclesiastical Cour
of that Diocese. And when the usu
time of *apprehending* was expir'd, he w
soon preferr'd to a creditable offi
in those Courts by that true Judg
of men, Arch-bishop *Laud*, to who
he after dedicated his first labours f
the public, and gratefully declare
that *the chief inducement whereby he w*
animated to appear in that kind, was h

Grat

Grace's interest in the Author, as subsisting in his place and profession, under God, chiefly by his Grace's favour and goodness [1]. What made that great Patron of letters to prefer him, was no doubt a sense of his happy Genius, comprehensive of past ages. For that wise disposer of stations in the Church, made it his care and his glory to select such persons, whose abilities might best suit their respective employs. And being therefore to entrust the many antient Records of his *Metropolitical Church*, he would provide a Man of that spirit, who should with integrity preserve them, and with industry apply them to the service of the Public; as seems modestly acknowledged by our Author, when he commemorates *his Grace's extraordinary care and cost for the collection of Antiquities of all sorts from all parts, crowned by singular piety and nobleness in disposing them to the good and service of the Publick* [1]. Believe me (friend) however some narrow envious souls would detract from the merits of this glorious Prelate, and represent him so, as if even his memory were to be martyr'd: yet no one Governour of the Church ever

1. *Antiq. Cant. Ep. Ded.* 1 *Pref.*

did greater things, or promoted great men. Where ſhall we find that ſpi to ſerve the Public? where that nob zeal for Books and Scholars? Forgi me theſe expreſſions. We of this pla had in him the moſt effectual Patro of our ſtudies. He endow'd us wit many admirable Manuſcripts, and e courag'd thoſe that would ſearch ther Not that we now want an acceſſion ſuch treaſure to our *Bodley* Archive You will be pleas'd, I know, to he that in one year elaps'd, we have e pended *ſixteen hundred pounds* in th trueſt riches of the Eaſt, in the pur chaſe of ſuch *Manuſcripts* as had bee imported from thoſe parts by tw learned and judicious Men. Yet of thes the greateſt part were in effect owin to the ſame Prelate; who ſupported th travels of Dr. *Pocock*, and enabled hi to mak[e] that *Return* we now enjoy.

But I haſt to Mr. *Somner*, who pro ſecuted the duties of his office with prudence and integrity. *An office* (as he calls it) *laudable, and enough honourable* [1]. And when he had *any hours reliev'd from the buſineſs of his calling* [2], thoſe he devoted

1. *Pref. Dict. Saxon.* 2. *ib.*

1 *Antiq.*

devoted to his beloved search into the mysteries of time: to which by the nature of his profession, he seemed the more determined; he himself observing, *that to the studie of Antiquities his particular calling did in some manner lead him*[1]. He lov'd much, and much frequented the *Cathedral* service; where after his devotions were paid, he had new zeal for the honour of the *House*, walking often in the *Nave*, and in the more recluse parts, not in that idle and inadvertent posture, nor with that common and trivial discourse, with which those *open Temples* are vulgarly profan'd: but with a curious and observant eye, to distinguish the age of the buildings, to sift the ashes of the dead; and, in a word, to eternize the memory of things and Men. His visits within the City were to find out the Ancestors, rather than the present inhabitants; and to know the genealogie of houses, and walls, and dust. When he had leisure to refresh himself in the Suburbs and the fields, it was not meerly for digestion, and for air; but to survey the *British bricks*[2], the *Roman ways*[3], the

1. *Antiq. Cant. Pref.* 2. *Antiq. Canter. pag.* 6. 3. *ib. p.* 22.
1 *ib.*

UMI - 1990

the *Danish hills* and *works*, the *Saxon Monasteries*[2] and the *Norman Churches*[3]. At the digging up foundations, and other descents into the bowels of the earth, he came often to survey the Workmen; and to purchase from them the treasure of Coins, Medals, and other buried reliques, of which he informs us, *that many were found in almost all parts of the City, some of which came to his hands*[4]. Whenever he relaxt his mind to any other recreation, it was to that of shooting with the long bow, which no doubt he lov'd as much for the antiquity, as for the health and pleasure of that manly sport. He forgets not *to give a worthy commendation of it*, to confess himself *grounded in a good opinion of Archery; and not unwilling to vindicate the undervaluing of it with other Men. He recommends to the Reader a judicious Elogie on this* England's *antient glory, by Mr.* John Bingham *in his Notes upon Ælian's Tacticks, which because the Book was dear and scarce, he presents a true copy of that whole passage*[5].

This

1. *Ib. pag.* 144. 2. *Ib. pag.* 46. 3. *Ib. pag.* 156. &c. 4. *Ib. pag.* 3. 5. *Append. & Antiq. Canterb. pag.* 476.

1 *Ib.*

This was his diverſion: but his more conſtant delight was in *claſſic Hiſtorians*, in old *Manuſcripts*, *Leiger-books*, *Rolls* and *Records*. Which made him ſo quickly known to be a man of uſe and ſervice to his Country, that upon the great queſtions in deſcent of families, tenure of eſtates, dedication of Churches, right of tithes, and all the hiſtory of uſe and cuſtom, he was conſulted as a *Druid* or a *Bard*. While appeal to his judgment and deference to it ſatisfied contending parties, and ſtopt litigious ſuits. This honour and trouble done to him he modeſtly owns in the Epilogue to his Countrymen, where he mentions *the recourſe which ſome of them had to him for ſatisfaction and information, rejoycing to give content to them and others* [1]. And truly I know no one part of humane learning, that can render any Man a more agreeable Companion, and a more beneficial friend, than this knowledge of places, times, and people. Whoever is thus accompliſht, can never want information to ſtrangers, inſtruction to neighbours, and a turn of diverſion and profit to all ſociety. If he have prudence and good nature, he may be as

[1] *Ib. pag.* 510.

as Mr. *Somner* was, the Oracle of his Country.

But the soul of our Author thought it too narrow a Province to resolve the doubts of private Men, and therefore would satisfie the whole inquisitive world. Hence when he had digested his elaborate collections *made for the honour of that ancient Metropolis, and his good Affection to Antiquities*, he dedicates them in a humble unaffected stile to the *Arch-bishop of Canterbury*, had them licens'd by his Chaplain *Guil. Bray, Octob.* 23. 1639. and the next year publisht under this title. *The Antiquities of* Canterbury, *or a survey of that ancient City, with the Suburbs and Cathedral, containing principally matters of Antiquity in them all, &c. Sought out and publisht by the industry and good will of* William Somner, London 1640. 4°. *In his Preface* with wit and learning he celebrates the *knowledge of ancient things*, confesses his *own thoughts and affections to lie that way*, and owns the *encouragement of worthy Friends*, of whom he names *Dr. Casaubon, one of the Prebendaries of the Church, and Thomas Denne Esq;*.

This accurate performance is the more laudable, because he could find no

way,

way, but what he made. There had indeed been two discourses of the like nature, *Spot's History of Canterbury*, mention'd by *Bale*, and *Collections of the Antiquities of Canterbury, by John Twine*, to which he refers in his *Comment. de rebus Albionicis*; but both these were lost to the use of our Author, [1] and we do not hear they are yet recovered. So as he had no one writer to transcribe or imitate, but all the labour and glory were his own. And indeed this difficult honour is the reward of true Antiquaries; they tread in steps unknown, and bring to light the hidden things of past ages. While most other Authors write over again in new words: and do not discover, but only represent.

In this useful book, he forgets not to justifie his own profession. He enquires into the institution of Notaries [2]: proves Ecclesiastical Courts to be Courts of Record, &c [3]. He often shews his duty and zeal to his Mother, the Church of *England*; defends her discipline, and justifies her constitution in his learned remarks on Church government [4], on Archbishops [5], on privilege of the Clergy,

1 *Pref. to Antiq. Cant.* 2. ib. *p.* 287. 3. ib. *p.* 288. 4 ib. *p.* 225. 5. ib. *p.* 223. 1. ib.

UMI - 1990

Clergy [1], on dedication of holy places [2], miſchief of Impropriations [3], and ſuch other ſubjects, on which, by the beſt of arguments, reaſon and authority, he vindicates the eſtabliſhment which the began to ſhake. And truly this juſtice muſt be done to Antiquities and the Church of *England*. None have been perfect Maſters of the one, but what have been true Sons and ſervants to the other. It was eminently ſo in thoſe great names, *Camden*, *Spelman*, *Twiſden*, *Marſham*, *Dugdale*. And might I mention the living, I know many who by improvement in theſe ſtudies, have in the ſame way ſettled their judgment and improv'd their zeal. For indeed there is a natural reaſon for this effect: a good cauſe muſt appear beſt to thoſe who look fartheſt back upon it. Our Church cannot have more genuine Sons than thoſe, who by reſearch into the primitive ſtate of things, can refute the impudence of thoſe abroad, who pretend to *Antiquity*; and can expoſe the ignorance of thoſe at home, who affect *Innovation*. Theſe Men can *ſtand in the ways, and ſee the old paths*, and are fit guides

1. Ib. *p.* 250. 2. ib. *p.* 510. 3. ib. *p.* 58.

1. *Brevis*

guides to those who are *but of yesterday, and know nothing.*

But of one providence which attended this work, I must remind you. It was done in such a juncture as preserv'd the memorial of many Epitaphs, Inscriptions, and proper observations which otherwise had soon been lost to all succeeding ages. For immediately began that Rebellion and Sacrilege, which plundred and defac't most of the Cathedral Churches; and among other sad examples of popular phanatic fury, by the instigation of *Richard Culmer* call'd in contempt *Blew Dick* (the same I think, who procur'd an Order from the House of Lords to Arch-bishop *Laud* in the Tower *Feb.* 4. 1642. to have the Rectory of *Chartham* conferr'd on him, void by the death of Dr. *Isaac Bargrave* Dean of *Canterbury*, to which his Majesty by Letters, recommended that Loyal sufferer Mr. *John Reading* [1]) this stately Cathedral was storm'd and pillag'd, the beautified windows were broke, the Tombs of Princes and Prelates were ravag'd, and every graceful ornament despoil'd. So that had not Mr. *Somner* took a faithful transcript before

1 *Breviat* of Archbishop *Laud. p.* 27.

before the originals were thus eras'd all had been loſt in ignorance and oblivion. The like providence has ofte watcht over and preſerv'd many mo numents of Antiquity, juſt before th fatal ruine of them. The days of deſo lation were coming on, when that ex cellent Antiquary, Mr. *John Leland* ob tain'd a commiſſion from *Henry* 8. *A Dom.* 1533. to authoriſe him to hav acceſs to all the Libraries of Cathedral Abbies, Priories, and all other plac wherein Records and ancient writing were repos'd, for collecting and tran ſcribing whatever pertain'd to the hi ſtory of the Nation [1]. By virtue o this power he tranſmitted the know ledge of many Manuſcripts, and othe evidences which might have been di ſperſt by the diſſolutions which fo lowed in the years 1536. and 153 Thus the indefatigable Mr. *Roger Dod worth*, juſt before the late deſtructiv wars, tranſcrib'd moſt of the Charte and other Manuſcripts, then lying i St. *Marie's* tower in *York*, which towe was ſoon after blown up, and all tho ſacred remains were mingled with th common duſt and aſhes. Thus agai th

1. *Woods Athen. Oxon.* vol. 1. *p.* 67.

he worthy Mr. *William Dugdale*, (after onour'd and preferr'd for his perfe- tion in theſe ſtudies) ſearch'd over all he Manuſcript Books, original Char- ers, old Rolls, and other evidences elating to the Cathedral of St. *Paul* n *London*, copied out the monumental nſcriptions, and procur'd Sculptures f the whole Fabric, and all the parts f it, about the year 1656. when that other Church was converted into a table, and ten years after to a heap f rubbiſh. So that had not that An- quary drawn the image, as it were, efore the loſs of the original, all had een forgot, but what tradition had oſt imperfectly convey'd to us. Thus re Antiquaries, if not inſpir'd, yet uided by the counſel of Providence, o remit to poſterity the memorial of hings paſt, before their final period. t was thus our Author recorded that ouriſhing *beauty of holineſs* in that cri- ical ſeaſon; which had it been omitted, he Church had ſoon been loſt within 's own walls.

I cannot forbear to recommend to you hat ingenious Poem, which on this oc- aſion was wrote by Mr. *Charles Fotherby*,

UMI - 1990

Grandſon of a worthy Dean of th
Church. It is inſcrib'd

In direptionem Metropoliticæ Eccleſiæ Chr
Cantuarienſis, *ad fidiſſimum & antiq*
probitatis virum, deq; Clero Anglican
ptimè meritum, Gulielmum Somneru

Heu lapidum veneranda ſtrues! ſic corruis! Æ
Sacrilegæ has audent ſic temerare manus?
Quæq; feneſtrarum fracta eſt ſacra pagina! vul
Amplius & vitreos nec pia turba ſtupet.
Cæruleo quoties me pictus dæmon amictu
Terruit? Huic rabies Culmeriana *favet.*

Hinc quantum noſtro Somnero *Eccleſiæ debe*
Hic raptas nulla lege recenſet opes.
Hic priſcum templi ruituri inſtaurat honorem
Integra ſunt ſcriptis & monumenta ſuis.
Pro veris hic molitur chartacea templa,
Et ſolidum marmor picta columna refert.
Vel templum pinxiſſe pium eſt. Exempla nepo
Quæ ſeri plorent, quæq; imitentur, habent
Urbs ſatis antiqua hæc non te, Somnere, *ſilet*
Ingrata ob librum ni velit eſſe tuum.
Nomine tu portas urbis ſignaſque plateas,
Per te diſtinctas novimus ire vias.

This is but a part; I refer you to th
whole Poem, as inſerted in the *Mon*
ſticon [1], out of pure reſpect to *M*
Somn

1 *Monaſt. Ang.* Tom. 1. inter *p.* 18. & 19.

1 *Caſau*

Somner. There were not wanting other pens to celebrate this first performance of our Author. It has a just character given by a proper judge, the learned Dr. Meric Casaubon, *a pious and laborious work, and highly useful, not only to those who desir'd to know the state of that once flourishing City, but to all that were curious in the ancient English history* [1]. The best Topographer since *Camden*, when he comes to the *Roman* station at *Canterbury*, does *for its modern splendor and glory, refer us to courteous Mr.* Somner's *description of it* [2], *a very rational Gentleman, &c.* Mr. Kilburne in his *survey of Kent* does *only briefly touch upon the City of Canterbury*, because *Mr. William Somner* had so *elaborately, judiciously and fully wrote of the same, that there was left but little (if any thing observable) which he had not there set down* [3]. And *Mr. Philpot* who had reason to envy him, breaks into this acknowledgement: *Canterbury hath so exactly in all the parts and limbs of it been describ'd and survey'd by Mr. Somner, that I should exceedingly eclipse the labours of so industrious a Pen, if I should*

1 *Casaub. de ling. Saxon. p.* 141. 2 *Burton* on *Anton. Itin. p.* 175, 176. 3 Survey of Kent 4to. *p.* 300.

1 *Villare*

go about to pourtray that in any contracted landskip, which hath been before represented to the publick, pencilled out in so large and exquisite a volume [1].

As this was the most ancient royal *City*, and the first Episcopal *Church* of the Saxon Christians: so had they both a new precedence in this honour: they were the first whose Antiquities were publisht to the world. And how few have been since conform'd to their example? *The history of St. Paul's Cathedral in London from its foundation, &c.* is an absolute performance [2]. And *the history of the Church of Peterburg* will be it's everlasting monument [3]. But beside these two, I know of none but mean attempts. *The historical account of the original, increase, and present state of St. Peter's, or the Abby Church of Westminster* is little more than a bundle of Epitaphs and Inscriptions [4]. *The remarkable Antiquities of the City of Exeter* [5], are a dry collection, full of mistakes. *The history of the Bishops and Bishoprick of Winches-*

ster,

1 *Villare Cantian. p.* 93. 2. *Will. Dugd.* history of St. *Paul's London*, 1658. *fol.* 3. History of the Church of *Peterb.* by *Symon Gunton*, publisht by *Symon Patrick* D.D. *Lond.* 1686. *fol.* 4 *Monument. Westmon.* by *Henry Keep*, *Lond.* 1683. *8vo.* 5. By *Richard Izaac* Esq; *Lond.* 1681. *8vo.*

1 By

ſter, with a deſcription of that City [1], I preſume to be an imperfect work, and therefore not publiſht. *The brief account of the Monuments of the Cathedral of Norwich* [2] was wrote for private uſe, and ſeems more to fear, than to deſerve an Edition [3]. *The antient rites and Monuments of the Monaſtical and Cathedral Church of Durham* [4], is an ignorant and pitiful Legend. *The hiſtory of St. Cuthbert with the Antiquities of the* (ſame) *Church of Durham*, was drawn by a much better hand [5], but the Edition of it that has crept abroad is falſe and ſpurious [6]. We expect the Author's own exact and neat original to be publiſht, with fit notes and illuſtrations, by an ingenious perſon of ſingular induſtry, and great progreſs in theſe ſtudies [7]. I hear of ſome others, who are now deſigning the Antiquities of *York*, *Worceſter*, and *Carliſle*: all of character and abilities for ſuch performance. How happily would it ſpread the glory of the *Engliſh* Church and Nation, if among Divines addicted

1 By *John Truſſel*, MS. Athen. *Oxon.* Tom. 1. *p.* 380. 2. By Sir *Tho. Brown*. 3. *Tenison's* Preface to *Brown's* Miſcellan. 4 Publiſht by *J. Davis* of *Kidwelly*, *London* 1672. 12°. 5. By *Robert Hegge* Fellow of C.C.C. *Oxon.* 6. *London* 1663. 8vo. 7. *T. Tanner* of Queens Coll. *Oxon.*

1 *Tractat.*

to these studies, some one were preferr'd to a dignity in every Collegiate Church on condition to employ his talent in the History and Antiquities of that Body, of which he was a grateful and an useful Member?

Thus far Mr. *Somner* had searcht only into the Latin writers, and such National Records, as had been penn'd since the Norman conquest. But there is a sacred ambition in the spirit of Learning, that will not let a man rest without new conquests, and enlarg'd dominions. Especially in Antiquities, every acquest heightens the desire, and the wishes are those of the Eastern Monarch, to have more than one old world to bring into subjection. This generous emulation invited our Author to proceed, and attain the British and the Saxon tongues. To acquire the first, there were rules of Grammar, explication of words, and other sufficient Memoirs, beside the living Dialect, to guide a man of industry and resolution. But the Saxon language was extinct, and the monuments of it so few and so latent, that it requir'd infinite courage and patience, to attempt and prosecute the knowledge of it.

it. To this trial he was encourag'd by the advice of his conſtant friend Dr. *Meric Caſaubon*, who gives this account of it: *that while he was lamenting the obſcure remains of that tongue, it happily fell out, that he grew acquainted with Mr.* Somner, *born of a creditable family, one of primitive probity and ſimplicity. Being extremely taken with his ſagacious wit, and obſerving his wonderful induſtry in ſearching for the Antiquities of his Country; and much approving his ſharp and ſolid judgement, temper'd with the greateſt modeſty; he began earneſtly to perſwade and excite him to the ſtudy of the* Saxon *tongue, as a labour worthy his patient and ingenious ſpirit, promiſing his own aſſiſtance if he were able to give any, and to furniſh him with any materials, that might aid and promote thoſe ſtudies* [1]. Mr. *Somner*, whoſe humility of mind made him obſequious to the counſel of his friends, and tractable to any motion of doing good, complied with the advice of that Reverend Perſon, confirm'd by his own judicious thoughts, being ſenſible of the truth of what Sir *Henry Spelman* had found by his own experience, *that the knowledge of the* Saxon *language was ſo far*

1 *Tractat. de Ling. Saxon. p.*140.

1 *Somneri*

neceſſary, as without it the Antiquities of England *be either not diſcover'd, or at leaſt imperfectly known* [1].

When Mr. *Somner* began this taſk give me leave to repreſent the difficulties he labour'd under. When the Saxons had made the Britains ſtrangers in their own land, then the language which the Conquerors brought with them ſoon grew into contempt among themſelves. Even ſo early as the year 652 *Many out of this Iſland were ſent to the Monaſteries of France for Education, and to bring back the manners and language of thoſe parts* [2]. In the reign of *Edward the Confeſſor, by the great reſort of Normans to his Court, the whole Iſland began to loſe their Engliſh rites, and to imitate the manners of the Franks; eſpecially it was eſteem'd a piece of breeding for all the leſſer ſort to ſpeak the Gallic Idiom, and to deſpiſe the language and cuſtoms of their own Country* [3]. This inglorious affectation is confeſs'd by an Hiſtorian who liv'd in that age. It lookt like an omen of being to be ſhortly conquer'd by that nation, of whoſe tongue and faſhions they were ſo

1. *Somneri Diction. Saxon. Ep. Ded.* 2. *Mon. Angl.* Tom. 1. *p.* 89. 3. *Hiſtor. Inzulphi p.* 62. *ſub an.* 1043.

4 Ib.

ſo induſtriouſly fond. The event was ſo. Three and twenty years after came in the Norman Lords, who threatned an extirpation to that language of which the Natives began to be aſham'd. For theſe new Maſters *hated the* Engliſh, *and ſo much abhorr'd their Idiom, that the Laws were all adminiſtred in the* French *tongue, the very children in Schools were kept from learning to read their Mother language, and were inſtructed only in the Norman*; *the* Engliſh *manner of writing was omitted* [1]. The ignominious marks of a conquered people. The ſame Author from his own experience does again lament, that *the* Saxon *hand which had been us'd in all writings grew into diſgrace, and the* French *hand, becauſe it was more legible and more pleaſing to the eyes, did every where obtain* [2], ſo as in the very next reign, *the* Saxon *letters were ſo obſolete and ſo unknown, that but few of the elder people were able to read them* [3]. Nay in the year 1095. *Wulſtan Biſhop of Worceſter* was depos'd, when ſcarce any other thing was objected againſt him, but that *he was an old* Engliſh *Idiot, who did not underſtand the* French *tongue* [4]. It is true, the next

1. Ib. *p.* 71. *ſub an.* 1066. 2. ib. *p.* 85. 3. ib. *p.* 98. *ſub an.* 1091. 4. *Mat. Par. ſub an.*

next ſucceſſor *Henry* the firſt, gave the ſec
Charter to *William* Arch-biſhop of *Ca* *for ed*
terbury, confirming to him the poſſeſ *of the*
ons of his See, in the Saxon langua of the
and characters [1]. This was but a ſing *Holcot*
inſtance, and perhaps done to oblig *no inſt*
his Queen of the Saxon line, and to r *but the*
gratiate himſelf with the *Engliſh* ſu *the* Fr
jects, who might hope by this marria *ſerves*
they had a better title in him. As Willia
therefore it is a miſtake in the learn *ſince*
Mabillon [2], and ſome other Autho cline
who aſſert the Saxon way of writi Comm
was loſt from the very time of the *No* blood
man Conqueſt. It was with the Saxo more
characters as with ſigns of the Croſs mons
public Deeds, which were for the mo of *Ed*
part chang'd into the *Norman* way *Engli*
ſeals and ſubſcriptions, yet ſome Cha King
ters were with the old form of Croſſe *to dr*
The Saxon Dialect obtain'd no doub *were*
in Country Vills, with ſome borrowe Frenc
variation from the *French*, and ſome re *the ſa*
mains of it did intermix with the Cou *ordai*
language. But the Barons and Knigh *ſhould*
who were moſt of them *Norman*, wer *anſwe*
ſo afraid of their children's talking th gliſh
old *Engliſh*, that in the reign of *Henr*
th

1 G

1. *H. Wharton Auctar. Hiſtor. Dogmat. p.* 388. 2. *De* *Holcot*
diplomat. p. 52. 1. *Gerv.* *p.* 119

UMI - 19

the second, *They sent them over into* France *for education, to wear off the barbarousness of the native tongue* [1]. At the beginning of the reign of *Edward* the third, *Robert Holcot* a Dominican, confesses, *there was no institution of children in the old* English, *but they first learn'd the* French, *and from the* French *the Latin tongue, which he observes to have been a practice introduc'd by* William *the Conqueror, and to have ever since obtain'd* [2]. Tho from the first decline of the Barons, and advance of the Commons who were more of *English* blood, the Country language grew more into request; till at last the Commons in Parliament at *Westminster* the 36. of *Edw.* the third, shewed so much of the *English* spirit, as to represent to the King *the great mischiefs which would happen to divers of the Realm, if that the Laws were pleaded, shewed, and judged in the* French *tongue, which is much unknown in the said Realm, &c.* Upon which *it was ordain'd and stablished, that all Plees, &c. should be pleaded, shewed and defended, answered, debated, and judged in the* English *tongue, &c* [3]. Yet this law did by no means

1 *Gervas. Tilbur. de otiis Imper. MS. in Bib. Bod.* 2. *Rob. Holcot Lect. 2. super sapient.* 3. *Pulton Stat.* 36. *Edward* 3: 1. *Ingulphi* *p.* 119.

means reſtore the Saxon, either in the Alphabet or in the prime Dialect: he only redeemed the kingdom from an old token of ſubjection, and did honour to the then compound language much vitiated by imported words and phraſes. And ſtill there ſeem'd a daſh of the *Norman* ſpirit, which by the ſame law provided *that all ſuch Pleas ſhould be entred and enroll'd in the Latin.*

If there were any conveyance of the true *Saxon* tongue, it was in the Monaſteries; but in thoſe only which were founded before the *Norman* Conqueſt; for in ſuch, intereſt did oblige them to underſtand the language of their original Charters. It was for this reaſon that in the Abby of *Croyland*, *a Tutor was appointed to teach Saxon to ſome of the younger brethren, that in their old age they might be more fit to alledge the Records of their Monaſtery againſt their adverſaries*[1]. And it was no doubt for the like reaſon, that in the *Abby* of *Taviſtoke*, which had a Saxon Founder about 691. *there were ſolemn Lectures in the Saxon tongue even to the time of our Fathers, that the knowledge of that language might not fail, as it has ſince well nigh done*[2]. So

1. *Ingulphi Hiſtor. p.* 98. 2. *Camden Britan. in Dauſmon.*

1 Evange

So that had Mr. *Somner* liv'd before, or in the age of reformation, the way of attainment had been leſs difficult. Or had he been reſerv'd to theſe lower times, he had met with more of help and conduct. For we have ſince had a good part of the Scriptures more correctly publiſht, with excellent notes [1]. We have had hiſtories moſt correct [2]. But what above all facilitates the progreſs and perfection of learners; We have had methodical and accurate *Inſtitutions of Grammar* by the Learned Dr. *George Hicks*, incomparably skill'd in the Antiquities of our Church and Nation. So that now to be ignorant of that tongue is not the misfortune of a Scholar, but his fault. Common induſtry, and an eaſie application ſerves.

But Mr. *Somner* had a much harder province: he was in a manner to invent the language, as well as to reſtore it. For upon his firſt eſſays that way, he had but two poor Manuſcripts, and one of them on ſo obſcure a ſubject, as might have exercis'd a Critic, ſooner than inſtructed a Novice. But he had an active ſoul that would feel no impediment.

1. *Evangel. Goth. & Saxon.* 1665. 2. *Chron. Saxon. ab Edm. Gibſon, Oxon.*

1 *Diction.*

pediment. This made him his own guide, to be not only the diſcoverer of a new world, but the Maſter of it. His ſucceſs in theſe ſtudies he himſelf congratulated in his own modeſt way: *When by the advice and perſwaſion of Dr.* Meric Caſaubon, *I began to apply my mind to the Saxon tongue, in no long ſpace of time I ſeem'd to reap ſome tolerable fruits of my endeavors, which did abundantly compenſate my labors*, &c [1]. And that firſt moving friend does applaud the event of his counſel in theſe words. *To be ſhort, when he had approved my advice, he proſecuted the buſineſs with that pertinacious induſtry, and ſuch equal happineſs of wit, that within few years he may be compar'd (to ſpeak modeſtly) with the moſt eminent in that knowledge* [2]. Nor did he only ſurpaſs moſt of his Predeceſſors, but exceeded ſome that followed after: and is numbred among the few complete Critics by the beſt of Judges; who has rightly obſerv'd, that *ſince the erection of Monaſteries, where Saxon Books lay unknown to thoſe that kept them, unto our own times, onely two forreigners, and about twenty Natives, had by their own induſtry attain'd*

1. *Diction. Saxon. Præf.* 2. *Caſaub. de Ling. Saxon. p.* 140.
1. *Hickes*

attain'd the faculty of this tongue. Of which ſmall number few arriv'd to an accurate and critical knowledge; Joceline, Somner, Mareſhall *and* Junius, *publiſht all their Saxon purely and correctly: but from almoſt all others, it came with fault and imperfection; namely from thoſe greateſt men* J. Selden, *and Sir Henry* Spelman, *and even from the very Profeſſor, Mr.* A. Wheelock [1]. I would not cite the approbation of leſſer Writers after the teſtimony of ſo great a man. I would only add that his very enemies (if he had any) admir'd this accompliſhment in him. He who was the only man that oppos'd any thing our Author wrote, does him this juſtice. *His labours*, ſays he, *as they are pleaſant to ſuch who are delighted in the knowledge and obſervation of the manners and language of our forefathers; ſo have they been and ever will be, very profitable to all that are ſtudious and inquiſitive into Antiquity. For his ſucceſs in the reſtauration of that our ancient ſpeech, which had been almoſt loſt, and in a manner ſo long buried in oblivion, is very eminently known and admir'd, and ſhall by me be always gratefully acknowledg'd* [2]. Mr.

1. *Hickeſii Gram. Saxon. Præf.* 2. *Silas Taylor* hiſtory of Gavelkind. Pref. 4to. 1663.

Mr. *Somner* by his abſolute faculty in the Saxon tongue, was now enabled to make the more intimate ſearch into all remote Antiquities. His next merit was on this occaſion: his honour'd friend and Countryman Sir *Roger Twiſden* had publiſht the laws of *Henry* the firſt, *An.* 1644. *fol.* to which was prefixt an old Gloſſary, which Mr. *Somner* obſerv'd to *be faulty in very many places* [1]. On this Edition *he wrote notes and obſervations large and learn'd, with a very uſeful Gloſſary* [2]. To which he himſelf refers in his other Gloſſary on the ten Hiſtorians on the words *Gravatio*, *Mancuſa*, &c. of which he had treated more largely in his former, not then, nor alaſs yet publiſht. If thoſe papers are in your hands, you have an opportunity to ſerve and oblige the world.

From his time of engaging in the memorials of *Canterbury*, he laid the foundation of a larger deſign, to collect all the remains of the ſtate of the whole County, for a juſt and perfect Hiſtory of the Antiquities of *Kent*. This projected labour he owns to have taken on him, in the kind *Epilogue to his Countrymen.*

1. *Somneri Gloſſarium ad X. Script. paſſim.* 2. *Caſaub. de Ling. Sax. p.* 141. 1. *Antiq.*

men. If by your good acceptance of these my labours for the City, I may receive encouragement to proceed in my endeavours; it is in my thoughts, by God's assistance, in convenient time, to do somewhat in like kind for you in the Country [1]. And to confirm the truth and honesty of these intentions, *An account of what Saints had the dedication of Parochial Churches within that Diocess he leaves with them in pawn, and as a pledge of those his future endeavours, for their farther content hereafter, if God permit.* He omitted no time, and spar'd no paines, to prepare this work without, and to make it fit in the field, that he might afterwards build the house: a house that was not to be built in a day, but the foundations to be dug deep, and the materials to be fectht from afar, with great contrivance, great patience, and great expence. But he made a gradual progress, and in the Preface to his *Tract* of *Gavelkind*, which he wrote twelve years before the publication, i. e. *An.* 1648. He confesses *it was now full eighteen* (I think it should be *eight*) *years, since by solemn promise he became indebted to his Countrymen, upon their good acceptance of certain of his labours in behalf of*

1. *Antiq. Canterb. Append. p.* 105. 1. *Saxon*

their City, to proceed to the same or some other such like undertaking for the County; a thing which as he then really intended, so had he not since wanted that encouragement for it from the better sort, which he could expect. But (says he) *being soon after* (proh dolor!) *overtaken by that impetuous storm of civil war, not yet quite blown over; I was necessitated to betake my self to other thoughts.* This was a just excuse and he had the same reason to beg the longer patience. For he resolv'd the conception should be an Elephant before its birth, therefore he was still encreasing his plentiful store, and still digesting and disposing the order of it. In the mean time *he hop'd not only to be excus'd of his Countrymen for* (what had no else been hitherto delay'd) *his County-undertaking, but also to obtain of them yet farther respite, in hope of a better opportunity to discharge that debt.* In the year 165[illegible] the time of publishing his *Saxon Dictionary*; he again renew'd his promise, that *when that work was finisht, he would adorn and complete the Antiquities of Kent*[1]. In the following year 1660. he was [illegible] taken up with the joys of a returning Church

1. *Saxon. Diction. sub voce* Abbandune.

1. *Antiq.*

Church and King; and so particularly involv'd in the cares of retrieving the scatter'd Records, and raising the Memoirs of the dead: above all so immerst in providing that all might justly refund their stolen portion of Church-lands, and in stating the accounts of Fines, Leases, and other emoluments of the Dean and Chapter, who trusted all to his entire integrity and art: that he could not possibly attend to the finishing that long promis'd work. Tho' the generous design was still breathing, and expir'd only with himself.

But let not the world lament it's being depriv'd of those labours. For the *Discourse* here given *of the Roman Ports and Forts in Kent*, was no doubt an apartment of that spacious Fabric, and was to have been joyn'd to the rest of that Model. As is evident by this: in his *Saxon Dictionary* on the names of Raculf *Reculver*, Limene mu'ð, mouth of the river or haven of *Limne*, Lusden-pic or *Sandwich*, &c. he promises a better and more large account in his *Kentish Antiquities*; all which are largely dicuss'd in this Tract, which must argue it a part of the same work, to which he

then refer'd. Besides, among all the intimations of his other performances he never cites this by the title, under which he left it, *Roman Ports*, &c. which proves it was included under the general design of the *Antiquities of Kent*. There be some other loose papers of that subject, which are now, Sir, in your hands, and I know your spirit for the public interest, will embrace any fair opportunity *to do good and to communicate*. I doubt he set his last hand to that part of the argument only which you now publish, which really is a learned and judicious discourse; there runs through the whole such a vein of reason, and such a force of authority, as is not easie to find in any Authors, that write for a party, or for any thing but truth. He is singularly happy in fixing *Limene* at the mouth of the river *Limene*, or *Rother*, at *Romney*, since turn'd another way: which is much confirm'd by some old Manuscript Annals that I have lately seen [1]. And in placing the *Lapis Tituli* of *Nennius* not at *Stonar*, but at *Folkstone*, wherein he has the honour to be followed by a most learned Pri-

late
thod
corre
befo
most
lieve
mine
befo
consi
Kilbu
all n
these
with
had
ledge
whic
own
easie
pot d
cour
less o
tende
lating
just r
Yarn
migh
year
on a

1. *Annales Saxonum MS. sub an.* 892.

1. *Stillingfl*

late [1]. Had he liv'd to ſupply and methodize the whole, how would he have corrected the remarks of all that went before, and ſuperſeded the endeavours of moſt that could follow after. For I believe, it is your opinion, Sir, as well as mine, that what *Lambard* and *Camden* did before, might admit of emendations, and conſiderable additions. And what Mr. *Kilburn* and Mr. *Philpot* did ſince, was all modern and ſuperficial. I wonder theſe two laſt who were cotemporary with our Author, ſhould ſeem to have had no recourſe to him, nor any knowledge of his more complete deſign; which could be only owing to their own pride, or want of addreſs to an eaſie and communicative man. Mr. *Philpot* did engage to write another diſcourſe of the *Ports in Kent*, ſpeaking leſs of the Cinque Ports, becauſe *he intended to publiſh a particular Treatiſe relating ſolely to their immunities, and their juſt right to take cogniſance of the fiſhery at* Yarmouth [2]. This ſaith the writer might have kept, for he liv'd to the year 1684. but there is no dependance on a man who could afford to rob his

1. *Stillingfleet Orig. Britan.* ch. 5. p. 322. 2. *Villare Cantianum.* p. 14. *fol. An.* 1664. 1. *Athen.*

own Father of the credit of that book. For the *Villare Cantianum*, or *Kent surveyed and Illustrated* republisht, *London* 1659. and 1664. *fol.* under the name of *Thomas Philpot*, is said to have been done by *John Philpot* the Father, born at *Folkstone*, *Somerset* Herald at Arms, who died 1645 [1]. Let this only be observ'd for the honour of *Kent*, that while other Counties (and but few of them) have met with single pens to give the History and description of them; ours of *Kent* has had no less than four Writers to celebrate the glories of it, *Lambard*, *Somner*, *Kilburn*, *Philpot*. Let me observe farther in respect and duty to my native Town, that what Mr. *Somner* asserts of *Dover*, being the place where *Julius Cæsar* intended and attempted to arrive, is from Astronomical computation, fully demonstrated by the very ingenious Mr. *E. Halley*, who proves the year, the day, the time of day, and place, *the Downs*, where he made his first descent [2].

Let not posterity censure Mr. *Somner* for this abortive design on the *Antiquities of Kent*, nor impute it to slothfulness

1. *Athen. Oxon.* Vol. 1. *p.* 102. & Vol. 2. *p.* 719. 2. *Philosoph. Transact.* for March, &c. 1691. 1. *Wood.*

fulneſs, or change of mind, that he did not complete the model he had ſo long fram'd. It is a common infirmity of thoſe who write nothing, to reflect on the delay of any one expected work. As if it were no more to do, than to talk of being done. Of the fatigues in a great performance, none are ſenſible but thoſe who are engag'd in them. Thought and reflections, ſearches and reviews, remarks and collations, method and ſtile, and ten thouſand cares, all multiplied on the men of greater fidelity and caution, retard the Author, and protract his work: eſpecially in matters of Antiquity, to be in haſte does make the blinder birth. For thoſe writers cannot at one proſpect get a view of their deſign. Like the new improvement of Perſpective, the ſcene opens wider by longer looking on: that is, the buſineſs multiplies on the undertaker's hand, and the burden encreaſes on the weary Bearer. It is this has made more Antiquaries fail of their propoſed attempts, than any other ſort of writers. Mr. *John Leland* the firſt reſtorer of *Engliſh* Antiquities after the age of printing, undertook ſo immenſe a task, *that the very thoughts of completing, did (as 'tis*

said, distract him [1]. So as after the publishing some short and trivial essays, he left his four Volumes of collections, *fol.* his five Volumes of *Itinerary*, 4to. and some other monuments of industry in Manuscript, for the most part indigested without leisure, or without patience to complete them. The next Antiquary Mr. *Robert Talbot*, had a great genius and an equal diligence, to gather and preserve the fragments of time: but designing *Annotations on the Itinerary of* Antonine; and *a Collection of ancient Charters*, &c. he died with his thoughts and his papers in confusion. With what tedious application and gradual advances, did the great *Camden* conceive and nourish his fam'd *Britannia*? Had his life and strength endur'd, no doubt he had still been altering and augmenting the glorious work. But he fell, and left unfinisht this and some other of his own, and the world's disappointed hopes [2]. Mr. *Roger Dodsworth* fill'd above sixty Volumes with the most elaborate collections; but was still hunting for more, without the content of disposing what he had. And therefore excepting

1. *Wood Athen, Oxon.* Vol. 1. *p.* 67. 2. *Gul. Camd. Vita à T. Smith. S T. P. p.* 45.

1. *Epist.*

excepting the Charters inſerted in the two Volumes of *Monaſticon*, which coſt him little other pains than finding, and remitting to the preſs; he left nothing but infinite materials for thoſe who would apply them better. Sir *Simonds D'ewes*, a great valuer of Hiſtory and Coins, had laid a ſcheme for the *Antiquities and ſtate of Britain*, wherein he pretends he would diſcover errors in every page of *Camden*[1]; but by death he fell from his great and vain attempt. Mr. *T. Allen*, Mr. *B. Twine*, Mr. *W. Fulman*, and many other Antiquaries of this place, had the ſame ambition to collect, and the ſame misfortune never to methodize or publiſh. But beſide theſe inſtances of general deſigns, the particular efforts on a Hiſtory of ſingle Counties, (like Mr. *Somner's* on *Kent*) have dropt into the graves of their intended Authors. Mr. *Thomas Riſdon* drew up *a Survey or Chorographical deſcription of Devonſhire*; but had not time to make the Edition of it[2]. Sir *Simonds D'ewes* attempted the *Topography* of *Suffolk*[3]. Sir *Edward Byſhe* promis'd the

Anti-

1. *Epiſt.* of Arch-biſhop *Uſher. p.* 496. 2. *Athen. Oxon.* Vol. 1. *p.* 516. 3. *R. Dodſworth* MS Vol. 38. fol. 39.

1. *Wood's*

Antiquities of the County of Surry [1]. Sir *Matthew Hale* made great collections relating to the County of *Glocester*, but would not frame them into any disposition for the press [2]. Captain *Silas Taylor* spent some years in picking up various remarks on the County of *Hereford*, but cast them into no just discourse [3]. Mr. *Sampson Erdeswick* wrote *a short view of Staffordshire, containing the Antiquities of the said County*; but could carry it no farther than MS. notes [4]. And Mr. *Randal Catheral*, got voluminous collections that respected this County of *Oxford* [5]; but never could cast them into a regular History, and took so little care to reposite his MSS. that to all my enquiries, they are now lost. Not to mention the reported designs of later men, Dr. *Nat. Johnston* on the west-riding of *Yorkshire*. *John Aubrey* Esq; on *Wiltshire*. *Walter Chetwin* Esq; on *Staffordshire*; to whose labours, if still depending, I wish resolution and success.

Forgive me this digression, and think

1 *Woods Athen. Oxon.* Vol. 2. *p.* 484. 2. Life of Sir M. *Hale* by Dr. *Burnet*. 3. *Athen. Oxon.* Vol. 2. *p.* 465. 4 Ib. Vol. 1. *p.* 275. 5 Ib. Vol. 1. *p.* 731.

1. Treatise

it less impertinent; because it serves to justifie the memory of our Author, when so many others have fallen short of the like intentions: and the nature of such attempts is more apt to absorb and discourage the aggressors. In the mean time, we should better accept and esteem this remnant that is sav'd of the *Antiquities of Kent*, and hang up the little plank, as more sacred than the whole ship.

But it is a more just Apology for Mr. *Somner*, that he did not devote his whole time to this ineffectual labour; but was all along employ'd in some other duties to the public.

He found it necessary, not only to know the places and persons, but the customs and tenures of his Country; of which none so eminent, and so peculiar, as that of *Gavelkind*. This the Lawyers inform'd him to be the local custom of *Kent*, whereby if the Antecessor died intestate, all the Heirs male did equally share in the inheritance of lands, which had not been held *in capite*, nor *disgavell'd* by special *Act of Parliament*. But this account would not satisfie so inquisitive a mind as that of Mr. *Somner*, for his aim was always to under-

UMI - 1990

understand properties and nature, more than names: *according to that end propounded by himself in all his researches, which was to know things, not so much in their present as primitive state, more in their causes than effects*[1]. And to this enquiry he was the more induc'd, that *he might satisfie his Countrymen, and gain excuse for delay of his County-undertaking. For the more easie purchasing whereof, that they and others might perceive he had not been altogether idle, he pitch'd in his thoughts upon the Kentish custom of* Gavelkind, *and to some more than vulgar discourse thereof, as a specimen and earnest of his farther intentions for the County.* This discourse he divided into five heads. 1. The *true Etymologie and derivation of the name*, where he refutes the continued fancy of *Lambard*, *Coke*, *Camden*, *Verstegan*, *Cowell*, *Spelman*, *Dodderidge*, and many other Lawyers and Antiquaries, who would derive it from the *Saxon* ȝiꝼe-ecyn *give to all kindred, or to all alike*. Whereas he proves the name is by no means borrowed from the partible nature of the land; but from ȝaꝼol or ȝavel *a tribute or customary rent*, and ȝecynde *nature*, *sort* or *kind*; implying it to be land

1. Treatise of Gavelkind, Pref.

land not held in fee, as *Knights ſervice*; but chargeable with ſuch rents as made it *ſocage tenure*. 2. He enquires into *the nature of Gavelkind-land in point of partition*, and proves it was neither from the name, nor bare nature of the land; but partly from the nature of the land, and partly from a general cuſtom extended thro the whole County in ſuch cenſual land. 3. He ſearches into the Antiquity of *Gavelkind*-cuſtom (in point eſpecially of partition) and why more general in *Kent* than elſewhere. 4. Whether *Gavelkind* be properly a tenure or cuſtom? where he treats with incomparable learning of all feudatory right, and all menial ſervice. 5. Whether before the ſtatute of *Wills* (32, & 34, *Henry* 8.) *Gavelkind*-land in *Kent* were deviſable or not? which he reſolves in the negative, and anſwers all arguments of thoſe who hold the contrary. All theſe points are diſcuſt with that variety of knowledge, and that ingenuity of ſpirit, as will make the Author and the book valued, while learning and Law are valued. At the end is an Appendix of ſuch Muniments, Charters, and other Eſcripts, as were quoted in the precedent diſcourſe. This ſubject led him thro

thro a long course of Common Law and thro the sense of very many Statutes: for which he was afraid he *might be thought too bold with the men of the robe, too much medling with matters of their peculiar science; but hopes they would excuse him, being one that honour'd their profession, and had an intent only in his way to do them service, and their profession right, by holding forth to public view some Antiquities, tending at once to the satisfaction of the one, and illustration of the other.* What esteem this treatise bears among men of that honourable facultie, I might suggest by this familiar hint. I sought in vain for the book among many Libraries, till it was lent me by a worthy friend eminent in that profession. I hope in a short time a new Edition may spread it into more hands. But let me give you a farther history of it. When Mr. *Somner* had drawn all his thoughts and authorities into a just discourse, he sent his papers to his judicious friend *Arch-bishop Usher*, who return'd them with this testimony: *I have perus'd this learned treatise of* Gavelkind, *and judge it very fit to be published.* Ja. Armachanus. *Apr.* 7. 1647 [1]. This appro-

1. Treat. of Gavelkind, Append. p. 216.

approbation of ſo great and good a man, was the beſt Licenſe that could be askt, or given to the book. But there were two reaſons that hindred the publication. Firſt, the diſtreſs and perſecution of the writer, which might take from him the appetite and ability of printing. Secondly, the ignorance and affectation of thoſe times, that hated all Antiquity Eccleſiaſtical and Civil; and doted on a new Goſpel, and new Laws: ſo that till the nation was diſpoſſeſt of this ſpirit, it was not fit to caſt the pearl before them. The Author laid it up in his own Archives, and imparted it only to the peruſal of ſome peculiar friends. Dr. *M. Caſaubon* had ſeen and read it, and in the year 1650. told the world, that his friend *had wrote a juſt Treatiſe in* Engliſh, *upon that moſt famous and moſt ancient cuſtom in* Kent, *call'd Gavelkind*, &c [1]. The Author himſelf upon occaſion own'd the hidden treaſure, and pointed to it once or more in *his notes to the words of Lipſius, An.* 1650 [2]. and very often in his *Gloſſary, An.* 1652 [3]. But when Monarchy, Epiſco-

1. *Caſaub. de Ling. Sax. p.* 142. 2. *Notæ ad verb. Lipſ. Append. ad Caſaub. de Ling. Sax. p.* 16. 3. *Gloſſ. ad X. Script. in vocibus* Feodum, Allodium, &c.

Epiſcopacy, and learning were reſtor'd then the Author brought forth things new and old, when the eyes of men were opened. Yet ſtill his own modeſty would have longer conceal'd the talent, if the importunity of friends had not prevail'd. For he confeſſes *An.* 1660. *That the Preface and Treatiſe had been written more than twelve years ago, and had lain by the Author ever ſince, and they had not now come forth but upon the encouragement of ſome worthy and judicious friends.* At their requeſt it appear'd abroad with this title. *A treatiſe of Gavelkind, both name and thing, ſhewing the true Etymology and derivation of the one, the nature, antiquity, and original of the other; With ſundry emergent obſervations both pleaſant and profitable to be known of Kentiſh men and others, eſpecially ſuch as are ſtudious either of the ancient cuſtom, or the Common Law of this kingdom, by a Wellwiſher to both,* William Somner. *London,* 1660. 4to.

In this elaborate work, the Author is moſt happy in the Etymology and deſcription of *Gavelkind*, and *Socage*, of the Norman's *Fief de Haubert*, and *Fief de Roturier*; of the Saxon's Boclano and Folcland; of the Feudiſts *Allodium* and *Feudum*,

Feudum, &c. wherein he is singular and dissenting from all precedent writers, with such a vein of modesty, and such a strength of reason and authority, as has yet satisfied all Readers, and silenc'd all Critics. He has farther explain'd all the different tenures *In capite*; *Knights-service*; *Fee-farm*; *Frank-almoign*; *Divine-service*; *Escuage certain*; *Burgage*; *Villenage*, &c. with all lands denominated from their service, as *Work-land*; *Boc-land*; *Aver-land*; *Drof-land*; *Swilling-land*; *Mol-land*; *Ber-land*; *Ware-land*; *Terra-sufanna*; *For-land*; *Bord-land*; *Scrud-land*; *Over-land*; *Mondy-land*, &c. Wherein he supplies and corrects *Littleton*, and his *oraculous Commentator*: He fills up the defects of *Spelman*, and prevents the industry of Glossographers, that should follow after. And therefore the diligent *Du-Fresne*, in explication of most of these terms, barely translates the *English* of this book, and faithfully refers to it [1].

By this one performance he has indeed shew'd himself an absolute Civilian, and a complete Common Lawyer; stating all tenures and methods of conveyance

e

1 *Du-Fresne Gloss. Lat. in vocibus* Gavelkind, Gavelman, *&c.* 1. Treatise

veyance with exquisite judgment; and examining the Writ *de rationabili parte bonorum*, with that nice hand, as prov'd him Master of more than he profest. And in many of these disputes he could have been a more final Arbiter; but that his habitual modesty restrain'd him; So that when *many other points of Common Law did offer themselves to his discourse, yet being out of his profession, he would not wade or engage any farther in the argument; lest he should be censur'd of a mind to thrust his sickle into another man's harvest* [1].

To obtain this knowledge in the Laws of his Country, he had trac'd all the streams of justice to their fountain head; he had searcht back into all the Institutions of the *Norman* and the *Saxon* ages. And having first diligently enquir'd into the Laws of *Henry* the first, and adorn'd them with *Notes*, and a *Glossary*, as was before observ'd; he went back farther, and reviewed all the policy of the *Saxon* Kings; a copy of whose Laws had been first gathered up by Mr. *Alexander Nowell*, (whom Mr. *Camden* [2] calls the *Reviver of the Saxon language*)

1. Treatise of Gavelkind, *p.* 170. 2. *Britan. in Danmoniis.*
1. *Lambardi*

language) in the year 1567. who going then beyond the seas committed them to his pupil in those studies, Mr. *William Lambard*, desiring him to translate them into Latin, and to make them public [1]. Which was done the following year under the title of APXAIONOMIA, *sive de priscis Anglorum Legibus, &c.* Londini, 1568. 4to. reprinted fol. at *Cambridge*, 1644. In the perusal of this work, our judicious Author found, *that in the latin version there was a polite and elaborate stile, too much affected, that gave little or no help to the Reader in understanding the original* Saxon [2]. Which opinion was after confirm'd by that stupendous Master of the Northern tongues, *Fr. Junius*, who speaking of Mr. *Lambard's publishing the Laws of the* English Saxon *Kings, translated by himself, tells us that he better approves the ancient version by* Jo. Brompton, *and advises all that love the genuine Monuments of Antiquity, rather to embrace the old interpretation of a rough and impolite age, than rashly adhere to the modern and more refin'd Translators* [3]. The same censure was continued by the *Annotators on the*

1. *Lambardi Epistola ad Archicionom.* 2. *Somneri Præfat. ad Saxon. Dict.* 3. *Junii Catal. Lib. ad Evang. Goth.*

Life of Alfred [1], and by the last Editor of the *Saxon* Chronicle [2]. Upon this principle Mr. *Somner* did believe, that such an elegant and paraphraſtic way of rendring old Records, was too much like paint on the face of a wrinkled matron, or a cap and feather upon gray hairs. He reſolv'd to take off the diſguiſe, and repreſent the true venerable aſpect; *by a new verſion plain and nigh to literal, for the benefit of all who were ſtudious of the* Saxon *tongue; to which he added ſome Laws that were omitted in that collection by Mr.* Lambard [3]. And deſigning farther, that ſuch Gentlemen who would read only their mother tongue, might not be ignorant of their fundamental conſtitutions, he turn'd them all to modern *Engliſh*, and has left the Tranſcript thus entitled, *The ancient Saxon Laws tranſlated into Engliſh.* Neither of theſe verſions has yet ſeen the light, tho' moſt worthy of it. The firſt of them eſpecially, will be of great uſe to the next Editor of the *Saxon* Laws. For Mr. *Lambard's collection* might be now greatly improv'd, as one, who beſt knows, aſſures the world.

1. *Ælfredi vita p.* 66. 2. *E. Gibſon Præf.* 3. *Conſult. Ling. Saxon. p.* 142. 1. *Hick.*

world, *that beſide the Laws firſt publiſht by* Lambard, *and revis'd by* Wheelock, *it was probable that many others lie conceal'd in the* Bennet *and* Cottonian *Libraries, which it would be good ſervice to ſend abroad into the world.* And (ſays the ſame great man) *I have by me a Tranſcript of the Laws of King* Æthelbert, Hlothare, *and* Edric, *from the Textus Roffenſis, which* Lambard, *however diligent in ſearching out theſe Laws, had not ſeen before his Edition of* Archaionomia [1]. Let us not deſpair of a reviſal and augmentation of this Codex of *Engliſh* Laws. Our Friend who has done ſo much honour to the *Saxon Chronicle*, is of abilities, and a genius fit for this other performance.

In the mean time, let me obſerve, that nothing would more facilitate and perfect the ſtudie of our Common Law, than an application to Antiquities of this kind. It is pity the young Gentlemen of that profeſſion ſhould be content to learn only the preſent practiſe of the Courts, and look no farther into the original of judicial methods: which alone can admit them to the depth of reaſon, and the bottom of a cauſe.

[1] *Hickeſii Præfat. ad Gram. Saxon.*

a cauſe. There is indeed little hope of this progreſs in thoſe new meaſures, of firſt learning the practic forms in ſubſervience to Attorneys, and bare entring of names for a title to the bar. But where men of parts are honour'd with the more liberal education of ſpending ſome years in one of the two national Schools of learning, and thence transfer themſelves to the Seminaries of the Law, to proſecute the Hiſtories of uſe and cuſtom: from ſuch we might expect thoſe degrees of knowledge, that would accompliſh the Advocate, the Judge, and the Stateſman; ſuch would be trueſt Patriots of their Country, and would be the more unwilling to have the Laws of *England* chang'd, when they underſtood what they were from the beginning. I dare not ſpeak more of my own ſence; but I humbly refer to the words of a wiſe man, who when he has recommended ancient Hiſtories and original Laws, concludes thus. *This I thought good to ſay for the ſake of our young Gentry, who adorn the Inns of Court, if poſſibly by my advice they would not ſpare their pains to attain the* Saxon *tongue, and run over the many monuments of venerable Antiquity in that lan-*

guage

guage and Character, the peculiar treasure of their nation[1]. Possibly Estates and some titles may have been obtain'd by lighter means; but the good name, and the abilities to serve a Kingdom, have been acquir'd only by these industrious studies. This keeps up the memory of *Coke*, *Dodderidge*, *Noy*, *Selden*, *Hale*, and many other oracles, whom no authority nor time can silence.

But I proceed to tell you the next labour of Mr. *Somner*: which was a dissertation *de Portu Iccio*. For examining the expedition of *Cæsar* into *Britain*, he found by his own account[2], that his first voyage began from a Port of the *Morini*, from whence was the shortest passage into *Britain*. And where he took ship the second time, (which by description appears to be the same place) he expressly call'd *Portus Iccius*. Men of learning were not agreed in the site of this haven. Mr. *Camden* and *Ortelius* thought it to be *Witsan*. *Raimundus Marlian*, and *Adrian Junius*, believ'd it the same with *Calais*. *Jac. Chifletius* for the honour of his Master the King of *Spain*, woud have it *Mardike* in *Flanders*. But

1. *Hickesii Præfat. ad Gram. Saxon.* 2. *Cæs. Comment. l. 4.* 1. *Notitia*

Mr. *Somner* fixes it at *Geſſoriacum*, now *Bologne*; wherein he was followed by *Sanſon*, &c. Of later writers, *Adrian Valeſius*[1] concludes it to be *Eſtaples* nigh *Bologne*. The noble *Du-Freſne*[2] and *M. Baudrand*[3] reſtore it to *Witſan* or *Witſant*. And Mr. *Halley*[4] conjectures it was near *Calais-clifts*, either *Ambleteuſe* on the one ſide, or *Calais* on the other. Other Critics may ſuſpend their judgement, till they ſee this diſcourſe of Mr. *Somner*, which deſerves to be fairly publiſht. The MS bears this title, *A diſcourſe of* Portus Iccius, *wherein the late conceits of* Chifletius, *in his Topographical diſcourſe, are examined and refuted: the judgement of* Cluverius *concerning the ſame Port aſſerted and embraced, and the true ſite thereof more clearly demonſtrated, by* William Somner.

Our Author's skill in the *Saxon* tongue, oblig'd him to enquire into moſt of the European languages ancient and modern. For there is a connexion in all learning, eſpecially in the knowledge of tongues, which draws the ſtudent from one link to another, till

1. *Notitia Galliarum in voc.* Iccius Portus. 2. *Diſſertatio* 28. *in notis ad vitam* L. Ludovici. 3. *Lex. Geog.* 3. *Philoſoph. Tranſact.* March 1691. 1. *M. Caſaub.*

till he has paſt over the whole chain of dependance. This made him run through the *old Gallic*, *Iriſh*, *Scotch*, and *Daniſh* dialects; eſpecially the *Gothic*, *Sclavonian* and *German*. Of his perfection in the latter, he gave the world a public ſpecimen on this occaſion. While his Reverend friend Dr. *Meric Caſaubon* was employ'd in an eſſay on the *Saxon* tongue, he hapnēd upon an Epiſtle of *Juſtus Lipſius* to *Henry Schottius*, which contain'd a large catalogue of old *German* words, in uſe with that nation, about eight or nine hundred years before. The Dr. thought many of them had a great affinity to the *Saxon*; and therefore being then at *London*, ſent down the Catalogue to Mr. *Somner* at *Canterbury*, and deſir'd his opinion of them. Who within few days return'd his Animadverſions, and ſhew'd the relation of the *German* with the *Saxon* tongue. But becauſe they were too long to be inſerted by Dr. *Caſaubon*, in the body of his diſcourſe; he plac'd them as an Appendix under this title, *Gulielmi Somneri Cantuarienſis ad verba vetera Germanica à V. Cl. Juſto Lipſio Epiſt. Cent.* III. *ad Belgas Epiſt.* XLIV. *collecta, Notæ.* This firſt part of Dr. *Caſaubon's* Comment on four tongues,

tongues, *Hebrew* and *Saxon*, (the other two *Greek* and *Latin*, the Dr. did not finish) was publisht at *London*, 1650. 8vo. On the mention of it, I will put you in mind of one mistake of a learn'd man, *Du Fresne Ld. du Gange*, who in the preface to his admirable *Latin Glossary*, reflects on those Critics, who would derive the modern languages from *Greek* originals: *Joachimus Perionius* and *Hen. Stephanus* for the *French*; *Monosinius* for the *Italian*; *Matutius* and *Aldretus* for the *Spanish*, and *Stephen Skynner* for the *English*. When this last must be a lapse of memory: for Dr. *Meric Casaubon*, who in this *Comment on the Saxon tongue*, does industriously refer it to the *Greek*, and gives a long Catalogue of *Saxon* words so deduc'd. Whereas Dr. *Skynner* does indeed fetch the *Saxon* from the Northern dialects, and reflects on Dr. *Casaubon* for being so fond of that other conceit.

These were the public services done by Mr. *Somner*, till the year 1650. at which time Dr. *Casaubon* reports, *that he would have printed all his useful labours, and would have wrote much more: if that fatal* catastrophe *had not interpos'd, which brought no less desolation upon letters, than*

upon the Land [1]. And he himself had about three years before declar'd, *that he had by him some other things in a readiness for the public, which should not, God willing, be much longer retarded, if the times permitted by the continuance of our Countie's peace, peace that Mother of Arts* [2].

His next opportunity of doing public good was this. It was an observation of the learned, that no one nation had so many various Histories of their own affairs, as that of *England*: wrote by *Britains*, *Saxons*, and *Normans*; but most of them in a mannner dissolv'd with the Monasteries, wherein they laid and slept. Some of them had been rais'd from the dust by *Joceline*, *Howard*, *Parker*, *Camden*, *Savile*; but many were yet in chains of darkness; which it would be justice and mercy to redeem, and expose to view. The proposal was made by that industrious Bookseller *Cornelius Bee*, who about 1641. had importun'd Sir *Roger Twisden* to supply him with materials of this kind for the press [3]. That worthy Baronet call'd in the assistance of *Arch-bishop Usher* and *John Selden*

1. *M. Casaub. de Ling. Saxon. p.* 141. 2. *Pref. to Treat. of* Gavelkind. 3. *Twisdenus Lectori X. Script.*

1. *Amanuensis*

Selden Esq; [1]: by whose industry and good affection to learning, ten writers of the *English* history were transcribed from the originals in the *Bennet* and *Cottonian* Libraries, and faithfully collated with all different copies, by an expert Amanuensis Mr. *Ralph Jennings*. For the more elegant Edition, a new fund of letters was neatly cast, and a provision made of fine paper. To adorn the work, Sir *Roger Twisden* was to acquaint the Reader with the occasion of the book, and the conveyance of those MSS from which it was compil'd. Mr. *Selden* was in a larger preface to give account of the ten Historians, and their writings. And Mr. *Jennings* to subjoyn the various lections. But still the Editors were sensible that to complete the glory of the work, there wanted a *Glossary*, or explication of the more obscure and obsolete words which often occurr'd in those primæval writers. For this province, they knew none so well qualified as Mr. *Somner*: to him they commit the office, and he discharg'd it with infinite integrity and honour. So that when in 1652. the best *collection of Historians* came forth under

1. *Amanuensis Lectori X. Script.* 1. *Hicke*

under this title, *Historiæ Anglicanæ scriptores X.* &c. *ex vetustis Manuscriptis nunc primum in lucem editi*, &c. The Appendix was Mr. *Somner's* labour, thus inscrib'd, *Glossarium, in quo obscuriora quæq; vocabula, quæ toto hoc opere continentur, copiose explicantur, & ad origines suas pleraq; revocantur*, Gulielmo Somnero Cantuariensi *Auctore*. Of this performance Sir *Roger Twisden* gives the Reader this character. *One word of the Glossary, without which this work had been imperfect and little useful. Understand Reader, it was compil'd for your sake by* William Somner, *a man of primitive probity and candor, a most sagacious searcher into the Antiquities of his Country, and most expert in the* Saxon *tongue. If some words are here glost upon, not found in these writers; know, this was not done out of ostentation, or the affected glory to appear learned; but it was granted at the importunate request of his friends, by a man of the greatest modesty and ingenuity; that if such terms occur in other Historians of our nation, and by none that I know of explain'd; you may from hence discover the sense of them: our design being not to give trouble to him, but satisfaction to you; such are* Culvertagium, Witerden, Tenmantale, (*the under-*

understanding of which I owe purely to him and others of that kind.

This key to recluſe and antiquated words, improv'd whatever of this nature had been done before: it amends and ſupplies the old *Gallic Gloſſary* of *Pontanus*; the *ſignification of words* by *Skenæus*; the *explanation of terms* prefixt by Mr. *Lambard* to his *Saxon* Laws; the *Onomaſticon* of *Clement Reiner*, in his *Apoſt. Bened. in Anglia*; the *Gloſſography* to the works of *Chaucer*; the *Etymologicon* of *Jo. Ger. Voſſius*; the *Gloſſary* of Dr. *Watts*, adjoin'd to his noble Edition of *Mat. Paris*; and above all the excellent Gloſſary of Sir *Henry Spelman*, then only publiſht to the letter N. Nor has Mr. *Somner* like the former Gloſſographers, confin'd himſelf to the antiquated names of things; but with happy learning has commented on the names of this Iſland and ſeveral parts of it; to which he has affixt ſuch new and appoſite derivations, as delight and ſatisfie all judicious Readers. It is indeed a work of that extent, as may ſerve for a *clavis* to all other Hiſtorians, and to all Records. Therefore when the learned Sir *John Marſham* wrote an *Introduction* to the *Monaſticon Anglicanum*, *he refers the Reader*

Reader to this Gloſſary of Mr. Somner's, *where a barbarous word creates him any trouble.* And that living Author, (whom I often mention, but cannot enough commend) obſerves, *That the Laws of the* Saxon *Kings may be read with ſome profit, as turn'd into Latin by* Jo. Brompton, *if the incomparable Gloſſary of Mr.* Somner *be conſulted, wherein the more obſcure words are fully explain'd* [1]. And after calls it, *a truly golden work, without which, as Sir* Roger Twiſden *writes, the ten Hiſtorians had been imperfect, and little uſeful.*

How complete might this Gloſſary be made from our Author's ſeveral exerciſes of this nature, which now remain in the Archives of *Canterbury*? His marginal notes on *Bracton de Legibus Angliæ*; on the collection of *Engliſh* and *Latin* Statutes, printed 1556. 8vo. on Mr. *Selden's Spicilegium ad Eadmerum*; on *Verſtegan's reſtitution of decayed intelligence*: eſpecially from his *Gloſſarium rerum & verborum difficilium in Legibus Henrici* 1. And his *Adverſaria in Spelmanni Gloſſarium*, in *Watſii Gloſſarium Mat. Par. additum*: & *in Tractatum Ger. Jo. Voſſii de vitio ſermonis.* Had the inquiſitive *du Freſne*

1. *Hickeſii præfat. ad Gram. Saxon.*

UMI - 1990

Freſne been inform'd of all theſe papers, how much would he have augmented his immenſe work? How much will the knowledge of all our Laws and uſages improve, when theſe mighty materials come at laſt to be digeſted by an able and patient hand?

The Author himſelf intended to publiſh more of this kind. For in his *Addenda ad Gloſs. X. Script.* he does adverti'e the Reader, *that if any other difficult words occur, which he had not there explain'd, (as omiſſions might be eaſie in ſo long a work) and read over as it were extempore, he would be glad to be inform'd of them, and would not fail with thanks to explicate them in the beſt manner that he could: at leaſt in another Tome of Hiſtorians, ſhortly to be publiſht.* Sir *Roger Twiſden* in his Preface gives the world the ſame encouragement, *to hope for a ſecond Tome, if this firſt were well accepted.* But it was not allow'd to Scholars to be ſo happy. The aſſociation of thoſe Editors was diſſolv'd by the death of *Selden* and *Uſher* within few years. Tho poſſibly the greateſt impediment was the ignorance and diſtraction of the times, that could not enough encourage the great expences of the Book-

ſeller

ſeller Mr. *Cornelius Bee*, to whom Mr. *Somner* gives this juſt character, that *he was a man who had deſerv'd very well of the republic of letters, by publiſhing, at his own care and coſt, many books of better note, wherein he was ſo induſtrious, as literally to anſwer his own name* [1]. He had indeed with great charge and pains, collected ſufficient copies to have made up a ſecond Tome; which lay dead in the hands of his Executors, till for a conſiderable ſum they were purchas'd from them, by that generous promoter of learning, the right Reverend Father in God *John Fell* Biſhop of *Oxford*; by whoſe encouragement ſome were publiſht; and by whoſe never enough lamented death, others remain in private hands. I have ſeen the following copies, 1. Willielmus Malmsburienſis *de Antiquitate* Glaſtonienſis *Eccleſiæ ejuſq; Abbatibus. Ex Libro* Roberti Cotton, *quem ipſi dono dedit* Tho. Allen, *Aug.* 12. 1672. *exam. & collat. cum alio Manuſcripto libro, quem* Richardus Tychburn *eques & Baronettus dedit* Paulo Robinſono, *qui eandem inſcripſit Bibliothecæ* S. Gregorianæ, *Duaci, Jul.* 15. 1651. 2. *Invictiſſimi* Anglorum Franciæq; *Regis* Henrici *quinti, ad*

1 *Præf. ad Dict. Saxon.*

UMI - 1990

ejus filium Chriſtianiſſimum *Regem* Henricum *ſextum, vita per Titum Livium & Fruloviſius Ferrarienſem edita. Ex Libro* Cottoniano, *collat. cum alio Libro Manuſcripto in Bibl. Bened.* Cantab. 3. *Hiſtoria de tempore primævæ inchoationis ſedis Epiſcopalis* Wellenſis, *& ejuſdem Epiſcopatus & de Epiſcopis in ſede* Bathonienſi. 4. *Fragmentum Annalium* Saxonum *ab An. 726. ad An.* 1055. 5. *Fragmentum Annalium de rebus ad Hiberniam ſpectantibus ab An.* 994. *ad An.* 1177. To moſt of theſe copies is a Poſtſcript by the Annuenſis, Mr. *Ralph Jennings*, wherein he acknowledges the receipt of ſeveral ſums of mony, for his reward in tranſcribing and collating the ſaid copies, and promiſes to compare them with the original, when deſir'd. What honour to the nation had it been, if theſe and many other copies had been publiſht, in the ſame method with the former Volumes. I am ſure, we have ſince had no one Edition of Hiſtorians with that exactneſs, and that grandeur. Nor can we hope for any ſo correct and ſo auguſt, till the ſame meaſures be taken, of ſeveral hands joyning in the ſame work. For any one undertaker has either not opportunity to diſcover all copies,

copies, or not leiſure to collate them; or not the advantage of attending the preſs for correction; or not patience to draw up (what is the main benefit of a large book) a full and faithful Index. So that we have lame and inaccurate Editions, for want of the wiſdom of our forefathers to aſſiſt one another. It is by this mutual help, that the Societies in *France* give us ſuch abſolute Impreſſions. And could we reſume that practiſe here at home, we ſhould infinitely advance the good of letters, and the glory of *Britain*. I detract not from the public ſervices of Mr. *Fulman*, Dr. *Gale*, and Mr. *Wharton*, who ſeem to have done as much, as private men can do.

Mr. *Somner's* reputation was now ſo well eſtabliſht, that no Monuments of Antiquity could be farther publiſht, without his advice and helping hand. Therefore when the noble Sir *Henry Spelman* had encourag'd Mr. *Dugdale* to joyn with Mr. *Dodſworth*, to collect and publiſh the Charters and Monuments of Religious houſes, and had communicated to them his own originals and tranſcripts, of the foundations in *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*: when Mr. *Dugdale* in

Oxford had got many materials from the *Bodleian* and College Libraries: and in *France* had gathered from the papers of *Du-Cheſne*, ſeveral memorials of our Priories Alien. When Mr. *Dodſworth* had preſerv'd all that related to *Yorkſhire*, and moſt Northern Counties; when they had both ſearcht the Tower of *London*, the *Cotton* Library, and other Archives; they invited Mr. *Somner* to aſſiſt in that immenſe labour, who return'd them the Charters of *Chriſt-church*, and St. *Auguſtin's* in *Canterbury*, with the ichnography of the Cathedral, the draught of the Monaſtery, and other Sculptures: furniſht them with the original Charter of King *Stephen* to the Abby of *Feverſham*, then in his hands; and inform'd them in many other queries relating to the City and County: and then accepted the office impos'd upon him, of bearing a peculiar part of the burden, by tranſlating all the *Saxon* originals, and all the *Engliſh* tranſcripts from the *Itinerary* of *Leland*, and other Records, into plain and proper *Latin*: a neceſſary and uſeful ornament to thoſe admirable volumes. Which ſervice Sir *John Marſham* commemorates in his learned *Propylæum*; *There aſſiſted*

assisted in this work a man of the greatest knowledge in our Antiquities, William Somner *of* Canterbury, *who has rendred into latin all the* Saxon, *and the* English *of* Leland. *To whose Glossary, lately published with the* English *Historians, the Reader is referr'd, if any barbarous word creates him trouble. The same person is now preparing for the press a curious* Saxon *Dictionary*. The first Volume of this *Monasticon* was publisht, *London*, 1655. The book which now stands in the Library of the Church of *Canterbury*, has inserted after the *Propylæum* a printed leaf in folio, containing six copies of verses made by *Kentish* men, in commendation of Mr. *Dodsworth*, Mr. *Dugdale*, and Mr. *Somner*, who are there said to be the joint collectors of that glorious work. The second Volume was deferr'd (as a punishment to the ingrateful world) to the year 1661. A third Volume of Cathedral and Collegiate Churches, with Additaments to the two former, was publisht *An.* 1673. In these books are promiscuously compris'd the most Authentic, because most genuine and inartificial, History of *England*. There be materials enough dispersed in several hands to complete a

fourth Volume. Dr. *Hicks* recites the title of many Charters, in the Archives of the Church of *Worceſter, of which,* he ſays, *none are inſerted in the Monaſticon*[1]. I have ſeen many originals and Tranſcripts of omitted Charters and Monaſtic Annals, in the hands of men of curioſity and public ſpirit; who would contribute their additions to ſuch a work, when ever men of induſtry and courage dare to undertake it.

Mr. *Somner's* friends knew, how farther to employ a uſeful man. They obſerv'd it impoſſible to cultivate any language, or recommend it to the induſtry of learners, without the help of ſome Dictionary for a ſtanding oracle in obſcure and dubious words. This was yet wanting to the *Saxon* language, and was the reaſon why ſo few were maſters of it. For men care not to travel without a guide in lands unknown. This was a burden that wanted heart and ſhoulders equal to it; but they could impoſe it on none more able than Mr. *Somner*: on him they lay the mighty task, and adjure him to perform it. Above all, the Counſellor of his ſtudies Dr. *M. Caſaubon*, us'd all his intereſt

1. *Append. ad Sax. Gram. p.* 171.

1. *M*

intereſt of friendſhip to preſs him to this labour; as he thus informs us: *When Mr.* Somner *by ſeveral eſſays on the* Saxon *tongue, had ſufficiently prov'd himſelf a maſter of it; I ceas'd not then to importune him, that he would think of compiling a* Saxon *Dictionary; by which work I did aſſure him, he would beſt merit of that language, and would receive infinite thanks from all that were ſtudious of it. But in ſuch unhappy times, what can the Reader promiſe to himſelf, or what can I promiſe for the Author? I leave all to his own diſcretion*[1]. Upon this hint given to the public, many other of Mr. *Somner's* friends, who knew his courſe of ſtudies, did themſelves hope, and made others expect, to ſee ſuch a labour done by him. *Eſpecially when by his Gloſſary and Verſion of* Saxon *Charters*, he *had farther ſerv'd the world: from that time* he *was incited by the daily requeſt and importunity of many perſons, to undertake and finiſh that work; many of* his *judicious and affectionate friends, conſidering his ſlender fortune, and offering to contribute in the charges of the impreſſion: with aſſurance that the book would be very acceptable both at home and abroad, eſpecially to all that were*

1. *M. Caſaub. de Ling. Sax. p.* 142. 1. *Præf.*

ſtudious of the Teutonic *Antiquities, which language was originally the ſame with the* Saxon [1]. But for a work that requir'd ſo much time, and ſo great expence, his friends were to contrive ſome more competent ſupport and reward: to which Providence (that ſeldom fails induſtrious men) ordain'd an opportunity. The great Sir *Henry Spelman*, while he was at *Cambridge* with Mr. *Jeremy Stephens*, to ſearch thoſe Libraries, and collect materials for his deſigned Volumes of *Britiſh Councils*, finding very many *Saxon* Manuſcripts, and very few that underſtood them; reſolv'd to found a Lecture in that language, to reſtore and improve the ſtudy of it. This generous act was ſoon done by him, and he firſt conferr'd that office on Mr. *Abraham Wheelock*, one that had aſſiſted him in ſome Tranſcripts of that tongue; and for endowment ſettled on him and his ſucceſſors a ſufficient yearly ſtipend, with preſentation to the benefice of *Midleton*, nigh *Lin-Regis* in *Norfolk* [2]. By the death of Mr. *Wheelock An.* 1657. the diſpoſal of that Lecture fell to *Roger Spelman* Eſq; ſon of Sir *John*,

1. *Præf. ad Lector. Sax. Dict.* 2. Abr. Wheelock *præf. ad Lector. edit Bedæ.* 1. Somneri

John, ſon of the founder, who deſign'd to beſtow it on Mr. *Samuel Foſter*, a learned and worthy Divine. But Arch-biſhop *Uſher*, a friend to Antiquities and Mr. *Somner*, recommended him to the Patron, *that he would confer on him the pecuniary ſtipend, to enable him to proſecute a* Saxon *Dictionary, which would more improve that tongue than bare Academic Lectures* [1]. And herein that Prelate was like himſelf, judicious. For the endowment of public Lectures has often met with this ill ſucceſs, to make the Readers neglect, and the hearers deſpiſe them. Whereas if the ſame rewards were given, on condition of printing thoſe Lectures, or publiſhing ſome other remains of that Art or Science: mens induſtry would be greater, and the Republic of Letters much better ſerv'd. This ſeem'd the intention of the wiſe and pious founder Sir *Henry Spelman*, in eſtabliſhing this Lecture. The words of his foundation being *to promote the* Saxon *tongue, either by reading it publicly, or by the edition of* Saxon *Manuſcripts, and other books* [2]. Which laſt deſign Mr. *Wheelock* had moſt

1. Somneri *Epiſt. Ded. ad Saxon. Diction.* 2. Wheeloci *Præfat. Edit. Bedæ.* 1. Cave

moſt anſwered, by publiſhing *the Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtory of Bede*, with the *Saxon Paraphraſe of King* Alfred. *The Saxon Chronology* with his own latin verſion, and Mr. *Lambard's Saxon Laws*, with ſome additions. *Cambridge* 1644. *fol.*

This reaſon of the thing, and this Will of his Grandfather, inclin'd Mr. *Spelman* to comply with the advice of Biſhop *Uſher*, and to preſent Mr. *Somner* to the annual ſalary of that Lecture. Which this man of tenderneſs and modeſty would not accept, without the free conſent of Mr. *Foſter*, before nominated to the place: who prefer'd the public before his own intereſt, and Mr. *Somner* before himſelf. Therefore content with the Eccleſiaſtical benefice, he left the annual portion of mony to Mr. *Somner*, who receiving this reward, would not omit the duty for it.

He was enough ſenſible, that to make a *Lexicon* in any tongue, was one of the hardeſt and moſt ſervile labours. Eſpecially if no foundations were before laid; there to find materials, and to build the whole ſtructure, was more tedious and expenſive, than barely to augment, or adorn. On reflection he found

found those difficulties to press upon him: some faint endeavours, and forgotten promises, but no one public performance of this nature.

The first example was given by *Ælfric* the Grammarian and Arch-bishop, either of *Canterbury* [1], or rather of *York* [2], who flourisht about the year 1004. and made two distinct *Glossaries* on this tongue; one of which *F. Junius* transcrib'd from a very ancient copy in the Library of *Peter Paul Rubenius* of *Brussels*, and communicated to Mr. *Somner* [3], who publisht it with the *Latin* Grammar in *Saxon*, by the same Author. This could be no great assistance to Mr. *Somner*, because short and imperfect, and indeed *erroneous*, and *a little barbarous*, as the *Editor* himself complains [4]: and another expert in these studies does affirm, *when* Ælfric *expounds the words in Latin, he is very oft mistaken* [5]. There is another *Glossary Latin-Saxon*, by the same Prelate, (distinct from the former) which he wrote as a Comment on his Grammar; and is found at the end of those copies of the Grammar which

1. Cave *Histor. Literar. p.* 588. 2. Whartoni *dissertatio de duobus Ælfricis.* 3. *Præf ad Sax. Dict. sect.* 17. 4. Ib. 5. Skynner *Etymol. in voce* Bleak.

UMI - 1990

which are now in the *Cotton Library*, and in that of St. *John's Oxon*: which ſeems to have eſcap'd the knowledge of Mr. *Somner*. This latter may be the ſame with that *Diction. Latin-Saxon*: which Dr. *Cave* recounts among the Manuſcripts of *Ælfric* [1]. And therefore a worthy Author is injurious to Dr. *Cave*, in taxing him with an error, for *reciting this work among the Manuſcripts of* Ælfric, *when it was publiſht by Mr.* Somner [2]. No, that work is ſtill in MS. and what was publiſht by Mr. *Somner* is a different Tract, which the Dr. had before mention'd, as printed at *Oxon.* 1659. One writer ſhould be tender of another writer's reputation, and not impute miſtakes, but where he is very certain of them.

There were two other ancient *Saxon* Gloſſaries by unknown hands, in the *Cotton* Library, the one a thin *folio*, the other a more thick *octavo*; what help Mr. *Somner* had from theſe, he freely owns, by referring to them. Since the Reformation, Mr. *Laurence Nowell* ſpent time in drawing up a *Saxon vocabulary*, which he deſign'd to complete, and publiſh. But he dying in 1576. left the imperfect

1. *Hiſtor. Literar. p.* 588, 590. 2. *Auctar. Hiſt. Dogmat.* J. Uſher. *p.* 377. 1. *Vogleri*

perfect Manuſcript, which Mr. *Selden* procur'd, and lent to Mr. *Somner*; who ſeems not to have receiv'd it, till he had in great part digeſted his own collections; and implies it to be a deficient work. *F. Junius* after took a tranſcript of it, the original and copy are both with us. Next to him, Mr. *J. Joceline* Secretary to Arch-biſhop *Parker*, by advice of that learned Prelate, made ſome larger collections to the ſame intent, which were tranſcrib'd by Sir *Symonds D'ewes* Baronet, and remitted to Mr. *Somner*: who farther mentions a report that *John de Laet* of *Antwerp*, a man learned in *Saxon* letters, had projected a work of this nature; but no performance. After all, Mr. *Abraham Wheelock*, *Spelman-Profeſſor*, did promiſe the world that he would compile *a Saxon Dictionary*; but he either forgot the promiſe, or death abſolv'd him from it. It has been the infirmity of great men, when their firſt thoughts have laid the ſcheme of any work, to take occaſion of proclaiming their deſign; to raiſe and deceive the expectation of the world. Prudence ſhould temper this vain deſire of glory. An imprinted promiſe is a very ſacred thing: and men ſhould not

not engage their faith to the public, unleſs they are ſure to diſcharge it. How often are men weary of a warm reſolution? How oft do ſecond thoughts correct the former: and when the ſcene is laid, it muſt be took away? How oft do mens labours encreaſe upon their hands, till the undertaking prove above their ſtrength? How many accidents of buſineſs, ſickneſs, and mortality may intervene? So as what wiſe man would enter into obligation, when it is ſuch a hazard whether he ſhall be able to pay?

But this mention of the few *Saxon* Gloſſographers, is only to do juſtice to the memory of Mr. *Somner*, by inferring what ſmall aſſiſtance he had in ſo large a work. He had not that eaſy task of adding to things invented, or improving an old book; but was to compoſe all, and be properly an Author. We have been taught at School to honour the *Lexicon* of *J. Scapula*, and yet *Vogler* has call'd him *the Epitomator of Henry Stephens* [1]: and another eminent writer ſays, *he cannot be abſolv'd from the crime of Plagiariſm and concealment* [2]. We admire

1. *Vogleri Introduct. Univerſ. p.* 68. 2. *Morhofii Polyhiſt. p.* 83.

1. *Baudrand*

mire the laborious Volumes of *J. J. Hoffman*: and yet it is obſerv'd with great indignation, *that he has arrogated to himſelf the interpolated and depraved works of other men, ſuppreſſing the names of the true Authors* [1]. And a great Critic animadverts on him, for tranſpoſing the whole *Lexicon* of *Baudrand* into the firſt Tome of his work [2]. Nay *Baudrand* himſelf is by *Sanſon* accus'd of *theft from his own Father, without any dutiful mention of him* [3]. Nothing has been more familiar, than to hear *Holyoak* borrowed moſt from *Rider*, and he from *Eliot*, and ſo on. But I will give you one inſtance, which I have more lately obſerv'd. *Tho. Cooper's Theſaurus Linguæ Romanæ*, &c. firſt publiſht *London*, 1565. greatly rais'd the reputation of that writer, and is ſaid to have prefer'd him to his great ſtation in the Church. Yet this mighty work is very little more, than a pure Tranſcript of the *Dictionarium Latino Gallicum*, by *Charles Stephens* at *Paris*, 1553. I have collated them in moſt parts, and find them literally the ſame in allmoſt all words, and the direct

1. *Baudrand præf. ad Geog. Au.* 1682. 2. *Jo. Alb. Fabri decas decadum, num.* 78. 3. *Gul. Samſonius Diſquiſ. Geog. Epiſt. Ded. & Præf.* 1683.

1. Life

direct order of them, and in every classic phrase; with this only difference, that those phrases are rendred in *French* by *Stephens*, and in *English* by *Cooper*: whose disingenuity is much the greater, because in his preface and Dedication, he mentions the *Bibliothece* of Sir *Tho. Eliot*, and the *Thesaurus* of *Rob. Stephens*; but speaks not a word of this other *Dictionary of Charles Stephens*, which was the copy (I assure you) that he transcrib'd *verbatim*.

When Mr. *Somner* had made an immense collection of materials, in order to compile his Dictionary, and had methodiz'd them in two large Volumes, now remaining in the *Canterbury Archives*; he sent up his papers to *Oxford*, and the Impression was here made for the Author, *Apr.* 1659. with an elegant inscription to all Students in the *Saxon* tongue; a grateful dedication to his Patron *Roger Spelman* Esq;, and a proper useful Preface. The Author and his work recommended by the ingenious verses *English* and *Latin*, of *John de Bosco*; *Henry Hugford*; *Joshua Childrey*; and *Will. Jacob* Physitian; with an Appendix of the *Grammar* and *Glossary* of *Ælfric*. And at the end of all, is a *Catalogue of*

those

those worthy persons who contributed to the great charge of the Impression, whose names and example he commends to the present age, and to posterity; for the perpetual honour of Philologers, and as a testimony of the Author's grateful mind.

Let none be offended, that so excellent a work was forc'd to be thrown upon the public stock, and brought up on common charity. Till the men of curiosity encrease their number, this must be the fate of the best books, that they shall not bear the charges of their own Impression. It is this has stifled the conception of many glorious designs, to see exquisite Volumes thrown back upon an Author's empty hands; while Plays and Pamphlets reward the trifling writers. What else was the reason that most of our old Historians were first printed beyond the seas; but only, that cheaper methods, and quicker sale, made the Editors to gain abroad, what they must have lost at home? What induc'd Sir *Walter Raleigh* to burn the second part of his admirable *History*; but only a sordid complaint, that the first five books were a burden to the printer[1]? What inclin'd Sir *Henry*

1. Life of the Author, *Pref. Gen. Hist.* of the world.

Spelman ſo long to ſuppreſs the ſecond part of his incomparable *Gloſſary*, but this only; that when he offer'd the copy of the firſt part to *Bill* the King's Printer, for five pounds in books; that light propoſal was rejected, and he was forc'd to make the Impreſſion at his own great charge [1]? How could Dr. *Brian Walton* have carried on thoſe ſo ſtupendous volumes of the *Biblia Polyglotta*, *An.* 1657. if there had not been a public fund, and Treaſurer appointed to collect and diſpoſe the contributions of worthy men [2]? In a word, it was a credit to this work of Mr. *Somner's*, that it appear'd ſo little the intereſt of the writer, and deſerv'd ſo much the charity of public benefactors. Eſpecially at a time, when the oppreſſed Royaliſts were more tempted to write for bread, than for glory; and were drove upon a double neceſſity, to beg for the ſupport of themſelves, and the Edition of their books.

For this indeed is a farther honour to the work, and the Author of it; that it was done in the days of Anarchy and Confuſion, of Ignorance and Tyranny;

1. *Editoris Præf. ad Gloſſarium.* 1687. 2. *Wood. Athen. Oxon.* vol. 2. *Faſti.* 1. *Hickeſii*

rannny; when all the Profeſſors of true Religion and good literature were ſilenc'd and oppreſt. And yet Providence ſo order'd, that the loyal ſuffering party did all that was then done, for the improvement of letters, and the honour of the nation. Thoſe that intruded into the places of power and profit, did nothing but defile the preſs with lying news, and Faſt-Sermons; while the poor ejected Church-men, did works, of which the world was not worthy. I appeal to the *Monaſticon*, the *Decem Scriptores*, the *Polyglot Bible*, and the *Saxon Dictionary*.

I need not tell of the good reception this labour met with among men of judgment; nor how the great progreſs in the knowledge of this tongue, was owing moſt to this one work. I would onely remind you, that our eminent Linguiſt Dr. *Tho. Mareſhall*, in the Preface to his *Saxon Goſpels*, refers the Reader *upon all doubtful words, to this complete Dictionary, which Mr.* Somner *compos'd with great diligence*. And our firſt excellent Grammarian does gratefully acknowledge, *that* he *collected many critical obſervations, which lay diſperſt in this work*[1].

1. *Hickeſii Præf. ad Gram. Sax.* 1. *Skinneri*

It is true, this first public essay on the construction of the *Saxon* tongue, was not so full and absolute, but that it is now capable of additions, and great improvement. For how indeed can any works, but those of creation, be perfect, when they are first produc'd? Especially in a performance of this nature, that depends on the variety of words, and Author's various acceptation of them: here the prime birth can give no more than infancy: it is age and education must encrease the stature, and mature the strength. Besides, our Author had this peculiar disadvantage, that while the abundant sense of words can be gathered only from a multitude of writers in all different times, and all different professions; he could procure but few books, and those of a short and ignorant age. This Apology I can better represent in the words of an ingenious Etymologist. *How small a portion of our ancient tongue, like a few planks from a fatal shipwrack, has come into our hands? What a slender stock of words can be drawn out of three or four small Tracts? If of Roman Authors, none had been left to us but the Offices of* Tully, *and the Histories of* Salust *and* Tacitus. *If of the* Grecian,

Grecian, *none but* Herodotus, Thucidides, *and* Zenophon, *how could* Calepine *and* Stephanus *have ſwell'd their volumes to ſo great a bulk? If you compare our* Somner *to thoſe giant Authors, tho' in diligence not inferiour to either of them, you would ſee there a Hercules and a Cyclops; here a Hylas and a Pigmy* [1]. Tho' certainly, if we look back on the firſt attempts of this kind, in all the ancient and modern tongues, we ſhall find no one *Nomenclature*, in it's pure beginning ſo copious, and ſo exact, as this of Mr. *Somner*.

He himſelf was moſt conſcious, what was wanting to it, and therefore was alway improving the ſtock, and ſoliciting all Scholars, whom he thought could be beneficial to him. Among others, Mr. *George Davenport*, a great proficient in that language, ſent him many Notes and Obſervations. I have now before me an original letter of Mr. *Somner* to Dr. *Caſaubon, Canterbury.* 12. *Octob.* 1664. of which part runs thus. *I return many thanks for thoſe papers of Mr.* Davenport, *which you were pleas'd to impart unto me. I have more than once peruſed them, and am ſo well pleas'd with them,*

1. *Skinneri Etymol. præf. ad Lectorem.*

them, and instructed by them, that I shall improve them to a good degree; in point of correction to some, enlargement and illustration in other parts of my Lexicon; not without the ingenuous acknowledgement of my Author. Mean time, in order to such a use, I keep them by me, &c. But Mr. *Somner* liv'd not to execute the good design; nor has any yet resum'd it; tho' materials ly ready gathered. For among the printed Authors, left corrected and illustrated by the hand of *Junius*, there is this Lexicon of Mr. *Somner*, with other loose sheets, and the Grammar of *Ælfric* collated with some Manuscripts. Another of these printed volumes was in possession of Mr. *George Davenport*, much noted and enlarg'd by the curious owner; and is now in other hands, interleav'd, and much farther improv'd. The want of a new Edition would indeed be superseded, could the world at last enjoy the *Etymologicon Angliæanum*, completed by *F. F. Junius* in two volumes, and that Author's *incomparable Lexicon of five Northern languages*, which that most worthy Prelate Bishop *Fell*, took care to have transcrib'd in eleven volumes: and some few years since, we were encourag'd with the hopes of a speedy

ſpeedy publication [1]. But chance and change have employ'd mens thoughts another way. Whenever the impreſſion is reſolv'd upon, it muſt paſs through many hands, which will never joyn, if they muſt return empty. It wants and deſerves a public ſpirit, and a public fund.

The laſt ſervice of our Author was to publiſh his *Treatiſe of Gavelkind*, &c. *An.* 1660. which I have already mention'd; and need only add, that ſome reflections were made on this diſcourſe by *Silas Taylor* Gentleman, in his *Hiſtory of Gavelkind, with the Etymology thereof*, &c. London, 1663. 4to. who, in his Preface, does inform the Reader, that *he took occaſion to publiſh his notes of this Tenure, from the late printed Treatiſe of that induſtrious Gentleman, Mr.* William Somner *of* Canterbury, that *he has intermingled thoſe firſt obſervations with theſe Animadverſions on his learned diſcourſes*: that *he entred not on this undertaking to quarrel with him, or with a deſign to carp at any thing, which he hath laboriouſly written*, &c. This leſs accurate writer has only attempted to carry the origi-

1. *Hickeſii Catal. Lib. append. Gram. Sax. p.* 147.

1. *Saxon.*

nal of the name and of the cuſtom from the *Saxons* to the *Britains*; and to prove it not proper to *Kent*, but of an ancient uſe in other parts of the Kingdom, &c. In all material points he confirms the opinion of Mr. *Somner*, who in other exceptions has made his own defence in *marginal Notes, on Mr.* Silas Taylor's *Gavelkind Hiſtory, correcting his miſtakes*, &c. And his own printed treatiſe, when he was after conſcious of any omiſſions, or lighter errors, he ſupplied and amended with his own hand. Both the books ſo annotated are now in the *Canterbury* Archives, and will be of great uſe to the next Editor of this very excellent *Treatiſe of Gavelkind.*

Tho' our Author publiſht nothing more in his own name; yet he was a fellow-labourer in many other works. Particularly in the *ſecond Tome of Councils*, of which the firſt had been publiſht by Sir *Henry Spelman London*, 1639. who had projected two other volumes. After the Reſtauration, Arch-biſhop *Sheldon*, and Chancellor *Hide*, importun'd Mr. *Dugdale* to perfect a ſecond Tome, who is ſaid to have added as many Tranſcripts as now fill 143. of the

the 200. printed ſheets; of which he had ſeveral communicated to him by his old faithful Correſpondent Mr. *Somner*, from the Regiſters of *Canterbury*. It was publiſht *London*, 1664. full of miſtakes. Mr. *Somner* with great pains and accuracy, collated the printed copy with many of the original Records, and in the margin amended the infinite defects. He had before done the ſame juſtice to the firſt Tome; of which he publicly complain'd, that the verſion of the *Saxon* was faulty, and occaſionally gave a more correct interpretation [1]. Both theſe volumes ſo emended are now in your *Canterbury* Archives; and will lend a very great aſſiſtance to any learned man, who has ſpirit to undertake a ſecond Edition of thoſe Monuments of the Church: for which the world will praiſe him, and may God reward him. I have now done with the works and more public ſervices of Mr. *Somner*, as an Antiquary and an Author. I would only invite you to look back upon his Loyalty to the King, his affection to the Church, and his integrity to all the world.

His Loyalty was firm and conſtant, not

1. *Saxon. Diction. in voce* Kintlingtun.

not depending on intereſt, which might change; but upon a judgement, which could not alter. He adher'd to his *Royal Maſter*, and dar'd to ſuffer with him. A man of his parts and acquaintance, might have choſen his office from the uſurping ſtate, and his portion of lands from the diſſolved Church. But he would accept of nothing from thoſe who had no right to give; chooſing rather to ſuffer affliction. He could influence his whole family to the ſame principles. Both his brothers were true and zealous in the ſame cauſe. *John* who was afterwards *Wood-Reve* to the Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury*, and *George* a Major in the Militia of *Kent*; who appearing at the head of a party in the laſt effort, which was made by the Royaliſts in that County, 1648. engag'd the rebels at *Wye* with very unequal force: and tho' he might have ſafely retir'd, or ſecur'd his life by asking, he fought on, and fell with honour. Our Author's profeſſion and genius had leſs adapted him for arms; but he was no leſs zealous to aſſert the rights of the Crown, and the Laws of the land, by all the means which his capacity could uſe. When no endeavours could ſtop the

the madneſs of the people, nor ſave the effuſion of Royal blood; he could no longer contain himſelf, but broke into a paſſionate Elegy, *The inſecurity of Princes, conſidered in an occaſional meditation upon the King's late ſufferings and Death. Printed in the year*, 1648. 4to. And ſoon after he publiſht another affectionate Poem, to which is prefixt the Pourtraicture of *Charles* the firſt, before his Εικων Βασιλικη, and this title, *The Frontiſpice of the King's book opened, with a Poem annexed, The inſecurity of Princes*, &c. 4to. He waited all opportunities to ſerve his baniſht Prince; but it was the fate of the honeſt Gentry to be diſappointed in all attempts, and draw down the greater perſecution upon their own heads. Mr. *Somner* had his ſhare of ſufferings from the jealous powers, and, among other hardſhips, was impriſon'd in the Caſtle of *Deal* for endeavouring to get hands to petition for a *Free Parliament*; which he foreſaw would reſtore the Church and King. Within a month or two, this method, bleſt by providence, gave liberty to him and all the Nation.

If we next conſider his zeal and affection to the *Church of England*, we ſhall

ſhall find them ariſing from a ſenſe of conſcience, that no threats or flatteries could move. His own primitive ſpirit, inclin'd him to the Doctrine and diſcipline of true Antiquity; and made him naturally averſe to change and innovation. He helpt to ſuſtain the old foundations, as far as his ſtrength and art could do: and when he found they muſt be overthrown, he was content to be involv'd in the common ruines. He murmured not, but made a ſoft complaint, that *he was overtaken by the impetuous ſtorm, and neceſſitated to betake himſelf to other thoughts; chiefly how he might ſecure himſelf againſt the fury, in warding off the danger*, &c. Yet his cares were more for the public intereſt, than for his own fortunes: as *Keeper* of the *Archives*, he had been allway faithful in the truſt committed to him: But ſacrilege and rapine, when they had devour'd the holy things, would have embezled or deſtroy'd all the Deeds and Records, that convey'd and confirm'd them. This was the practice of thoſe bleſt Reformers. At *Peterburgh* in *April* 1643. *a Regiment of horſe under Colonel* Cromwell, *forc'd open the Church doors, tore in pieces the Common-Prayer books,*

books, took away the Leiger-book of the Church, broke into the Chapter-house, ransackt the Records, broke the seals, tore the writings, and left the floor cover'd over with torn papers, parchments, and seals [1]. About the same time *a party under command of the Lord* Brooks, *storm'd and took the Cathedral Church of* Lichfield, *broke and shot down all the ornaments of it, and cast into flames all the Registers, Charters, Books, and Vestments* [2]. *At* Worcester *Septemb.* 24. 1643. *the Army under command of the Earl of* Essex, *prophan'd the Cathedral, rifled the Library, with the Records and Evidences of the Church* [3]. The like outrages were committed in the Cathedral of *Canterbury*, *Aug.* 26. 1642. by the countenance of Colonel *Edwyn Sandys*, and the madness of *Culmer*; and much greater spoil had been done to the Muniments and Histories of the Church, if the courage and prudence of Mr. *Somner* had not diverted the thieves, and conceal'd the treasure. Some he reposited in unsuspected hands, and kept others in his own custody; and redeem'd others from the needy soldiers,

1. *Supplem. to Hist. of Ch. of* Peterb. *p.* 334, 337. 2. H. Wharton *præfat. ad Ang. Sac.* Tom. 1. *p.* 35. 3. Dugd. *View of troub. p.* 557. 1. *Pref.*

ſoldiers, who (like the old woman with *Tarquin*) would have burnt them, if the price had not been given. Soon after profeſſing, That *his great care ſhould now be to ſecure and reſcue old Records from that ſcorn, neglect and contempt caſt upon them, in the days of ſo much novelty* [1]. Nor did he only preſerve the writings, but other ornaments of the deſolated Church. Particularly, when the beautiful Font in the nave of that Cathedral (built by the right Reverend *John Warner* Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, late Prebendary of *Canterbury*, and conſecrated by *John* Lord Biſhop of *Oxon.* 1636.) was pull'd down, and the materials carried away by the rabble, he enquir'd with great diligence for all the ſcatter'd pieces, bought them up at his own charge, kept them ſafe till the King's return, and then delivered them to that worthy Biſhop; who reedified his Font, and made it a greater beauty of holyneſs; giving to Mr. *Somner* the juſt honour, to have a daughter of his own firſt baptized in it.

This Prelate was he, whom the Fanatics of that age condemn'd for a covetous man. His memory needs no vindication;

1. *Pref. Treat.* Gavel-kind.

dication; but give me leave to mention this certain relation of him. When in the days of uſurpation, an honeſt friend paid a viſit to him, and upon his Lordſhip's importunity, told him freely the cenſures of the world upon him, as of a cloſe and too thrifty temper: the Biſhop produc'd a Roll of diſtreſſed Clergy, whom in their ejectments he had reliev'd with no leſs than eight thouſand pounds: and enquir'd of the ſame friend, whether he knew of any other the like objects of charity. Upon which motion the Gentleman ſoon after by letter, recommended a ſequeſtred Divine, to whom at firſt addreſs he gave one hundred pounds. Let me go on, and tell you; that by his laſt Will *An.* 1666. he left a perſonal eſtate to build an Hoſpital, for the maintenance of twenty Widows, the Relicts of Orthodox and loyal Clergymen, to each an exhibition of twenty pounds annual, and fifty for a Chaplain to attend upon them. He gave one thouſand pounds to encreaſe the Library of *Magdalen College Oxon.* five hundred pounds to the Library at *Rocheſter*: eight hundred to his *Cathedral Church*, in addition to two hundred, which he had before given:

given: one thousand and fifty pounds to the repair of St. *Paul's* in *London*: two thousand to the buying in of Impropriations within the Diocess of *Rochester*: twenty pounds to the Church of St. *Clement Danes*: twenty to *Bromley*, and a yearly pension to St. *Dionyse Backchurch*; and fourscore pounds yearly for the maintenance of four Scholars of the *Scotch* Nation, in *Baliol Coll. Oxon.* All this was the charity of one single Prelate, who was depriv'd of his Ecclesiastic revenues, for more years than he enjoy'd them. He was a peculiar friend to Mr. *Somner*, and the chief contributor to the Impression of his *Saxon Dictionary*, his name standing in the front of those encouragers of learning[1].

Let us lastly reflect on Mr. *Somner's* integrity to all the world. This alone can prove Loyalty and Orthodoxy, not to be the affectation of a party, but the conscience of a Christian. Men may profess any faith, or adopt any cause; but it is innocence and honesty alone, that can prove it a belief, and not a pretension. This proof was given by Mr. *Somner*, who in all his writings had been so plain and sincere, that he would

1 *Catal. Append. Sax. Dict.* 1 *Præf.*

would not dissemble a truth, nor suggest a false invention. His profession was, That *he loved truth (the end of all science) for it self; and was altogether unbiast with any by respects, whether of vainglory, singularity, or the like: making it his constant endeavour, that truth alone might triumph over falshood, Antiquity over novelty* [1]. How do most Historians betray a partial regard to their Nation, or their party? How many pretenders to Antiquity, have conceal'd the notice of whatever oppos'd their own fancy: and rais'd the apparition of Records, to justifie the cause for which they wrote? Especially, how do most describers of their native soil, take pains to flourish and disguise; and (like Sir *Henry Wotton*'s Embassador) think it even a merit to lie for the honour of their Country? Mr. *Somner* had a probity and excellence of spirit, that made him abhor all such artifice and guile. Let one short instance serve. There were two specious traditions, that seem'd much to illustrate the credit of our County. 1. That the *Kentish-men* were the only *English* who maintain'd their priviledges against *William* the *Conqueror*, and

h under

1. *Pref. to* Gavel-kind. 1. *Treat.*

under the conduct of *Stigand* Arch-bishop, and *Ægelsine* Abbot of St. *Augustines*, march'd with boughs, and made their composition at *Swanscomb*. 2. That, of all Counties, *Kent* alone enjoy'd an immunity from the tenure of villenage, a priviledge continued to them by the said Conqueror. Tho for the honour of his mother County, he might have been glad to defend these titles; yet having found them false, he scorn'd to appear an Advocate for them: but refutes them *as Munkish figments, and politicly devis'd* [1].

Mr. *Somner's* whole life was like his writings, void of prejudice and passion: he had that civility, which *Cæsar* observ'd to have been peculiar to the inhabitants of *Kent* [2]; and that firm resolution, which made our Country-men claim an ancient privilege, of being plac'd in the front of a battel [3]. He was courteous, without design: was wise, without a trick: and faithful, without a reward. Humble, and compassionate: moderate, and equal: never fretted by his afflictions: nor elated by the favours of Heaven, and good men.

It

1 *Treat. of* Gavelkind. *p.* 63, &c. 2. Cæsar's *Comment. l.* 6. 3. Lambards *Perambulat. p.* 11.

1. *Antiq.*

It was his charity, and purity of heart, that prefer'd him to the Maſterſhip of St. *John's Hoſpital*, in the ſuburbs of *Canterbury*, *An.* 1660. In which ſtation he did not ſubſtract from the pietance of the poor, nor uſe any arts to rob the ſpittle; but was tender of their perſons, and zealous of their rights. By his intereſt and courage, he recovered ſome parts of their endowment, of which by the Commiſſioners on the Stat. 37. of *Henry* 8. *it had been fleeced, as other like places, by the ſacrilegious pilferies of thoſe ravenous and wretched times*[1]. It was for the ſame plain and open honeſty, that at the Reſtauration, he was appointed Auditor of Chriſt-church *Canterbury*, by the Dean and Chapter, to whom he was a Father and friend, more than an honorary ſervant. He entertain'd them in his own houſe, till their own were clear'd from the Fanatic intruders, and made convenient for them. He deliver'd back all their preſerv'd writings; inform'd them of all their late alienated lands: receiv'd all their Fines, and digeſted all accounts to univerſal ſatisfaction. This ſettled him ſuch an intereſt in

1. *Antiq.* Cant. *p.* 94.

that Body, and all the members of it; that no private man had an equal influence and authority: which he never employ'd, but to promote ſome act of charity and juſtice. He was frequently entruſted by the Dean and Prebendaries, to ſuperviſe the public School, to examine Lads, that ſhould be elected King's Scholar's; and, upon the like trial, to judge who were moſt fit for removal to the Univerſities: in which, his enquiries were exact; and his favours were impartial. His endeavours were to advance the intereſt and honour of the School, to as high a pitch, as while he was himſelf a member of it: when his maſter Mr. *John Ludd, ſome years before he died, affirm'd, he had thirty ſeven Maſters of Arts of his own bringing up* [1]. Dr. *Tho. Turner* the worthy Dean, had a moſt peculiar eſteem for him, and paid him the frequent viſits of a moſt familiar friend. All the neighbouring Clergy, whom he knew to be of good principles, and honeſt converſation, he aſſiſted with his knowledge, his intereſt, and his free advice. I remember to have often heard my Honour'd Father dwell much upon the fair character of Mr. *Somner*,

1. England *deſcribed by* Edw. Leigh, *p.* 108.

Somner, and represent him as a Patron and protector of all the regular Clergy. Of his resolute and incorrupted honesty, there can be no greater argument than this. Among all his temptations, in several offices, to high and arbitrary fees: among the easy advantages to be brib'd: and the just expectances to be rewarded: among the many opportunities of sharing in the Churches treasure: and taking leases of their land: among the most ready and effectual means to raise an estate, and advance a family: He left but a small competence, which if not frugally manag'd, could never have answered the support of his Widow, and the education of his Children.

By his last Will he gave several Legacies to the poor, and a kind remembrance to Mr. *Stockar* then Minister of St. *Ælphege Canterbury*. In the beginning of his last illness, he took an opportunity to tell his Wife, that through his whole life, he had never been let blood, nor taken any phisic, which is a just argument, not only of his happy constitution; but of his exact temperance and sobriety. The day of his birth was the day of his death, *March* 30. 1669. aged 63. years; according to

the account given by his Wife and Son, who report it from tradition, and ſome better grounds. But a Certificate from the Regiſter-book of St. *Margaret's Canterbury*; under the hand of of Mr. *Tho. Johnſon*, repreſents him to be baptiz'd *Novemb. 5th.* 1598. by which, his age muſt reach to ſeventy years, five months, &c. Which length of days had allmoſt made him (as *Queen Chriſtina*, ſaid lately of her ſelf and *Rome*) one of the Antiquities of the City. He was buried *Apr.* the 2. within the Church of St. *Margaret's*, where many of his Anceſtors lay interr'd. His grave is diſtinguiſht by no ſtone, or inſcription on it. An omiſſion, that, I preſume, was more owing to his own modeſty, than any diſrepect of his ſurviving friends. Yet I cannot but admire and lament, that ſuch learned aſhes ſhould lye without a letter on them: that he who rais'd the memory of ſo many great names, ſhould himſelf ſleep in a place forgotten: and after all his labours, to eternize the tombs and epitaphs of others, ſhould have no ſuch decent ceremony paid to his own duſt. Sure the time will come, when ſome grateful monument ſhall be erected for him, either by

by some one of his family, whom providence shall enable to pay that duty: or by some one generous lover of Antiquities: or by that Capitular body, to whom he did such great service, and such great honour.

He was twice married. His first wife was Mrs. *Elisabeth Thurgar*, born of a good family in *Cambridgeshire*, with whom he liv'd in love and peace about thirty years: and had by her four children, three daughters, and one son, all dead. His second wife was *Barbara* daughter of Mr. *John Dawson*, a *Kentish* Gentleman, (a great sufferer in the long Rebellion) by whom he had one daughter, that died unmarried, and three sons, of which two are now living: *William Somner* M. A. late of *Merton Coll. Oxon.* now Vicar of *Liminge* in *Kent*, our worthy friend: and *John*, who practises Chirurgery with good repute in those parts. His last wife is now the mourning Relict of Mr. *Henry Hannington*, late Vicar of *Elham*.

His many well selected books, and choice Manuscripts, were purchas'd by the Dean and Chapter, who knew the great value of them, and what a noble addition they would make to the public

Library of that Church: where they now remain an ineſtimable treaſure. The catalogue of his *Manuſcripts*, I will ſubjoin to his life, in the ſame order and words, wherein you have tranſmitted the account, not doubting your care and exactneſs in it.

Many of his notes, and looſer papers were carried from his ſtudy to the *Audit-houſe*, within the precincts of *Chriſt-Church*; where they were unfortunately burnt, by a fire which hapned in that place ſoon after his death. By this and other accidents, his letters and many memorials of his life are loſt. Had they continued to us, we ſhould have better trac'd his friendſhip and correſpondence, with moſt of the men of honour and learning in that age. From the obſcure hints, that now remain, I ſhall mention ſome of them.

Firſt. *Arch-biſhop Laud, by whoſe favour and goodneſs, he ſubſiſted in his place and profeſſion*[1]; who made great uſe of him in his Articles and Injunctions, ſent to the *French and Dutch congregations* in thoſe parts, *An.* 1634. and in many regulations of the *Dioceſe* and *Cathedral*, *An.* 1636. For which dutiful aſſiſtance,

Mr.

1. *Ep. Ded. Antiq.* Canterb. 1. *Troubles*

Mr. *Somner* was publicly charg'd by those foreigners, as accessory to their troubles[1]: and he bore from all Schismatic parties, a greater share of calumny and persecution, for being (in the brethren's language) one of *Laud's creatures*. The great esteem that Prelate had for him, was not so much for his faithfulness and dexterity in discharge of his office, as for his profound knowledge of Antiquities. For as no one part of learning was unrewarded by that *Great Soul*: so he had a most particular respect to *Historians*, and *Antiquaries*. Sir *Henry Spelman* does gratefully report him, a great encourager of his Edition of the *Saxon Councils*[2]. Mr. *Jer. Stephens*, by the Arch-bishop's favour, was made Prebendary of *Bigleswade* in the Church of *Linc.* as a reward of assisting Sir *Henry Spelman* in that labour[3]. *Fr. Junius*, that oracle of the Northern tongues, at his first coming into *England*, was recommended to the *Earl of Arundel*, and retain'd in his family by the interest of Dr. *Laud, then Bishop of St. Davids*[4]. *John*, son of Sir *Henry*

1. *Troubles of the foreign Churches in* Kent. 4to. 2. *Pref. Council.* Tom. 1. 3. *Athen. Oxon.* Tom 2. *p.* 230. 4. F. Jun. *de Pictura Veterum, Præf.* 4to.

Henry Spelman, dedicates to the Archbiſhop his *Latin Saxon Pſalter*, and celebrates him for a *Preſerver of ancient Manuſcripts, and a Patron of the Saxon tongue*[1]. The ſame excellent Prelate countenanc'd the like ſtudies of Mr. *Somner*, and made uſe of his aſſiſtance in collecting many of thoſe various Manuſcripts, which he ſent hither to adorn our *Bodley* Archives; of which eighty at leaſt are purely on the ſubject of National Antiquities. And it is probable, our Author was employ'd further in compiling or digeſting that *large book in vellam, fairly written, containing the Records which are in the Tower, and concern the Clergy, ab anno* 20. Edw. 1. *ad an.* 14. Edw. 4. which book the Arch-biſhop *got done at his own charge, and left it in his ſtudy at* Lambeth *for poſterity, June* 10. 1643. This was the prudence and honour of that Governour, to conſider uſeful and beneficial men; and ſhould indeed be the ſpirit of all Patrons, to reſpect ſuch as can ſerve them, and the public. For this dependance, and theſe favours, Mr. *Somner* was humbly grateful. *Of whom*, (ſays he) *to ſpeak, is not a task for my pen,*

1. *Ep. Ded. Pſalter. Lat. Sax.* 4to. 1. *Antiq.*

pen, I leave it to posterity hereafter, and to better abilities, to set forth his constant piety, great wisdom, and spotless justice. Howbeit, what all men take unto themselves a liberty to speak of him, I shall be bold to commemorate, —that never to be forgotten gift of his to the University *Library of* Oxford, *of an innumerable multitude of choice and rare Manuscripts, with his great care and cost, gathered from all parts, not only of this kingdom, but also of the whole world*'.

Arch-bishop *Usher* may be justly esteem'd the next friend and Patron of Mr. *Somner*. How infinite the learning, and how large the goodness of this Prelate, is not to be here obsery'd. It is only proper to remark his great zeal in restoring the old *Northern* Antiquities, buried in the *Gothic* and *Anglo-Saxon* tongues. He first mov'd Sir *Henry Spelman* to found a *Saxon* Lecture at *Cambridge*; he made the proposal in *Sidney* College 1640 [2]; he recommeded Mr. *Abr. Wheelock* to that office [3]; he advis'd him the method of reading the *Saxon* Gospels [4]; he gave him direction and encouragement to publish his *Saxon* volume;

1. *Antiq. of* Cant. p. 274, 275. 2. Abr. Wheeloci *Epist. Ded.* Bedæ, 1644. 3. ib. 4. ib.

1. *Versio*

learned friend, the prime encourager of his ſtudies [1].

That great example of induſtry Sir *W. Dugdale*, by his genius and parity of ſtudies, was directed to the acquaintance of Mr. *Somner*, and contracted a faſt friendſhip with him. He call'd in his aſſiſtance to the magnificent volumes of *Monaſt. Anglican.* 1655. and 1661. appeal'd to him for the etymology of names of places, to illuſtrate his *Antiquities* of *Warwickſhire*, 1656. receiv'd from his hands very many of the materials, that fill'd up the ſecond volume of *Provincial Councils*, 1664. depended upon his judgment and information, to complete the Gloſſary of Sir *Henry Spelman*. He ſeems to have attempted nothing without his advice, and to have publiſht nothing without his approbation: giving among others, this teſtimony of his reſpect and love. *In etymologizing the names of Towns and Places, I have not been over bold, &c. Nor ſhould I have adventured thus far, had I not received much light from that learned Gentleman Mr.* William Somner *of* Canterbury, *my ſingular friend, unto whom I cannot*

1. *Treat. of* Gavelkind. *p.* 171. *&* *Sax. Dict. in voce* CHAPMAN.

1. Dugdales

cannot attribute enough for his great knowledge in Antiquities, and those commendable works which he hath allready, and is now taking paines in [1]. By the laſt, he meant the *Saxon Dictionary*, to which Mr. *Dugdale* contributed his knowledge and his money; and had this grateful acknowledgement made of it, *The great retriever of our* Engliſh *Antiquities, my noble friend, Mr.* William Dugdale, *one (to do him right) without whoſe active and effectual aſſiſtance, in the publication of it, this work had never ſeen the light* [2].

The treaſurer of Antiquities Mr. *Roger Dodſworth*, knew the perſon, and the worth of Mr. *Somner*. He borrowed from him the chartulary of *Hortonmonachorum* in *Kent* [3], and many other evidences of old devotion. He receiv'd from him farther ſatisfaction in the catalogue of Archdeacons of *Canterbury*, which he had tranſcrib'd from his Antiquities of that City [4]: and from his kindneſs had a copy of many Wills out of the Regiſters of that See [5].

Sir *Simonds D'ewes* Baronet, of *Stow-Hall* in *Suffolk*, a zealous aſſertor of Anti-

1. Dugdales *Pref. to* Warwickshire *illuſtrated*. 2. *Sax. Dict. in voce* Plæpe. 3. Roger Dodſworth *collect.* vol. 55. *f.* 86. 4. ib. vol. 59 *f.* 161. 5 ib. vol. 17. *f.* 81.

UMI - 1990

Antiquities, was not so happy in the use of his own learning, as in his interest with Mr. *Somner*; who instructed him in the notice of many things, and made the better use of his inestimable records; taking occasion to tell the world, *of a very rare Deed or Charter, taken from an ancient Manuscript chartulary, then remaining with Sir* Thomas Cotton, *which he must confess to owe to the courtesie of his late learned friend, Sir* Simonds D'ewes.

That excellent Philologer and Antiquary Mr. *William Burton*, had a knowledge and esteem of Mr. *Somner*; when he mentions *Canterbury* for one of the *Roman* stages, *for its modern splendor and glory, he refers* his Reader *to courteous Mr.* Somner's *description thereof*, and approves the derivation of its name, given by that *learned Antiquary*[1]: and in fixing other of these ancient stations, he rejects the opinions of *Talbot*, *Harrison*, *Camden*, &c. and adheres to Mr. *Somner, as a very rational Gentleman*, who places *Noviomagus* or *Noviodunum* at *Crayford* in *Kent*, *very judiciously, as he doth other things*[2]. And for the situation of *Durolenum*, he follows the same *knowing*

1. Burton *comment. on* Anton. *Itin. p.* 185. 2. ib. *p.* 176. 1. ib.

knowing Gentleman, whom (says he) *for his courteſie, and love to ancient ſtudies, I ſingularly reſpect: who takes it to have been ſeated not far from* Newington, *a village on the road from* Rocheſter *to* Canterbury. *In this particular, not a little ſtrengthened in his conjecture, by the multitude of* Roman *urns, lately found in digging there, as is allready diſcovered, and diſcourſed of by the learned* Meric Caſaubon, *his ever honour'd friend* [1]. This new deſignation of the *Roman* ways and ſtages, ſo happily determin'd by Mr. *Somner*, is allow'd and confirm'd by a Prelate of incomparable knowledge [2].

Sir *John Marſham* of *Whornplace* in *Kent*, valued at home, and admir'd abroad for his profound learning, had a juſt eſteem of our Author: and gave him the public character of *a man moſt expert in our national Antiquities, the Author of a moſt uſeful Gloſſary*, and the *Projector of a copious* Saxon *Dictionary* [3]; the Edition of which he encourag'd by a liberal contribution [4].

Sir *Edward Byſshe*, Clarenceaux King of Arms, had the counſel and aſſiſtance

i of

1 Ib. *p.* 180. 2. Stillingf. *Orig. Britan.* chap. 2. *p.* 63. 3. Jo. Marshami *Προοίμιον ad Mon. Angl.* Tom. 1. 4. *Sax. Dict. Append.* 1. Ib.

of Mr. *Somner*, to improve him in his own profeſſion of Heraldry: kept an Epiſtolary correſpondence with him: and kindly advanc'd the impreſſion of his *Saxon* Dictionary [1].

Another accurate Herald and Antiquary, *Elias Aſhmole* Eſq; exhibited to the ſame work of Mr. *Somner* [2]: furniſh'd him with many ſelect papers and tracts [3]: and receiv'd from him the notice of many books and things, to carry on his complete *Hiſtory* of the *Order* of the *Garter*, and to fill up his many volumes of elaborate Collections, which are now repoſited in this place [4], by the laſt Will of that generous Benefactor.

Dr. *Thomas Fuller*, who labour'd for the reputation of an Hiſtorian and Antiquary, courted the friendſhip of our Author: and, had he been more guided by him, would never have defil'd his writings with puns and tales. He cloſes his diſcourſe of *Canterbury* with theſe words, *For the reſt, I refer the Reader to the pains of my worthy friend, Mr.* William Somner, *who hath written* juſtum volumen *of the antiquities of this City. I am ſorry to ſee him ſubject bound (betrayed thereto*

1. Ib. 2. ib. 3. *Sax. Dict. in voce* Tima, &c. 4. *In Muſæo Ashmoleano.*

1. Fuller's

thereto by his own modesty) seeing otherwise, not the City, but the Diocese of Canterbury, *had been more adequate to his abilities* [1].

Dr. *William Watts*, the learned and noble Editor of *Matthew Paris*, 1640. in the useful Glossary affixt to that work, was assisted by Mr. *Somner*, who conveyed to him many other informations, and at last laments him as his *deceased friend* [2].

Mr. *George Davenport*, an absolute Critic in the *Saxon* tongue, was a true and useful friend to Mr. *Somner*, and after publication of the *Saxon* Dictionary, contracted a more firm acquaintance with him: recommended to him some few emendations, and several additions to that work: for which our Author gave him the respectful language of his *approved friend, of whose communicative goodness*, he had *formerly tasted* [3], &c.

But in recounting Mr. *Somner's* friends, it would be injustice to omit his most intimate guide and companion, Dr. *Meric Casaubon*, whose affection to his person, and influence on his studies,

1. Fuller's *worthies of* England, *p.* 100. 2. *Treat. of* Gavelkind. 3. *MS. Letter of Mr.* Somner, 12. *October* 1664. 1. *Pref.*

UMI - 1990

have appear'd in many inſtances before related. Mr. *Somner* very often expreſt his grateful ſenſe of obligation: confeſſes, that *to the ſtudy of the* Saxon *tongue*, he *was encourag'd by his precious friend, and ever honoured Mecenas, Dr.* Caſaubon [1], who had *admitted him to an entire friendſhip, and familiar daily converſation, whoſe good learning and good nature, he could never enough celebrate* [2]: *the only Patron of his ſtudies; and one who deſerv'd greatly from all that were ambitious of the* Saxon *tongue* [3].

Many other worthy names rewarded the public ſpirit of Mr. *Somner*, and contributed to the ſervice he did the world: Sir *Orlando Bridgman*, Sir *Simon Archer*, Sir *Richard Leveſon*, *Walter Chetwind*, *Thomas Stanley*, *Thomas Henſhaw*, *Ralph Sheldon*, &c. Eſquires; of Divines, Biſhop *Warner*, Dr. *Langbain*, Mr. *Barlow*, &c. of Phyſitians, Dr. *Ferne*, Dr. *Pugh*, Dr. *Currer*, Dr. *Rogers*, &c. and of our own County, all thoſe Gentlemen who had an affection to virtue and good letters: The Honourable *John Finch*, Baron of *Fordwich*, Sir *Edward Monins* of *Walderſhire*, Sir *Norton Knatchbull* of *Merſham*, Sir

1. *Pref. to Treat. of* Gavel-kind. *& Sax. Diſt. ad Lector.* 2. ib. 3. *Sax. Diſt. in initio.*

UMI - 1990

Sir *Richard Hardres* of *Hardres*, Sir *Henry Palmer* of *Wingham*, Baronets, Sir *Christopher Harflete* of *Hackington*, Sir *Anthony Archer* of *Bishopsbourn*, Sir *Thomas Godfrey* of *Nackington*, Sir *William Man* of *Canterbury*, Sir *John Boys* of *Bonington*, Knights, *John Boys* of *Fredfield*, *John Boys* of *Hode-court*, *John Boys* of *Betheshanger*, *Edward Scot* of *Scots-hall*, *Richard Master* of *West-Langdon*, *Thomas Engeham* of *Goodnestone*, *James Brockman* of *Bitchborough*, *Arnold Brames* of *Bridge*, *Thomas Courthope* of *Stodmersh*, *Thomas Peke* of *Ashe*, *Laurence Rooke* of *Monks-Horton*, Esquires. *Edward Master* of *Canterbury*, *Herbert Randolph* of *Canterbury*, *William Randolph* of *Biddenden*, *Joseph Roberts* of *Canterbury*, *John Lynch* of *Staple*, Gentlemen, &c. These all did honour to their Country, and to their Families, by serving the interest of Mr. *Somner*, and the public.

Pray, Sir, accept this plain account of the life of Mr. *Somner*: and my hearty thanks for your affection to the memory of this good man: and for your care in publishing this excellent part of his works. It is true, to send forth every posthumous tract of learned men, from loose and indigested papers, is an affront

affront to the world: and often ſeems a libel to the Author, and Editor of them; but where the remains of an accurate writer are left complete and abſolute, and argue a deſign of being wrote for public notice: there, to convey ſuch reliques to the preſs, is an office of juſtice to the Author, and of charity to all the world.

Your Obliged Faithful Friend,

Edm. Hall. Oxon. *White Kennett.*
Feb. 15. 1693.

Mr. SOMNER's *Posthumous Manuscripts, now in the Library of Christ's-Church* Canterbury.

Collections out of ancient MSS and Records, relating to the City and Church of *Canterbury*, and to other Towns and Churches in *Kent*.

Large Extracts out of the Chronicle of *William Thorn*, with other extracts out of the Obituary of Christ-church, *Canterbury*; and out of the Registers of the Churches of *Canterbury* and *Rochester*, with Collections out of the *Saxon* Annals.

Observations upon the Commissary of *Canterbury's* Patent; being a large discourse concerning the original Jurisdiction, Priveleges, Laws, &c. of the Spiritual Court.

A discourse of *Portus Iccius*.

A transcript of a large *Saxon* Theological Treatise.

A large Collection, in order to the compiling his *Saxon Dictionary*, in two Volumes.

Scholia & Animadversiones in Leges *Henrici* primi, Regis *Angliæ*, subnectitur Glossarium rerum & verborum difficilium in dictis Legibus. Dedicated to Sir *Roger Twisden*.

Collections out of Transcripts of several ancient *Saxon* MSS. in two volumes.

His Antiquities of *Canterbury* interleaved, with very large additions.

Lamberti Leges Saxonicæ. Where he has amended the translation.

His emendations upon *Spelman's* two volumes, where he has Collated the text with MSS; and amended the *Saxon* Translation, and has gone through the whole work.

His

UMI - 1990

His large notes upon *Spelman's* Gloſſary.

Some marginal notes upon the *Grand cuſtom* of *Normandy*.

Some emendations upon his Treatiſe of *Gavel-kind*.

Another Copy of Ἐξαυτοφία, full of Emendations and Annotations throughout.

Marginal notes upon Mr. *Silas Taylor's Gavel-kind* Hiſtory, correcting his miſtakes.

Marginal notes upon *Bracton de Legibus Angliæ*.

Marginal notes upon the old Collection of *Engliſh* and *Latin* Statutes, printed 1556.

Marginal notes upon *Horn's* Mirrour of Juſtice.

Marginal notes upon Mr. *Selden's Spicilegium ad Eadmerum*; eſpecially an emendation of *Selden's* tranſlation of the Laws of *William* the *Conqueror*, publiſh'd by him. *p.* 173. &c.

Some marginal emendations on *Spelman's Saxon* Pſalter.

Marginal emendations on *Fox's Saxon* Goſpels.

Marginal emendations on *Liſle's Saxon* monuments.

Large marginal notes upon *Meric Caſaubon's* book, *De quatuor Linguis*.

Large marginal notes upon *Verſtegan*.

Adverſaria in *Spelmanni Gloſſarium*, in *Watſii Gloſſarium*, *Matthæo Paris* additum; In tractatum *Gerardi Voſſii* de vitio ſermonis. In one volume.

Leges *Anglo-Saxonicæ*, a V. C. *Guil. Lambardo* olim Editæ, ex integro Latinè datæ.

Some Collections towards his intended Hiſtory of *Kent*.

THE

THE HISTORY Of the *ROMAN* PORTS AND FORTS in *KENT*.

FOR our discovery both of one and the other, the *Itinerary* vulgarly ascribed to *Antoninus* (1 about which there is some dispute amongst the Learned) and that *Notitia Imperii* publish'd by *Pancirollus*, must be our chiefest guides. To begin with

 the

1 Vossius *de Historicis Latinis*, in the Life of Livy, mentioning the *Itinerary*, says *seu Antonii*, *seu Antonini*, *seu Æthici*; and afterwards speaking of that which *Annius Viterbiensis* publish'd, he calls it ὑποβολιμαῖον, and *Antoninus suppositititius*. Vide de hac re Philippi Cluverii *Italiam*. Andreæ Schotti Præfationem ad *Itinerarii* Editionem Coloniensem, *An.* 1609. Burton upon the *Itinerary*, p. 5.

the Ports: the *Itinerary* mentioneth only three, *Rutupia*, *Dubris*, and *Lemanis*: *unde colligo hos tantum tres portus apud Cantios antiquitùs fuisse celebres.* So Leland (to whom I subscribe) in *Doris.*

Rutupium. As to the first; Ptolomy calls it *Urbem Rutupiæ*; Antonin *Rutupæ*, *portum Ritupium*, also *portum Rutupai*; the Notitia *Rutupis*, placing there the Provost or Præfect of the *Legionis secundæ Augustæ*: the [1] Peutingerian Tables *Rvipis*; Ammianus Marcellinus *Rutupias*; Cornelius Tacitus rightly reads *portum Rutupensem*; Beda *Ruthubi portum, qui portus* (so he [2] adds) *à gente Anglorum nunc corruptè Reptacester vocatus*, &c. [3] Thus we see what some call *urbem* a City or walled Town, others call *portum*, a Port, Haven or Harbour. The same Marcellinus, as he calls it also *Rutupias*, so by way of character he terms it *stationem Britanniæ tranquillam*, a quiet

1 First publish'd by *Marcus Velserus*; and so call'd, because they were found out in the Library of *Conrade Peutinger*, a noble man of Ausburg. 2 Hist. Eccl. l. 1. c. 1. 3 The Saxon word port does not only signifie *portus*, but also *urbs*, *oppidum*. So Hamtun-port is us'd in the Saxon-Annals, An. 1010. to signifie the Town of Northamton: and *Portbund*, near Shrewsbury, where Althelm was treacherously slain, is interpreted by Florentius Wigornienfis *oppidum cædis*.

quiet or calm ſtation or bay for ſhips. In Oroſius we read it call'd *Rhutubi portum & civitatem*, the Port and City Rhutubi.

Before we offer at the Etymology of the name, let us enquire out the place's ſituation. *Twyne* will have *Dover* hereby underſtood: but that conjecture of his is not only queſtioned, but rejected of Mr. *Lambard*; and that very juſtly, as I conceive, in regard that *Rutupia* and *Dubris*, as diſtinct, are under ſeveral names mentioned in the *Itinerary*: to ſay nothing here of the diſtance (which continues and holds good to this day) between *Geſſoriacum* and it. Mean time Mr. *Lambard* diſliking the [1] Monk of *Weſtminſter*'s applying the name to *Sandwich*, and conſequently his referring whatſoever he findeth ſtoried of the one to the other, with [2] *Leland* and *Camden*, *The ſituation of Rutupium.*

1 He is commonly call'd *Matthew Weſtminſter*, and *Florilegus*, the writer of the *Flores Hiſtoriarum*. 2 Of the ſame opinion is *Burton*, in his Comment upon the *Itinerary* p. 20. which makes me wonder why he ſhould ſay afterwards p. 94. that the *Iter ſecundum* began next upon the mouth of *Ituna*, and had it's ending in the eaſt of the Iſland at Rutupiæ, or Richburrow, *now call'd Sandwich in Kent*. I cannot tell why he ſhould confound *Richburrow* and *Sandwich*, unleſs it be upon an opinion he and *Camden* had, that the old Haven at *Richburrow* being ſtopt up with Sand, open'd a new one at *Sandwich*;

Camden, reſtrains it to that place half a mile diſtant from *Sandwich* northward, which *Alfred* of *Beverly* calls *Richberge*, and is at this day vulgarly called *Richborough* or *Richborough Caſtle*.

Sandwich formerly call'd Rutupium.

For my part, with *Florilegus* of old, and *Pancirollus* of late, I perſwade my ſelf that *Sandwich* Town and Haven is the place intended under thoſe aforerecited various names and titles; not the whilſt excluding *Richborough* as the proper ſeat of that Legion, lying in gariſon in a Caſtle there purpoſely erected, as in reſpect of the aſcent or high riſing ground whereon it ſtands, of ſingular advantage both as a *ſpecula* for proſpect and eſpial of enemies and invaders, and as a *Pharus* or high tower, to ſet up night lights for the ſea-mens better and ſafer guidance into the harbour. For that *Richborough*-Caſtle was ever other, or of other uſe in the *Romans* time I cannot believe.

[1] *Gildas*

Sandwich; which made the firſt call it the *old Haven*, and Sandwich *the new Town*, *riſen out of the ruines of Rutupiæ*: the ſecond, the *Rutupiæ* of the Romans, *prolem ſuam paulo inferius oſtendit*, *quam à fabulo* Sondpic *dixerunt Saxones*, *nos vero Sandwich*. So that *Richburrow* and *Sandwich*, (if that opinion of their's be true) may ſeem to be the ſame Port, which had only a little chang'd it's place.

[1] *Gildas*

[1] *Gildas* tells us of the *Romans* erecting on this coaſt, at convenient diſtances, Watch-towers for ſuch uſes as I have intimated, that of eſpial and diſcovery. *In litore quoque Oceani ad meridiem, quo naves eorum habebantur, quia & inde Barbarorum irruptio timebatur, turres per intervalla ad proſpectum maris collocant*, &c. So he; and with him [2] Venerable *Bede*. And of theſe Watch-towers, our County had (I take it) five in number, one at *Reculver*, a ſecond here at *Richborough*, a third at *Dover*, a fourth at *Folkſtone*, and a fifth at *Limne* or *Limhill*, of all which hereafter in due place.

Never a City at Richborough.

[3] Some will tell you (what others take up more upon fancy and fabulous traditions than good authority) that *Rich-*

1 *Gildæ Hiſtoria p.* 12. Sect. 16. Edit. *Oxon.* 2 Hiſt. Eccl. l. 1. c. 12. 3 *Leland*, *Camden*, *Burton*, and *Lambard*, are all of that mind; grounding no doubt upon Venerable *Bede's* words, *Civitas quæ dicitur Ruthubi portus* (Hiſt. Eccl. l. 1. c. 1.) For firſt certainly concluding that this was no other but our preſent *Richborough*, they might very well on courſe ſettle there an ancient City. So that if *Bede's Ruthubi* ſhould be at *Sandwich*, their City muſt neceſſarily be remov'd. *Beda civitatis nomine inſiguivit*, ſays Camden. And; *In dejectu collis urbs exporrecta videbatur*. What he offers (beſides *Bede's* authority) as a confirmation of this, namely, the *plateārum tractus cùm ſeges ſuccreverit ſe interſecantes*, I think Mr. *Somner* (who veiw'd the place very curiouſly) ſufficiently anſwers.

1 *John*

Richborough was a City, the ſtreets whereof (ſay they) are as yet viſible and traceable, at leaſt in the ſpring and ſummer time, by the thinneſs of the corn on thoſe dry and barren tracts and places of the ancient ſtreets, which they call St. *Auguſtin's Croſs*. But would you truly be informed of the cauſe of that? Why then know, that there was ſometime indeed a Croſs there; a parcel, I mean, of the Caſtle ground, about the middle or center of it layd out croſswiſe, and ſet apart for the building of a Church or Chappel there: and ſuch a ſtructure at that place really there was, and it was call'd *Richborough Church* or *Chappel*. One Sir *John Saunder*, a Prebendary of [1] *Wingham*, (then a College of Secular Canons) Parſon of *Dimchurch*, and Vicar of *Aſh*, in his Will dated *Anno* 1509. thus makes mention of it: Item *I bequeath to the Chappel of Richborough one Portuys printed, with a Maſs-book which was Sir* Thomas *the old Prieſt's*. Item, *to the uſe of the ſaid Chappel* 20*s. to make them a new window, in the body of the Church.* A Chappel then we ſee there was, and intended

Richborough Chappel.

When demoliſh'd.

1 *John Peckham* chang'd the Parish-Church of *Wingham* Into a Collegiate Church, about the Year of our Lord, 1282.

1 The

intended it was, and whilſt it ſtood, which no doubt it did till the Reformation, (when many ſuch Chappels and ſome Churches, by reaſon of the ceſſation of Offerings, Obits, [1] Trentals, Anniverſaries, almeſſes, and the like Sacerdotal advantages were deſerted) was uſed for a Chappel of eaſe to ſome few, inhabiting at or near the Caſtle, and with thoſe of *Fleet* and *Overland* depended upon the head or Mother Church of *Aſh*, as that on *Wingham*. The rubbiſh whereof, occaſioned either by the demolition or decay of the building, has rendred the ſoil whereon it ſtood of that more barren and leſs fruitful nature and quality, than the adjacent parts.

And this (I take it) and no other was the eſtate of *Richborough*, until theſe later times, whilſt *Sandwich* doubtleſs was the Town and Port by *Ritupia* or *Rhutupia*, and the like. So that what *Florilegus* aſcribeth and applyeth unto *Sandwich* under that name, I am very confident doth rightly appertain unto it; as [2] that of *Julius Ceſar*s hereabouts

1 The Trentals was one of the offices for the dead, ſo call'd becauſe it conſiſted of thirty Maſſes; fetch'd from the Italick *trenta*, i. e. *triginta*. See Sir *Henry Spelman's* gloſſary upon the

landing, and of [1] *Veſpaſian's* attempt for landing here *Anno gratiæ* 52. Adviſedly then enough (as I conceive) are the *Fryars Carmelites* at *Sandwich* by [2] *Harpsfield* called *Rutupini* five *Sanduichiani*.

Rutupium prov'd to be Sandwich from the diſtance between that and Geſſoriacum.

And conſiderable it is, that as between this place *Rutupium* and *Geſſoriacum* i. e. *Bolen*, more anciently called *Portus Iccius* ([3] as I have elſewhere at large aſſerted) it was that in thoſe elder (the Roman) times, the ordinary and uſual paſſage lay between *France* and *England* ([4] as afterward between *Witſand* or *Whitſand* and *Dover*, and in latter times between *Calais* and *Dover*) ſo the diſtance between them, according to the *Itinerary* was 450. *ſtadia* or furlongs, or (as *Pliny* has it) 50. miles, which is all one. And a diſtance it is by modern

the word. 2 *Matt. Weſtm.* Cap. 28. *In Rutupi portu, qui modo Sandwicum dicitur, cum proſperitate applicuit.*

1 The Hiſtorian does not here expreſly refer this attempt of landing to *Sandwich*, but barely ſays, that as *Veſpaſian* came into the haven *(in Rutipi portu*, without any mention of *Sandwich*) *Arviragus* ſurpris'd him and oblig'd him to retire. 2 Hiſt. *p.* 634. 3. *Meric. Cauſabon*, in his Treatiſe *de veteri Lingua Saxonica*, tells us that Mr. *Somner* writ an accurate Tract *de portu Iccio*; which is ſtill in Manuſcript. 4 In the Saxon Þpitrand. So *William Rufus* coming from *France* into *England*, is ſaid to have took ſhipping at Þpitrand, and landed at *Dover*. Chron. Sax. An. 1095.

1 Lib.

modern proof and obſervation ſtill continuing to this very day. Hither (I ſay) made thoſe who taking ſhip at *Bolen* were bound for *Britain*, eſpecially if *London*-bound. *Adultâ hyeme, dux antedictus Bononiam venit, quæſitiſque navigiis & omni impoſito milite, obſervato flatu ſecundo ventorum, ad* Rutupias *ex adverſo ſitas defertur, petitque Londinum.* So [1] *Ammianus Marcellinus*, ſpeaking of *Lupicinus*, ſent Deputy into Britain. And from hence happily this place loſing and letting go its former Britiſh name of *Ritupium* or *Rutupium*, [2] became of the Saxons called Lunden-pic; i. e. *the port of London*; as in likelyhood the place where thoſe that traded either to London from foreign parts, or from London into foreign parts, made and had their prime reſort and rendevouz. *Milthredæ verò Abbatiſſæ de Menſtre, in Inſulâ Thaneti, dedit libertatem thelonii ac totam exactionem navigiorum, ſibi & anteceſſoribus ſuis jure publico in Londinenſi portu primitus competentem, cartâque ſuâ confir-*

Rutupium call'd by the Saxons Lunden-pic.

1 Lib. 20. 2 And yet in the Saxon Chronicle ad An. 604. it is expreſly ſaid that *Æthelbert* made Mellitus Bishop of Lunden-pic, which is certainly *London* and not *Sandwich*; and this reading is confirm'd by all the 5 MSS ſaving that *Cotton's* reads it Lunda-pic.

1 The

confirmavit; as it is in a Book of St. Augustin's Abby at Canterbury, making mention of *Athelbald* and *Offa*, the Mercian Kings and Saxon Monarchs, whose grant and Charter is afterward vouched and confirmed by *Aldbert* or *Ethelbert* (one of the Kentish Kings, in the line of the Saxon Heptarchy) in his Charter to *Minster-Abby*.

Now that Kentish *Sandwich*, and not *London* City, is here intended and to be understood, is plain by this passage in the laws of *Lothaire* and *Eadric*, meer Kentish Kings, recorded in that famous ancient monument called *Textus Roffensis*, concerning Commerce at that place. Gif Cant-para æniȝ in Lunden-pic feoh ȝebyȝe. hæbbe him þon tpeȝen oð þpeo un-facne ceopleſ to ȝepitneſſe. oð cyninȝeſ pic-ȝeſeſan &c. i. e. *If any Kentish Man shall buy any thing in Lunden-wic, let him take unto him two or three honest men, or the Kings* [1] *Portreeve to witness,*

1 The same term frequently occurrs in the old Laws. And not only the term, but also a Law much of the same nature with this, we meet with in the Laws of *Edward*, son to K. *Alfred*, whereby 'tis order'd *ut nemo bargauniet extra portum, sed habeat* Portireve *testimonium, vel alterius non mendacis hominis cui possit credi* And of K. Athelstan: *Ne quis aliquid emat extra portum supra xx. d. sed in eo bargauniet sub testimonio* Portireve, &c. The word signifies the *Supervisor*

witneſs, &c. [1] as if indeed this were not only a Market-town, but the prime and moſt frequented *Emporium*, or Mart-town in Kent, in thoſe days.

Somewhat elder yet is the place's mention under that name; to wit, in the days of Arch-Biſhop *Brightwold*, or (as ſome call him) [2] *Berhtwold* (i. e. Illuſtrious Ruler) to whom by *Ina*, the Weſt-Saxon King, with the advice of his Clergy, Boniface, afterward the firſt Arch-Biſhop of Mentz in Germany (an Engliſh man born, and firſt named Winfrid) was ſent into Kent upon an Embaſſy. This Boniface ſhortly after, with that Arch-Biſhop's conſent, not eaſily at firſt obtained, quitting his father's houſe and native ſoil, and out of a pious and Chriſtian deſire and deſign to

viſor of a Port, for the Saxon ȝeneꝛa (from which the termination *reve* is melted) ſignifies *Præfectus*, *Præſes*, *Præpoſitus*. Of this word, ſee *Spelman's* Gloſſary in the word *Grafio*; and the general rules at the end of the Saxon Chronicle, under the termination *grave*.

1 I think this does not neceſſarily follow from the form of the Law. For tho' *Sandwich* was, no doubt, a very eminent Port, yet the fore-cited Laws of *Edward* and *Athelſtan* plainly ſhew that the ſame Law was made for all Ports in general; and therefore the words of this cannot give it any peculiar preeminence. 2 From beoꝛhꝛ *clarus* and pealdan *gubernare*. See the general rules for the names of Men at the end of the Saxon Chronicle.

1 Willibaldus

to propagate the Goſpel, and both by life and doctrine to convert Heathens to the Faith of Chriſt, determining to travel into *Freſia* or *Frieſland*, *immenſis peragratis terræ partibus*, i. e. journying from the Weſtern to the Eaſtern parts of England, he repairs to this place *Lunden-wich*, from whence taking ſhip, he ſets ſail and arrives at *Dorſtat*, now *Dieerſtede*, a town of *Holland*, and ſo makes forward into *Freſia*; whereof *Willibald* in the Life of *Boniface*, at the end of his Epiſtles thus: [1] *Hic etiam dum ſpirituali confortatus armaturâ, & ſeculari ſublimatus ſumpturâ, utriuſque vitæ ſtipendiis minimè careret; adhibitis ſecum duobus aut tribus fratribus, quorum corporali ſpiritualique indigebat ſuſtentaculo, profectus eſt: ac ſic immenſis peragratis terræ partibus, proſpero ovans fratrum comitatu, pervenit ad locum, ubi erat forum rerum venalium, & uſque hodie antiquo Anglorum Saxonumque vocabulo appellatur* Luidewinc (in the margin more correctly *Lundenwich*.) The ſame holy man afterwards returning home, and after ſome ſtay here reſolving a viſit

1 Willibaldus *de vita S. Bonifacii*, *p.* 354. Edit. Ingolſtad. cum aliis quibuſdam Tract. An. 1603.

1 Vin

visit to *Rome*, betakes himself again to the same Port; whence setting sail he arrives at *Cuentavic*, a Sea Town in *France*, now called *Estaples* in *Picardy*; whereof the same [1] *Willibaldus*: *Qui protinus quidem valedicens fratribus, profectus est, locumque per longa terrarum spatia, qui jam prædictus dicitur* Lundenwich (I follow the margin) *voti compos adiit, & celocis celeriter marginem scandens, cæpit ignotas maris tentare vias, tripudiantibusque nautis immensa, Coro flante, carbasa consurgebant, & pleno vento prosperoque cursu ostia fluminis citius quod dicitur* Cuent, *omni jam expertes periculi naufragio aspiciunt, & ad aridam sospites terram perveniunt, sed & castra metati in* Cuentavic, *donec superveniens se collegarum multitudo congregasset.*

Sandwich why called Lundenwic.

Clear enough then I suppose it is that by *Lundenwich*, *Sandwich* Town and Haven was intended and is to be understood; but whether so called from the same ground with that of *London* City, [2] whereof in my Glossary at the end of the *Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores antiqui*,

1 *Vita Bonifacii p.* 358. Edit. Ingolstad. 2 He there derives it from the British *Llawn*, *plenus*, *frequens*, and *dyn*, *homo*, or *din* (the same with *dinas*) *urbs*, *civitas*; either of which joyn'd with *Llawn* will signifie a *populous place*, as *London* has always been. 1 Falsly

qui, and in my *Saxon Dictionary*; or from the trade and traffick there exercis'd by merchants trading to and from *London*, as the next Port to the river of *Thames*, and ſo moſt commodious for that purpoſe; or laſtly, from ſome more ſpecial and peculiar intereſt of the Londoners in that above other of the Ports, I cannot ſay.

Particular intereſt of the Londoners in Stonor.

Only this is certain, that ſome ſuch intereſt was challenged by the Londoners [1] in *Stonor* lying in *Thanet*, on the other ſide of the channel, but ſubject unto *Sandwich*, as a limb or member of that Port. For in the year 1090. (as it is in *Thorn*, the Chronicler of St. Auguſtin's Abby at *Canterbury*, quoted by Mr. *Lambard*) there happened a great diſpute betwixt the Londoners and the Abbot of St. Auguſtin's, and his men and homagers of *Stonor*. The Londoners challeng'd the Lordſhip or Seignory of *Stonor*, as a ſea-port ſubject to their City: but the King (*William Rufus*) taking the Abbot's part, it was adjudg'd by the Juſtices upon that place, that none from thenceforth ſhould

1 Falſly written for *Eſtanore*, as Mr. *Somner* in this diſcourſe plainly ſhews, under the title *Folkſtone*.

2 Thorn's

ſhould claim any thing here; but that *Wido* the Abbot and his Covent, ſhould freely and quietly without any queſtion have the land, and the whole ſhare, as far as to the middle of the water; and that the Abbot of St. Auguſtin's ſhould freely enjoy all rights and cuſtoms to the ſame village appertaining.

The firſt mention of Sandwich.

All this while we hear nothing of the name of *Sandwich*. Indeed that name (for ought I find) occurs not in any coëtaneous writer or writing until the year 979. when (as it is in the Chartularies of the Church of *Canterbury*) King *Egelred* granted it by name unto the Monks there, for their ſupply and maintenance in clothing. [1] King *Cnute* afterward coming in by Conqueſt, and conſequently having all parts and places of the Kingdom at his diſpoſal, he with ſome regard (no doubt) to the Monks former right and title to the place (being the ſame, where coming to ſubdue the Saxons, and make a Conqueſt of the country, he firſt landed) gave, or rather reſtored, the place (the Port

[1] Thorn's *Evidentia Eccleſiæ Chriſti Cant.* inter X. ſcriptores p. [illegible].

1 His

Port of *Sandwich* by name) to the ſame Monks for their ſuſtenance in victuals, with the addition of his golden Crown, and (what perhaps was of equal value in the eſtimation of the times) St. *Bartholomew's* arm.

The further tracing and producing of what in ſtory concerns this place, I refer and leave to Mr. *Lambard*, and ſuch as are willing to be their own informers from our Chronicles; ſaving that I think it not amiſs to obſerve that ſignal mention of it in [1] the Writer of the life of Queen *Em*, where he tells of *Cnute's* landing there, and calls *Sandwich* the moſt famous of all the Ports of England: *Expectabili itaque ordine, flatu ſecundo*, Sandwich, *qui eſt omnium Anglorum portuum famoſiſſimus, appulſi*, &c. So he.

The Etymon of Rutupium.

But to to return to the old obſolete name *Rutupium*, or *Ritupium*: for the etymologizing of it, wherein the moſt learned and Judicious *Camden*, (as his manner is) hath been ſo exceeding happy, that waving all other conjectures that either are or may be ſtarted, and

1 His name is not known; but he is ſuppos'd to have been ſome Monk, that liv'd about that time. The tract is call'd *Emmæ Reginæ encomium*, edit. Pariſ. 1619.

1 But

and embracing his, [1] I ſhall not ſtick with him to fetch it from the old Britiſh *Rhyd tuſith*, i. e. *vadum ſabuloſum*: and the rather becauſe of that ſubſequent and ſucceeding name of *Sandwich*, which plainly betokens *a ſandy reach or creek*; for ſo it is, being a place notable indeed for abundance of ſand of each ſide of the Channel, whoſe banks *ſinus*-like are of a winding, curving, and imbowed form and figure; (which to this day we call *a reach*) eſpecially about *Richborough*, [2] thence happily denominated as being a *Berg* i. e. a hill, or a *Burgh* i. e. a caſtle (like the

B termi-

1 But *Burton* in his Comment upon the *Itinerary*, p. 24. diſlikes it: *But that anciently* (ſays he) Rutupiæ *ſhould be from thence* (that is, from the ſtore of ſands caſt up from the Goodwyn upon this ſhore) *ſo call'd, when it was an harbour for the Roman Navies, I would fain have ſome body to ſatisfie me therein how it might be; except they then had ſome foreſight of what in after ages would come to paſs.* So he. However (by his leave) I do not ſee that *Camden's* conjecture is ſo abſurd as he would make it: or all that *Camden* urges the Saxon Sand-pic for, is to ſhow that the ſands upon that coaſt were as old at leaſt as the Saxons, and infers from thence, that 'tis not improbable but the ſtate of thoſe parts under the Britains might be the ſame, and conſequently give occaſion to the name *Rutupiæ*. 2 I ſhould rather derive it from the Saxon hpicze and the Iſlandick hriggur *dorſum*, to denote the *high* ſituation; ſo that *Richborough* may ſignifie *a burrow or caſtle upon a hill.*

1 If

termination *ceſter* [1] in its name of *Reptaceſter*) *a caſtle at or near the reach or creek.* But to keep up to *Rutupium*, ſo famous (it ſeems) in thoſe elder i. e. Roman times was the place for the Romans often landing there, and the frequent paſſage thence out of *Britain* into the continent, that the whole Eaſtern and Southern maritime tract, coaſt, or ſhore of *Britain* was thence denominated, being uſually termed *Rutupinum littus*, i. e. the Rutupine or Rutupian ſhore, whereof inſtances enough are collected and exhibited by the ſame Mr. *Camden*. [2] The Romans at length deſerting the Iſland, and the Saxons ſhortly after being poſſeſs'd of it, as they (Conquerour-like) changed the language, introducing their own; ſo rejecting the wonted name of this place *Rutupium*, they new-named it ([1] as was ſhewed above with the reaſons for it)

Rutupium *a famous port in the Romans time.*

When it chang'd it's name.

1 If *it's name* refers to *Richborough* (as I cannot ſee what elſe it ſhould relate to) our Author ſeems to be incoherent with himſelf. For a little before he is angry with *Leland*, *Lambard*, &c. for placing *Rutupium* at *Richborough*; and yet if *Richborough* was otherwiſe call'd *Reptaceſter* (as he here intimates) *Rutupium* muſt be there too; for *Bede* puts them at the ſame place; Ruthubi *portus, qui portus à gente Anglorum nunc corruptè* Reptaceſter *vocatur*, Hiſt. Eccl. l. 1. c. 1. 2. Their going off was about the year 418. 3 *pag.* 9.

it) Lunden-pic; which name it afterward retain'd until their ſupplanting by the Danes; of whom or about whoſe time, from the ſandy ſoil there and thereabouts extending from thence ſo many miles, even as far as about *Walmer-caſtle*, caſting off the former name of Lunden-pic call'd it was *Sandwich*, which it retaineth to this day; having formerly given name to a family of Knights for ſeveral deſcents called *de Sandwico*, or of *Sandwich*; one of which, Sir *Simon* of *Sandwich*, [1] was the Founder of St. *Bartholomew*'s Hoſpital there. But of that Roman Port hitherto. Only let me here add the account given or taken of it in the Conquerours Survey, call'd *Doomſday-Book* in theſe words.

Sanduic eſt Manerium Sanctæ Trinitatis, & [2] de veſtitu Monachorum, & eſt [3] Leth

1 *So Mr. Kilburn* (ſays Somner) *but I am otherwiſe informd by an Hiſtorian of Edw.* 2's *time, who ſaith it was founded at the common charge of the townſ-men.* 2 The land allotted for the cloathing of Monks is call'd in the ancient records *ſcrud-land*, from the Saxon ſcpuð, *veſtis*; as that for maintenance in victuals is call'd *foſter-land*. 3 The *leth* or *lath* is a larger ſort of diviſions in Counties, containing ſo many *Hundreds*. I think there is no doubt but it comes from the Saxon ȝelaþian, *congregare, convocare*, from *convening* the inhabitants within ſuch a juriſdiction. The *leta* (the

& Hundredus in ſeipſo, & reddit Regi ſervitium in mare, ſicut Dovera: & homines illius villæ, antequam Rex dedit eis ſuas conſuetudines, reddebant XV libras; quando Epiſcopus recuperavit reddebat XL libras, & XL millia de alecibus, & in præterito anno reddidit L. libras, & alecia ſicut prius. Et in iſto anno debet reddere LX & X lib. & alecia ſicut prius. In [1] *T. E. R. erant ibi CCC & VII manſuræ, nunc autem LX & XVI plus.*

To gratifie the curioſity of ſuch as may be ſtudious either of the genius and temper of that age, or of their mode and way of framing and phraſing their Grants and Conveyances; [2] I ſhall here, from the original ſubjoyn that of *Sandwich* Town and Haven by the King *Cnute*, to the Monks of Chriſt-church *Canterbury*, as I find it there extant both in Saxon and Latine.

Goodwyn-*ſands.*

THE common opinion much countenanced

(the court) ſeems to have the ſame original; tho' *Spelman* doubts of it. Vide Gloſſar. ejus in voce *Leta*.

1 i. e. *Tempore Edwardi Regis*. This is generally obſerv'd in Doomſday-book; in the deſcription of each place, to ſet down the ſtate of it, number of inhabitants, *&c.* as it ſtood in the days of *Edward* the Confeſſor. 2 This grant is not extant either in Saxon or Latin in *Somner*'s original MS.

1. Com-

nanced and confirmed by our countrymen [1] *Twine*, [2] *Lambard* and some others, (late writers only whilst all the elder sort are silent in the point) is that this being before an Island of some call'd *Lomea*, very fertile and abounding with pastures, *&c.* was by an hideous tempest of winds and rains, and an unusual rage and inundation of the sea, hapning [3] in the reign of *William Rufus*, in the year 1097. overwhelmed; and hath been ever since a quick-sands, Charybdis-like, dangerous to Navigators. This I say is the common opinion.

Notwithstanding which, that it ever was other than what it is at present; that at least it was till that inundation such a piece of firm and fertile ground as [1] *Twine* in his description of it avoucheth, or that ever it was [4] Earl *Goodwyn*'s patrimony, and took name from him, I dare confidently deny; and that with warrant enough I trow from *Never an Island.*

B 3

1 *Comment. de rebus Albionicis p.* 27. 2. Perambulation *p.* 105. 3 *Lambard* adds, *or the beginning of Henry the first.* 4 As *Lambard* lays down for an undoubted truth, and without more adoe derives thence the name of the place. And Twine; Lomea *verò, quæ aliquando fuit* Godwini *Comitis ditio, ejus nominis hodie arenæ vel syrtes dicuntur.* Antiquit. Albion. *p.* 24.

1 Com-

from hence alone, that in the [1] *Conquerour*'s *Survey* (that famous and moſt authentick Record and Repertory of all lands whatſoever throughout the whole *Engliſh* Empire) wherein (amongſt the reſt, and in the firſt place) *Kent*, with all the lands in it, whether of the King, the Arch-Biſhop, the Earl, or whatſoever perſon high or low is amply and accurately deſcribed, ſurveyed, and recorded; in this univerſal *Terrier* (I ſay) there is not any mention made, or the leaſt notice taken of ſuch an Iſland. And as not there, ſo not elſewhere (in any Author whether foreign or domeſtick, of any antiquity, that ever I could meet with) doth it occur: whereas both of *Sheapy*, *Thanet*, &c. (other Kentiſh Iſlands) there is frequent mention both in *Doomſ-day-Book*, and in many of our *Engliſh* Hiſtorians, as well elder as later; to ſay nothing of ſeveral Charters both of Chriſt-church and St. *Auguſtine*'s in *Canterbury*, where they are very obvious.

And

1 Commonly call'd *Doomſ-day-Book*; a ſpecimen whereof the eminent Dr. *Gale* has given us in his firſt Volume of Hiſtorians, *p.* 759. as alſo a diſſertation upon it, *p.* 795.

1 *Twine*

And as for that argument (much insisted on [1] by the most) drawn from the name of *Goodwyn*-sands, it may (as I conceive) receive this answer, that probably it is not the true, genuine, ancient, and original name, but rather a corruption of the right name contracted and caused by that grand corruption as well of names as things, time. Yet what the true and right original name was, I cannot possibly say, nor am scarce willing to conjecture, least I seem to some too bold. But when I consider the condition, nature, and quality of the place in hand; the soil or rather the sand, which is both *lentum & tenax*, soft and pliant, and yet tenacious, and retentive withall; I am almost perswaded it might take the name from the British *Gwydn* so signifying, which in tract of time much the eaher, and rather corrupted into *Goodwyn*, because of a Kentish Earl of that name a little before the *Norman*-Conquest. A conjecture in my judgment much favoured by the name [2] given it by *Twine*, (from

Original of the name of Goodwyn-sands.

B 4

1 *Twine*, *Lambard*, and others. 2 *De* Lomea *verò*, *vel* (*ut nunc est*) Godwinianis syrtibus. *Twine* Comment. de rebus Albion. *&c. p.* 27.

1 The

(from what authority it appears not) *Lomea*, which (though not in ſound yet in ſenſe) ſeems in ſome ſort to anſwer the Britiſh *Gwydn*, as coming probably of the [1] Saxon *lam*, whence our modern Engliſh *lome*, as that I conceive of the Latine *limus*, ſlime, mudd, &c. and that as ſome derive it of the Greek λείμων i. e. *terra madida*, *locus humidus*. Theſe ſands (happily) being ſo called for diſtinction's ſake from thoſe many other thereabouts, as the *Brakes*, the *Fower-foots*, the *White-ditch*, &c. as conſiſting of a more ſoft, fluid, porous, ſpongious, and yet withal tenacious matter than the neighbouring ſands, and conſequently of a more voracious and ingurgitating property than the reſt, which were more hard, ſolid, rugged, and rocky.

Why it cannot be of a Britiſh original.

But in regard of that *altum ſilentium*, the pretermiſſion of it in utter ſilence by ancient Authors, and the no other than a very late notice taken, and mention made of it by any writer, it will hardly paſs with judicious men for a thing of ſuch antiquity as to owe its name to the *Britains*. Indeed were it a thing

1 The Saxon *lam* ſignifies *limus*, dirt, clay.

1 Earl

thing of that great antiquity (a place I mean of that ſtrange and ſtupendous nature for ſuch a ſtanding) ſo very remarkable it is, as we cannot eaſily believe it ſhould have quite eſcaped the many elder writers both at home and abroad, or not indeed be reckoned amongſt the wonders of our *Britain*. And therefore with ſeveral men of judgement it is look'd on as a piece of later emergency than Earl *Goodwyn*, much more than the Britiſh age. What in this caſe to reply I ſcarcely know; that it is a moſt notable and wonderful thing as to the nature and quality of it, I cannot but acknowledge, and yet that it hath eſcaped the pens of all ancient writers both foreign and domeſtick, I neither can deny. Upon a *melius inquirendum* therefore reſuming and reviewing the matter, I cannot but refer to conſideration as their conjecture who are for the late emergency of it, ſo withal what is ſaid in favour of it.

Cauſe of Goodwyn-ſands.

Inſtead then of the over-whelming this place (formerly ſuppoſed an Iſland, and a part of Earl *Goodwyn*'s poſſeſſions) by

1 Earl *Goodwyn* dy'd in the year of our Lord 1053. Chron. Sax. 1 *Heylin*

by that inundation of the sea in or about *William* the second or *Henry* the first's time, whereunto the loss of it is of some (as we have seen) ascribed; more probable it seems to others, that (on the contrary) this inundation being so violent and great, as to drown a great part of *Flanders* and the Low-Countries, was and gave the occasion of the place's first emergency, by laying and leaving that, which formerly was always wett and under water, for the most part dry and above water. Or if happily that one inundation did it not alone, yet might it give such a good essay to it, and lay so fair a beginning of it, as was afterward perfected and compleated by following irruptions of that kind; especially that upon the parts of *Zealand*, which consisting of old of fifteen Islands, eight of them have been quite swallowed by the sea and utterly lost. Whence that of a late [1] Geographer of our own concerning both inundations. *The Country* Belgium *lyeth exceeding low upon the seas, insomuch that it is much subject to inundations. In the time of* Henry *the second* (it should be

Inundations in the time of King Henry 1.

1 *Heylin* Cosmogr. *p.* 231.

1 *Lambard*

be *the firſt*) Flanders *was ſo overflown, that many thouſands of people, whoſe dwellings the ſea had devoured, came into* England *to begg new ſeats, and were by the King firſt placed in* Yorſhire, *and then removed to* Pembrokeſhire. *Since that it hath in* Zealand *ſwallowed eight of the Iſlands, and in them* 300 *Towns and Villages: many of whoſe Churches and ſtrong buildings are at a dead low water to be ſeen; and as* Ovid *has it of* Helice *and* Buris *Cities of* Achaia,

Invenies ſub aquis, & adhuc oſtendere nautæ
Inclinata ſolent cum mœnibus oppida verſis.
The water hides them, and the ſhipmen ſhow,
The ruin'd walls and ſteeples, as they row.

To the ſame purpoſe the [2] *Belgick* Geographer thus: Zelandia *multis inſulis diſtinguitur: tametſi enim ſuperiori ſeculo Oceanus magnam huic regioni eladem intulit, & aliquot inſulas, perruptis aggeribus, penitus hauſit, alias mirum in modum*

1 Lambard ſays *about Carliſle.* 2 *Laët, deſcriptio* Belgii p. 24.

1 *Comment.*

dum arroſit, &c. And what ſaith [1] *Guicciardine* ſpeaking of *Flanders*? Uſque ad annum ſalutis 1340 &c. *Until the year* 1340. (ſaith he) *as often as any bargain was made for the ſale of any lands along the maritime tract, proviſion was expreſly made, that if within ten years ſpace next enſuing, the land ſhould be drowned, then the bargain to be void and of none effect.*

Theſe inundations the cauſe of Goodwyn-ſands.

That this (the emergency of what we call the *Goodwyn*) was the product and conſequence of thoſe inundations, that at leaſt a probable conjecture may hence be grounded of its emergency by this means, they thus make out. This ſhelf (the *Goodwyn*) although it were a kind of ſhallow lying between the *Engliſh* and the *Flemiſh* coaſt, yet until ſo much of the water found a vent and out-let into the neighbouring parts of *Flanders* and the Low-countries, was allways ſo far under water, as it never lay dry, but had ſuch a high ſea ruling over it, as it no way endangered the Navigator; the ſea or channel being as ſafely paſſable and navigable there as elſewhere. But ſo much of the water betwixt us and them having forſaken

1 *Comment. de rebus memorabilibus in Europa, in Belgio maximè.*

1 Dover

ſaken its wonted and ordinary current and confines, and gained ſo much more elbow-room and evacuation into thoſe drowned parts on the other ſide, (the ſea uſually loſing in one place what it gains in another) this ſhelf (the *Goodwyn*) from thenceforth, for want of that ſore of water which formerly overlayd it, became (what it is) a kind of *arida*, a ſand-plott, deſerted of that water's ſurface in which it was formerly immerſed.

This (for ought I perceive) is probable enough, and hath nothing that I can ſee, to oppoſe or controul it, but the name (the *Goodwyn*) which indeed cannot conſiſt with ſo late an emergency, whether by the *Goodwyn* we underſtand the Earl ſometime ſo called, or the Britiſh word or Epithet for *ſoil or ground of that tenacious ſort and temper*. Not knowing therefore what further to reply, I ſhall leave it *in medio*, not daring to determine either way, as being a reſearch of ſo much difficulty, as I foreſee, when all is done, muſt be left to conjecture, which may prove as various as the Readers.

Now

Dubris. *It's derivation.*

Now to *Dubris*, another of the *Kentiſh* Roman Ports, and of them ſo called; [1] but whether from the Britiſh *Dyffrin* ſignifying a *vale* or *valley* (whence that famous vale or valley of *Cluyd* in Denbigh-ſhire is called *Dyffrin Cluyd*, as one would ſay, *the incloſed vale* or *valley*; for ſo it is, being on all quarters but the North environed with hills or mountains:) or from their *Dufr* or *Dur* or *Dyfr*, betokening *water*, *running water*, or a *river*, (whence *Doverdwy* is of *Girald Cambrenſis* in his *Itinerary* of Wales in Latine rendred *Fluvius Devæ* i. e. the river of *Dee*) is ſomewhat diſputable. Both derivations are enough probable, the former in regard of the place's ſituation in a *valley*, between two very high hills or rocks: nor is the latter leſs probable in reſpect of the *water*, the *freſh* or *river* running through it, and preſently emptying it ſelf into the ſea, and by the way ſerving to ſcour the haven, and keep it open. So that leaving the Reader to his liberty of choice,

1 Dover (ſays Lambard) *call'd diverſly in Latine* Dora, Durus, Doveria *and* Dubris; *in Saxon* Dofra: *all ſeem to be drawn from the Britiſh word* dufir *water, or* dufirrha *high or ſteep, the ſituation being upon a high rock ove the water, which ſerveth to either.*

1 As

choice, I ſhall have done with the name when I ſhall have told him, that after the Romans it was of their immediate ſucceſſors, the Saxons, called Doꝛꝓis, Doꝛꝓa, Doꝛep; and of after times *Dovor* and *Dover*.

Some have called it by what is the proper name of *Canterbury*, *Dorobernia*, others *Dorvernia*; but very erroneouſly both; and upon that miſtake, what tumult or hurly-burly hapned in the year 1051. or as ſome have it 1052. at *Dover* by the means of *Euſtace*, Earl of *Bolen* and his men, likely to have ended in a ſore and bloody civil war, (the King taking part with his brother in law, and Earl *Goodwyn* ſiding with the Doverians as his Clients and Vaſſals) the ſcene, I ſay, of that commotion is of ſome laid at *Canterbury*: whereas it is hence clear enough that *Dover* was the place, inaſmuch as *Marianus* and *Hoveden*, who (as *Malmsbury* ſpeaks of a Caſtle

Dover falſly call'd Dorobernia.

1 As alſo Doꝛꝓa. 2 Doomſday-Book calls it *Dovere*, Huntingdon *Douere* and *Doure* Sim. Dunelm. *Dovere*. Hovd. *Dovere*. 3 *Speed*, *Holinsheed* and *Milton*, (out of a miſtake either of the Saxon Doꝛꝓa, or elſe led into it by thoſe who tranſlated it out of the Saxon) place the ſcene of this action at *Canterbury*. 4 What makes it yet more clear, are the circumſtances of that expedition deliver'd by the Saxon Chronicle,

Castle there which *Knighton* calls *Castellum Dovoriense*) make express mention of a Castle on the cliff or by the cliff-side, which must needs be *Dover-castle*; *Canterbury* being an inland-town and standing (both City and Castle) in a level or valley. But for more certainty, the Saxon relation of the matter (in which language I take it the story was originally penned) as I find it in a small Saxon MS sometime belonging to Mr. *Lambard*, and procured for me by my late deceased friend *Thomas Godfrey* of *Hodiford* Esq;, lays the scene at *Dover*. On þam ẏlcan ȝeaꝛe (1052) Euꝛtatiuꝛ com up æt Doꝼeꝛan, &c. *The same year* (1052) *Eustatius came on shore at* Dover, &c. So that what of that tumult is recorded in our Chronicles as hapning at *Dorobernia* belongs to *Dover*, not *Canterbury*. What also is spoken by [1] *Pictaviensis* of *Alfred*'s landing place, or place of arrival, under the same name, relates thither, and is to be understood

When Dover *came to be a haven.*

nicle, *ad An.* 1048. It tells us that after he had deliver'd his message to the King, he came East-ward to Cant-paꝛa bẏꝛiȝ, i.e. *Canterbury*; where he with his men, dining, afterwards to Doꝼꝛan ȝeꝼeꝛde, i.e. *went forwards to Dover*.

1 *Non multo post deinde intersticio temporis*, Doroberniam *venit Aluredus, transvectus ex portu Iccio*, &c. Gesta Guil. Ducis, in initio.

1 I be-

ſtood not of *Canterbury* but *Dover*. But to keep us to the *Port*; a Roman Port it was, and continued afterwards a Port through the Saxon, Daniſh, and Norman ages unto this preſent. But as after the Roman times *Bolen* decayed and grew into ſome diſuſe on the *French* coaſt, ſo *Rutupium* or *Sandwich* in tract of time did the like on the *Britiſh*, that being ſupplanted and put by of *Witſand*, this of *Dover*, as of moſt advantage to the paſſenger by reaſon of the greater ſhortneſs of the cut between.

Witſand *when firſt a Port.*

Yet late was it e're *Witſand* came into requeſt, no mention in ſtory being found of it in the notion of a *Port*, until between 5. or 600. years ago. But from about that time indeed it became much frequented, and no notice ſcarce taken of any other thereabouts. Whence that of *Lewis* the *French* King, who in the year 1180. coming in pilgrimage to viſit *Thomas* of *Canterbury*, beſought that Saint, by way of humble interceſſion, that no

C paſſenger

t I believe the firſt mention of it is *Anno* 1095. where (as was before obſerv'd) *William Rufus* is ſaid to have taken shipping there. Chron. Sax.

1 Com-

passenger might miscarry by shipwrack between *Witsand* and *Dover*. Yet neither was this Port *Witsand* very long lived; for not many years after *Calice*-Port coming into request, *Witsand* gives it place, which it retains to this day. And indeed it is matter of more wonder, that it held up so long, than that it decayed no sooner, in regard of the danger of the passage between, through the greater narrowness and straitness of the British Channel or Frith at that place, rendring it apter to a more impetuous motion than where, as somewhat further off, on either hand more sea room may be had.

Dover *the place where Cæsar intended to land.*

Here without all doubt it was that *Julius Cæsar*, in that famous expedition of his for the Conquest of *Britain*, first intended and attempted to arrive: a matter evident enough by the description of the place, [1] in his *Commentary* terming it *locum ad egrediendum nequaquam idoneum*, a place very unfit for landing; which he further thus describes; *Loci hæc erat natura, atque ita montibus angustis mare continebatur, ut ex locis superioribus in litus telum adjici possit.*

1 Comment. Lib. iv. c. 5.

1 *Mr.* Camden

fit. From whence without any violence we may conclude that the ſea in thoſe days more inſinuated it ſelf into the valley here than afterwards and at this day (being ſomewhat excluded and fell further off by the ingulfed beach) it did and doth, flowing up even as high, if not higher into the land, as where the Town it ſelf is now ſeated: whereof alſo *the Anchors and planks or boards of ſhips there* (as Mr. *Camden* hath it) *ſometimes digged up*, are indications ſufficient of themſelves to evince this truth.

And more have I not to ſay of this Port neither, only to repreſent what deſcription thereof is recorded in *Doomſday-book*, in theſe very ſyllabes, *Dovere tempore Regis Edwardi reddebat*, &c. Hereunto let me add a Topographical account hereof given by *Guliel. Pictavenſis*, who (as he was the Conquerour's Chaplain, and one that attended him

C 2 in

1 Mr. *Camden* ſays of *Dover*; *Oppidum quod inter cautes conſidet, ubi portus ipſe olim fuit, cum mare ſe inſinuaret, ut ſcanchoris & navium tabulis colligitur.* 2 There is no more extant in the original MS of Mr. *Somner*, but I ſuppoſe it is the ſame account that Dr. *Gale* (Hiſt. Vol. 1. *p.* 759.) has given us of *Dover* out of *Doomſday-book*; to whom I refer the Reader.

1 The

in the expedition, and ſhared with others of his train in the diviſion of the land) hath written his Life and Acts. His words are theſe. *Situm eſt id caſtellum* (Dovera) *in rupe mari contiguâ* [1].

From this deſcription it appears, that what fortification the place had in thoſe days to the ſea-ward at leaſt, was not ſo much from art as nature; indeed rather mixt, the rock or cliff's top with tools and inſtruments of iron being cut into ſuch notches and indentures, as it both reſembled and ſerved in the ſtead of walls with battlements: which it ſeems afterwards decaying (as the cliff there conſiſting more of chalk-ſtone is apt to crumble away, drop down, and fall) ſuch walls as now the Town hath to the ſea-ward were erected for ſupply of thoſe natural Bulwarks, which that *edax rerum*, all devouring time, had ſo conſumed.

PASSING

1 The original quotes *Pictavienſis* no further; but becauſe what follows is very material to this account of *Dover*, take the whole together: *Situm eſt id caſtellum* [Dovera] *in rupe mari contiguâ, quæ naturaliter acuta undique ad hoc fermentis incisa, in ſpeciem mari directiſſima altitudine, quantum ſagittæ jactus permetiri poteſt, conſurgit, quo in latere unda marina alluitur.*

1 In

PASSING from hence (reserving the *Castle* to my future discourse of the *Roman-Forts*) I come in order to the third and last of their Kentish Ports, *Lemanis* [1] as called of *Antoninus*, of the Notitia *Lemannis*, in the Peutingerian Tables *Lemavius*. Concerning the situation hereof various are the conjectures of our *English* Chorographers; [2] some placing it at [3] *Hyth*, others at *West-Hyth*, a third sort at or under *Lim-Hill*; to none of all which the distance between it and *Durovernum* (i. e. *Canterbury*) in the Itinerary (to omit other arguments) will very well suit being sixteen miles, which is more by two than that between *Durovernum* and *Dubris*, which is full out as great as this.

Lemanis *it's names and situation.*

1 In *Antoninus* some read *Limenis*, as well as *Lemanis*, says *Burton* in his Comment upon the Itinerary, *p.* 193. 2 I think *Lime* or *Limne* is the place generally pitch'd upon by our English writers, grounding, no doubt, principally upon the agreement in sound between the old and the new name. What they say of *Hithe* and *West-hithe* is, that the former began to flourish upon the stopping up of the latter, and the first rise of *West-hithe*, was the decay of *Limne* or *Lime*, which they suppose to have been the ancient Haven. So *Leland*; who is followed by *Camden* and *Lambard*. 3 If *Hythe* were of greater antiquity than is generally suppos'd, it might probably be the ancient Roman Port; for the present name being deriv'd from the Saxon hẏ'ð *portus*, would exactly answer the Greek λιμὴν, from whence *Lemanis* is suppos'd to be deduc'd.

1 *Camden*

But as there is not much heed to be given to the diſtances there, being (as ſome have obſerved) often miſtaken, ſo am I apt to ſuſpect a miſtake here, of XVI I mean for XXI, the ſecond of thoſe numeral letters in the *Itinerary* by an eaſy miſtake of an V for an X being miſwritten; which ſuppoſed, the Port (as to the diſtance) is eaſily found, and that ineeed is *Romney*, or as we now call it *New-Romney*, diſtanced much about ſo many *Italian* miles (21) from *Durovernum* or *Canterbury*; and ſo called happily to anſwer and ſuit with the Greek [1] νεωνὸς λιμὴν, or the Latin *novus portus*, as ſome have termed it: although I rather deem that Epithet given it more of late to diſtinguiſh it from the other *Romney*, called *Old Romney*, which diſtinction I find uſed near 500 years ago. But be that as it will, *Romney* either the Old or the New ſeems to be the Port of the *Romans*

New-Romney the Lemanis *of the ancients.*

1 *Camden* and *Burton* are of opinion that the νεωνὸς is no part of the ancient name, but foiſted in by the Librarians: *Quod* [λιμὴν] *cum apud Græcos ſignificativum ſit, Librarii ut viderentur deſectum ſupplere* νεωνὸς λιμὴν *ſcripſerunt; Latinique interpretes* novum portum *inepte converterunt*, &c. So *Camden*; and much to the ſame purpoſe *Burton* in his Itinerary *p.* 193.

1 Ever

mans so termed, and that either from the Greek λιμὴν a *Port*, according to that of Leland, *Refert hoc nomen originem Græcam, quòd pleno diffluens alveo portum efficiat: est enim* Portus, litus, sinus maris *Græcis* λιμὴν; or else from their λίμνη *palus* a moore or fenniſh place, as the ſoil hereabouts for many miles far and wide is none other; which Ethelwerd's *Limneus portus*, and the old and yet continued writings of the Pariſh and Deanries name of *Limne* or *Limpne* ſeems more to favour. *Romney*, I ſay, as I conceive was that Roman Port *Lemanis*, which although at preſent, and for [1] ſome hundred of years lying dry, and unbeſtead of any channel of freſh water to ſerve it, yet had of old a fair and commodious river running along by it, and unlading or emptying it ſelf into the ſea, in thoſe days nothing ſo remotely from the Town as (by the ſands and beach in proceſs of time caſt up and inbeaten by the Sea, and for want of the freſh to repel and keep it back ſtopping up the Harbour) ſince and now it is.

[1] Ever ſince the time of *Edw* 1. when by the violent rage of the ſea, the *Rother* chang'd his courſe, and ſo the harbour was ſtop'd up. See *Somner* hereafter in his third Propoſition.

[1] It

Limene-river. This River [1] rising and issuing or breaking forth about what for the right name *Ritheramfield* we call now *Rotherfield*, (a place in *Sussex*) and so passing under *Rother-bridge* (corruptly termed *Roberts-bridge*) is from thence called the *Rother*: but afterwards running and keeping on it's course to *Appledore*, and from thence to *Romney* called (as we said) *Lemanis*, and serving the Haven there, becomes from thence termed *Limena*, as the mouth thereof where it falls into the sea, *Limene-mouth*. And thus may those be reconciled that are at odds about this River's right name, some calling the whole River *Rother*, others *Limene*; which former name occurreth not to me in any ancient record, whereas the [2] latter doth, and that as high up as whereabout it first riseth. It was afterward (from the Port so called, to and along by which it had it's course and current) named

1 *It riseth* (says Leland, and after him Lambard) *at Argas hill in Sussex, near to Waterdown-forest, and falleth to Rotherfield*, &c. 2 An. 5. *Edw.* 1. (says *Somner*) in an extent of the Lord Arch-Bishop's manor of Terring in Sussex, under the title of *Burga de nagheseud: Martinus le Webb tenet quartam partem unius rodæ apud* la Limene, *& debet quad. ad festum S. Mich.*

1 I think

named *Romney*, as ſhall be ſhewed anon. Mean time for better method's ſake, I ſhall endeavour to aſſert three things. Firſt, that there was ſuch a river; one, I mean, of that name of *Limene*, and *Romney*. Secondly, that this river had its mouth at or by *Romney*-Town. Thirdly, about what time, and by what occaſion it ceaſed running hither, and forſook it's wonted channel.

Now as to the firſt, expreſs mention is found made of it by that name of *Limene*, in a Charter or Grant of *Ethelbert* the ſon of the Kentiſh King [1] *Wibred*, about the year 721. whereby he grants to *Mildred*, the then Abbeſs of *Munſter* in Thanet, *terram unius aratri circa flumen* Limenæ i.e. a plough-land lying by or about the river *Limene*. It next occurs to me in a Charter of King *Eadbright* dated in the year 741. granting to the Church of Canterbury *capturam piſcium quæ habetur in hoſtio fluminis cujus nomen eſt* [2] Limeneia &c. i.e.

1 *Propoſition. That a river there was call'd* Limene *and* Romney.

1 I think the right name is *Wibtred*. He is always call'd ſo in our Saxon Annals, and moſt of our English Hiſtorians.
2 In the ancient Church-record (as ſet down by Mr. *Somner* in his Antiquities of *Canterbury*) I find it thus: *Eadbriht Rex dedit Eccleſiæ Chriſti in Dorobernia capturam piſcium in* Lamhethe.

i. e. the taking or catching of fiſh to be had in the mouth of the river, which is named *Limene* &c. In a Charter or Grant of *Egbert*, the Weſt-Saxon King, and firſt Engliſh Saxon Monarch, and *Athulf* or *Ethelwulf* his ſon to one *Goding* in the year 820. it thus again occurs: *Duo aratra in loco qui dicitur Anglicis* Werehornas, *in paludoſis locis; & empta eſt pro M ſolidis-nummorum. Et hæc ſunt territoria*: On eaſt-healfe ſee ſuo ofer Limen-ea oð suð-ſeaxena meare, i. e. *Ex Orientali parte porrigit Auſtrum verſus, ultra* Limenæ *fluvium uſque ad Auſtralium Saxonum limitem*, i. e. Two plough-lands in a place in Engliſh called *Werehorns*, amongſt the fenns, and coſt M. ſhillings or 50*l.* of money: and theſe are the boundaries; on the Eaſt-part it extendeth South-ward over the river *Limen*, unto the South-Saxon limits. In a Deed or Grant (of one [1] *Warhard* or *Warnard* a Prieſt) to the Monks of *Canterbury*, dated *Anno* 830. thus again we meet with it: *unum jugum quod jacet in auſtrali parte* Limene, & ab

hethe, *& alia quædam Eccleſiæ de* Liminge, *tempore Cuthberhti Archiepiſcopi.*

1 In an original Charter he is written *Werhardus.*

1 Where

& *ab incolis nominatur* Lambeham, *pertinet autem ad Burnham*, &c. i. e. One yoke of land lying on the South-ſide of *Limene*, and of the inhabitants is called *Lambeham*, but belongeth to *Burnham*, &c.

To paſs over the mention of it in our Engliſh Saxon Annals *Anno* 893. not long after it was (*Anno* ſc. 895) that the ſame river (that part of it at or near *Romney* Town) in a Grant of *Plegmund* the Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury* under the name of *Romney* occurs thus. *Terram quæ vocatur* Weſingmerſc *juxta flumen quod vocatur* Rumeneia, &c. i. e. The land called *Weſingmerſh*, beſide the river called *Romney*. In an old Deed *ſans date* of *Thomas* and *James*, ſons of *Kennet* of *Blakeburn* and others, it comes into mention thus: *Totum noſtrum imparcum de Blakeburn, ſive prædictus brocus ſit major ſive minor, cujus broci longitudo ex auſtrali parte incipit ad pontem de* Oxenal, *& ducit ſuper aquam de* Limenal *uſque ad piſcarium de Blakeburn, & de*

1 Where the Danish army is ſaid to have come on Limene muðan (*Canterbury* copy reads it Limenan muðan) mid CCL. ſcipa: i. e. in Limeni oſtium, cum CCL. navibus.

1 *Verùm*

de eadem piſcaria incipit longitudo ex parte Aquilonis, & ducit per wallam de Piggbroke, i. e. All our im-brook of *Blakeburn*, whether the ſaid brook be greater or leſs, the length whereof on the South-part begins at *Oxney*-bridge and leadeth over the water of *Limene*, unto the fiſhing place of *Blakeburn*; and from thence begins the length of it on the north-part, and leads by the wall of *Piggbrook*, *&c.* So much, and enough of the firſt.

2 *Propoſition. That* Limene *and* Romney-*river ran out at* Romney.

Paſſing from which to the ſecond reſearch or Propoſition, *that the river or water ſo called*, Limene *and* Romney, *or* (*as more of late*) Rother *ran to* Romney, *and there by its mouth or outlet called* (as in that old Charter of King *Eadbriht*) Limen-*mouth*, *emptying it ſelf into the ſea, gave beginning and occaſion to the Port or Haven there.* For this, if [1] Mr. *Camden*'s teſtimony, chiefly grounded (I ſuppoſe) on the inhabitants tradition of his time, be not full ſatisfaction, who

1 *Verùm reguante* Edw. 1. *cum Oceanus ventorum violentia exaſperatus, hunc tractum operuiſſet, lateque hominum, pecorum, ædificiorumque ſtragem dediſſet; & Promhil vicus frequenti peſſundato, etiam* Rother, *qui his prius ſe in Oceanum exoneraverit, alveo emovit, oſtiumque obſtruxit, novo in mare aditu compendio per Rhiam aperto.* Camd. Britain.

1 About

who saith, *that* [1] *in the reign of* Edward *the first, the sea raging with violence of winds, overflowed this tract and made pitiful waste of people, of cattel, and of houses in every place, as having quite drowned* Promhill, *a pretty Town well frequented, and made the* Rother *forsake his own channel, which here beforetime emptied himself into the sea, and stopped his mouth, opening a new and nearer way to pass into the sea by* Rhie; *so as by little and little he forsook this Town*, &c. If this (I say) be not sufficient, let me add, that as *New-Romney* is to this day a Port, and one of those five, which lying on the East and South sea-coast of *England*, are called the *Cinque-Ports*, so doubtless hath it been from the first. *It was sometime* ([2] saith Mr. Lambard) *a good sure and commodious Haven, where many vessels used to lye at road. For* [3] Henry *the Archdeacon of* Huntingdon, *maketh report, that at such time as* Goodwyn *Earl of*

1 About the year 1287. 2 Mr. *Lambard* speaks all this of *Old Romney*, and expressly tells the reader in the beginning: *as touching the latter* (New-Romney) *I mind not to speak, having not hitherto found either in record or history any thing pertaining thereunto.* 3 This account of *Goodwyn*, is very distinctly deliver'd in the *Saxon Annals*, from whence *Henry of Huntingdon* transcrib'd.

1 A full

of Kent and his ſons were exiled the Realm, they armed veſſels to the ſea, and ſought by diſturbing the quiet of the people to compel the King to their revocation. And therefore, among ſundry other harms that they did on the coaſt of this ſhire, they entred the Haven at Romney, *and led away all ſuch ſhips as they found in the Harbour there.*

In the Conquerour's expedition for the Conqueſt of *England*, ſome of his company by miſtake it ſeems landed, or were put a ſhore at *Romney*, and were rudely and barbarouſly treated by the inhabitants hereof; and of the revenge upon them taken by the Conquerour after his victory, and ſettling his affairs at *Haſting*, his Chaplain *Pictavienſis*, and after him *Ordericus Vitalis*, gives us this account. *Humatis autem ſuis, diſpoſitâque cuſtodiâ*, Haſtings *cum ſtrenuo Præfecto* Romanarium (ſaith the former, for *Romanium*, as it is in the latter) *accedens, quam placuit pœnam exegit pro clade ſuorum, quos illuc errore appulſos fera gens adorta prælio cum utriuſque partis maximo detrimento fuderat.*

This

1 A full account whereof ſee in the Saxon-Annals, *ad An.* 1052. 2 Geſta Gul. Ducis, *p.* 204. 3 Hiſt. Eccl. Lib. 3. *An.* 1066.

1 al. *Offetam*,

This I take it is the Port in Doomsday-book called *Lamport*, and the hundred wherein it lay, the hundred of *Lamport*. *In Lamport, hundred* (ſo that book) *Robertus de* Romenel *tenet de Archiepiſc. Lamport: pro* 1 *ſolino & dimid. ſe defendit. Ad hoc manerium pertinent* 21 *Burgenſes qui ſunt in Romenel, de quibus habet Archiep.* 3 *fortisfacturas, latrocinia, pacem fractam, foriſtellum. Rex vero habet omne ſervitium ab eis, & ipſi habent omnes conſuetudines, & alias foriſfacturas pro ſervitio maris, & ſunt in manu Regis.* Thus in the account of the lands and poſſeſſions of the Arch-Biſhops Knights: afterward in that of the Biſhop of *Bayon* thus. *In Lamport hund. Robertus de* Romenel *tenet de Epiſcopo Offetane, pro* 1 *ſolino ſe defendit. Idem Robertus habet* 50 *Burgenſes in burgo de* Romenel, *& de eis habet Rex omne ſervitium, & ſunt quieti pro ſervitio maris ab omni conſuetudine præter latrocinium, pacem infractam, & foriſtel.* It was ſince, and

Romney *in doomſday-book call'd* Lamport.

1 al. *Offetane*, ſays *Somner* in the margin of the original MS. Otherwiſe written *fariſtel*; as alſo *forſtall, forſtallatio*. The meaning and definition of it is given us by the hiſtory publiſh'd under the name of *Brompton*, amongſt the X Scriptores, *p.* 877. Forſtal *eſt coactio vel obſiſtentia in regia ſtrata facta.* 'Tis of a Saxon original, from ꝑope *ante*, or ꝑop *contra*, and

ꝑtal

and is at this day altered into *Langport*, and containing the Towns of St. *Nicholas*, &c. And as there was and is a double *Romney*, the old and the new; ſo in the 14*th.* year of *Edward* the 2*d*, I read of an old and a new *Langport*. By the way, [1] Mr. *Lambard* in his *Perambulation* repreſents the ſtate of this place otherwiſe than Doomſ-day-book doth, whom the Reader may pleaſe hereby to correct accordingly.

The river Limene *turn'd from* Romney *another way.*

Now as all Sea-ports or Havens have, at leaſt firſt had (what ſince ſometime as here, is diſcontinued and diverted a river,

ꝛtal or ꝛteal *ſtatio*, *ſtatus*; an intercepting ſuch things were deſign'd for the market, before they came to publick ſale, with an intent to gain by them. And ſuch a perſon (as we learn from a law of *Edw.* 1.) was look'd upon as *patria publicus inimicus & pauperum depreſſor*. Vide Spelman. Gloſſar. in voce *Foreſtallator*.

1 What Mr. *Lambard* quotes out of Doomſ-day-book concerning *Romney*, is this: *It was of the poſſeſſion of one* Robert Rumney, *and holden of* Odo *(then Biſhop of* Baieux, *Earl of Kent, and brother to K.* William *the Conqueror) in the ſame time the ſame* Robert *had thirteen Burgeſſes, who for their ſervice at the ſea were acquitted of all actions and cuſtoms of charge, except* felony, breach of the peace *and* foreſtalling. Which account differs from Doomſ-day-book, 1 In the name of the poſſeſſor, which is in Doomſ-day *Romenel*. 2 The number of Burgeſſes, in Doomſ-day 21. 3 The actions and cuſtoms of charge; beſides theſe three, is reckon'd in Doomſday *Forisfactura*, ſome heinous crimes for which a man *forfeited* his eſtate, liberty, life, *&c.* Some will have it deriv'd from

a river, ſtream, or courſe of freſh water falling into them for their better keeping open, and to prevent their obſtruction and choaking by ſands, beach, ſlime, or other like ſuffocating matter, without which it cannot be, or be properly called a *Port*: ſo doubtleſs did this Port or Haven ſometime participate of this commodity and property, and had a river, a freſh, a current running to it, and there diſcharging or ſhedding it ſelf into the ſea; and the ſame ſo called (from the ſeveral places by which it had it's paſſage) *Rother*, *Limen*, and *Romney*. For albeit the *Rother* (for that only is the now remaining name, though ſome call it *Appledore-water*) cuts or falls many miles ſhort of *Romney*-Port, (after it is once gotten to *Appledore*, wheeling about and running into that arm of the ſea or æſtuary inſinuating into the land by,

D what

ſion *foris*, and ſo extend it to nothing but the *loſs of liberty*, or *eſtate*, which (as *Spelman* obſerves) by ſuch a crime *ſibi extraneum facit*. But *Somner* in his Gloſſary derives it from the Saxon Fop and *facio*; which is in effect confirm'd by the Learned Dr. *Hickes*, when he lays down this rule in his Saxon-Grammar, *p.* 85. Fop *ſæpe dat compoſito ſignificationem, quæ ſimplicis ſignificationem poſſundat, & in malum ſenſum vertit.* ſo that *forisfacere* is nothing but *malè, pravè facere*. Vide Spelmanni. & Somneri Gloſſar. in hanc vocem.

1 Other-

ſom had that arm or æſtuary, and ſo high up into the land the ſea then flowed, (haply ſo high as that place in *Romney*-Cuſtumal written about *Edw. 3d's.* time, called *Readhill*, whither the Franchiſe from the entrance of the haven is ſaid to reach) that *Appledore* was not above four miles from the river's mouth: ſome *veſtigia* and remains whereof, that trench of large extent both for length and breadth between *Appledore* and *Romney* along the wall, (from thence called the Ree-wall) by the diverſion of the current at this day lying dry and converted to paſturage, (if it be not all one with that hereunder mentioned, paſſed over by the King to the Arch-biſhop and others) may ſeem to be: over which (I take it) there ſometime was a paſſage between *Romney-marſh* and *Walland-marſh*, by that bridge which in theſe latter days is (as the hundred wherein it lay) called *Alloweſbridge*, for what of old was called *Aloiveſbridge*, ſo named haply from ſome Lord or great perſon, who (whether he or ſome other that gave name to that *Bocton* called *Aloof* for *Alolfe* an Earl ſo called, whence the place of old is otherwiſe termed Earl

Bocton,

Boston, I cannot say) was known by the Christian name *Alolfe*, or the like.

Observable here it is to our purpose, that amongst the places mentioned in that Grant or Charter of K. *Eadbriht* to the Church of *Canterbury*, (without which the Arch-bishop of old had had no interest in *Romney*) some if not all agree and suit to *Romney* for the place of *Limen*-mouth, as that of the situation of St. *Martin's Oratory*, the *Fishermen's houses*, the *Ripe*, *Bishop's-wike*, &c. The first of which, as it was in our forefather's days to be found in *Romney*-Town, being one of the Parish Churches there, (St. *Nicholas* being the other;) so those houses or some of them might probably enough be the same which in *Doomsday-book* are said to be 21 *Burgenses* belonging to *Lamport*; which Port in those days belonged to the Arch-bishop, and as his of right, was (with other things) by him recovered from some *Norman*-usurpers in or by that *Placitum* or pleading at [1] *Pinedene*, published by the most learned *Selden*. Upon this account it was (the Arch-bishop's peculiar interest there) that

Romney the place of Limene-*mouth, from* Eadbriht's *Charter.*

1 I think 'tis generally call'd *Pinenden*; it was held *An.* 1072.

1 The

Arch-bishop *Becket* in the year 1164, intending a [1] secret escape and departure out of *England*, made choice of this Port to put to sea. But to proceed to the other places mentioned in that most ancient Charter: not far from hence (I take it) lay the Marsh called (from the Arch-bishop as the owner) [2] *Bishop's-wike*; whilst the *Rise* (though cleared of the wood, if ever it were wood) yet remains by that name at *Lyd.* In an old Accompt-Roll of the Arch-bishop's Mannours *sans date*, the Accomptant of *Oxeney* craves this allowance. Oxenal. *In conducendis batellis ad ducendum* 105 [3] *summas avenæ usque* Rumenal *missas ad Liminge*, 55. 9d. Whence it appears that there was then a channel leading down to *Romney* from *Oxeney*: not to urge any thing from what we find in that Ordinance of *John Lovetot* and *Henry* of *Apuldrefeild* made *Anno 16 Edw.* 1. and extant in that little

1 The cause whereof see in Lambard's *Perambulation*, p. 209. 2 i. e. *Episcopi vicus*; à PIC *vicus, locus, castellum.* 3 *Summa est mensura continens* 8 *modios Londonienses*, says Spelman. 'Tis primarily deriv'd from the Greek σαγμα, *and jumenti sarcinarii*; thence *sauma* and *summa* signifie *a horse load of any thing*, and *summarius, saumarius*, or *somarius* denote the *carriage-horse*, or (what we now call him) a *Sumpter-*

little Treatise called *the Charter of Romney-marsh*, where order being taken for the security and defence of that Western part of the Marsh, at this day called *Walland-marsh*, lying west-ward of *Romney*-channel (the Eastern part, or that on the other part of the channel, called *Romney-marsh*, and no more, being formerly provided for by the Ordinance of *Henry* of *Bath* and his associates, *Nicholas* of *Handly*, and *Alured* of *Dew*, in the 24*th*. year of *Henry* the third) we have that part of the Ordinance ushered in with this Preamble, Et quia &c. i. e. *And because before that time in this Marsh of* Romenal *beyond the course of the water of that Port running from the Snergate towards* Romenhal, *on the west-part of the same Port as far as to the County of* Sussex, *there had not been any certain law of the Marsh ordained, nor used otherwise than at the will of those who had lands in the same*, &c. Not (I say) to insist on this, because it brings the water-course but from *Snergate* not from *Appledore*; let us now in the third and last place, having brought the Channel to *Romney*, shew (if we

Sumpter-horse. Vide Spelmanni Glossarium. Somneri Glossar. & Vossium in voce *Saginarius*.

1 Of

can) *when it forsook it, when and how it came to be diverted; and whither*; which is the third Proposition.

2 *Proposition. When and how* Romney-river *ceased, and came to be diverted; and whither.*

For forsaken it hath, insomuch as there is neither Haven, Harbour or Channel, neither in-let nor out-let near it, but left quite dry it is and destitute both of salt and fresh water. And indeed so long it hath been thus, that without some difficulty the certain time is not retrievable: nor may we think it came to pass all at once, but at times and by degrees, which we shall track and trace out as well as we can.

Gaufridus, the Prior of Christ-church *Canterb.* in *Henry* the first's time with his Covent, made and passed many grants of Land at *Appledore* [1] in Gavelkind, with this covenant and tye upon the Tenants; *Et debent wallas custodire & defendere contra friscam & salsam, &, quotiescunque opus fuerit, eas reparare & firmas facere secundum legem & consuetudinem marisci*, &c. setting them but at small rents in respect hereof. But I shall not insist on this and many such like any further, than to note that the sea did much

1 Of Grants in *Gavelkind*, see *Somner's* Treatise upon that subject, publish'd 1660. *p.* 38.

1 *Alt.*

much infeſt and endanger thoſe parts with its æſtuations and irruptions, in thoſe days. Witneſs this demand in our Accompt-Roll of the Arch-biſhop's Mannor of *Aldington*, about the year 1236. *In expenſâ Johannis de Watton & Perſona de Aldington per tres dies apud* Rumenal *& Winchelſe & Apelder, una cum ſeneſchallo, ad vidend. ſalvationem patriæ & mariſci contra inundationem maris*, 41*s*. 4*d*. This inundation was the ſame (I take it) with that mentioned of both the [1] *Matthews* (*Paris* and *Weſtminſter*) in that year. The ſame *Matthew Paris* relating the hideous, uncouth, violent rage and æſtuation of the ſea in the year 1250. and the inundations conſequent, reports thus. *Apud Winchelſey* &c. *At* Winchelſey, *above* 300. *houſes with ſome Churches, by the ſeas violence were overturned.* In an ancient *French* Chronicle, ſometime belonging to the Church of *Canterbury*, and written by a Monk of

1 Matthew Paris thus deſcribes it: *In craſtino verò beati Martini, & per octavas ipſius, vento validiſſimo, aſſociato tumultu, quaſi tonitruo, inundaverunt fluctus maris, metas ſolitas tranſeuntes, ita, quod in confinio ipſius maris, & in mariſco, ut pote apud* Wiſebiche *& locis conſimilibus, naviculæ, pecora, nec non & hominum maxima periit multitudo.* The like account *Matthew Weſtminſter* gives of the great devaſtations cauſed by the overflowings of the ſea and rivers this year.

1 See

of the place in *Edw.* 2*d*'s days, which I light on in Sir *Simon Dews* his Library, I read thus. *And the ſame year* (1286) *on the ſecond of the nones of February, the ſea in the Iſle of* Thanet *roſe or ſwelled ſo high, and in the marſh of* Romenal, *that it brake all the walls, and drowned all the grounds: ſo that from the great wall of* Appledore *as far as* Winchelſey, *towards the South and the Weſt, all the land lay under water loſt.* Mr. *Camden* (I ſuppoſe) intends the ſame inundation when he ſaith, that in the reign of *Edw.* 1. *the ſea raging with the violence of winds, overflowed this tract, and made pitiful waſte of people, cattel, and of houſes, in every place, as having quite drowned* Promhill, *a pretty Town well frequented: and that it alſo made the* Rother *forſake his old Channel, which here beforetime emptied himſelf into the ſea, and ſtopped his mouth, opening a new and nearer way for him to paſs into the ſea by* Rhie. Hence followed that Ordinance of *John* of *Lovetot* and his aſſociates the very next year, 16. *Edw.* 1. (whereof before) by the King's writ, to whom ſent and premiſed, they are aſſigned *ad ſupervidendum*

1 See Mr. *Camden*'s own words, as quoted in the notes, *p.* 44.

1 Per-

dum Wallas, &c. i. e. to view the walls and ditches upon the ſea-coaſts and places adjacent within the County of Kent, in divers places then broken through, by the violence of the ſea, &c. To proceed, [1] Mr. *Lambard* tells us of a ſtrange tempeſt *that threw down many ſteeples and trees, and above* 300 *mills, and houſings there, in the* 8*th year of* Edw. 3*d. about the year of Chriſt* 1334. Now lay to all theſe what occurs in a Grant or Letters Patents from K. *Edw.* 3*d.* in the 11*th.* year of his reign, paſſing over to the then Arch-biſhop, the Prior, and Covent of Chriſt-church, and *Margaret de Baſings*, an old trench lying betwixt *Appledore* and *Romney*, with licence at their pleaſure to obſtruct, dam, and ſtop it up, as by reaſon of the ſands, and other imbelched, obſtructive matter, made and become uſeleſs and unſerviceable, and ſo having then continued for 30 years paſt and upwards: lay all this, I ſay, together, and then it will be credible enough that the old trench was loſt and diſuſed upon that inundation about the year 1287. and the new one made and begotten

1 Perambulation of Kent, *p.* 209.

1 The

gotten by that other about the year 1334. being the ſame that is mentioned in the ſame Ordinance of *Jo. de Lovetot*, and his Aſſociates.

Before we proceed, take here the Grant it ſelf in it's own words as I met with it in the Archives of that Church of *Canterbury*, and thus there intituled. *Licentiâ Dni. Regis ſuper quadam antiquâ trenchea apud Apulder habenda Dno. Archiepiſcopo, Priori, & Conventui Eccleſiæ Chriſti Cantuar. ac Dnæ. Margaretæ de Paſſele, prout eiſdem melius viſum fuerit eſſe expediens, Anno regni ejus* 11. *Edwardus Dei gratiâ*, [1] &c.

Here we find that by the ſeas impetuoſity and rage, the old trench was loſt, and a new one made and ſucceeded in the room; both the old when in being, and the new afterwards from *Appledore* to *Romney*; the time we have alſo both of the one and the other's beginning. And now as on the one hand ſome violent irruptions of the ſea by the parts of *Rye* and *Winchelſea*, had made way for the *Rother's* mingling her waters with that æſtuary, and the breaking

1 The Grant is tranſcrib'd no farther in Mr. *Somner's* original MS.

1 I think

breaking off it's wonted course by *Appledore* and *Romney*, so the in-let, creek, or haven at *Romney*, wanting the river's wonted help to scour and keep it open, what with that and the working of the sea still casting up and closing it with sands and beach, became in time obstructed, and for many ages hath been so quite dammed up, that the sea now lyes off at a great distance and remoteness from the Town. And thus far of those three Propositions.

The various names of the inhabitants of the Marshes.

To return now to our Port *Lemanis*, whereof I have not more to say than that as the inhabitants of this Marish Countrey, were of the *English* Saxons called Mepꝛcpaꝛe i. e. *viri palustres*, marsh-men or fen-men, [1] and the Region it self Mepꝛc-ꝑaꝛum as in *Ethelwerd*,

1 I think our Historians are generally mistaken in this and such like passages. For translating from the Saxon, which they did not well understand, and finding there on Mepꝛc-ꝑaꝛum, on Noꝛðan-hẏmbꝛum, &c. presently concluded that these were certainly *the names of the Countries*, whereas no doubt they are *the inhabitants of such places*. Which as it holds in all, so especially in such as end in ꝑaꝛum, since the Saxon ꝑaꝛa signifies *incolæ*, *habitatores*, &c. But when the Saxons mention the name of any Country, they express it generally by the genitive case plural of the possessive, and land or lond; as Mẏꝛcna lond *Merciorum terra*; Noꝛðan-hẏmbꝛa lond *Northymbrorum terra*.

1 *Pag.*

werd, Anno 795. and *Merſware* as in King *Offa*'s [1] fore-recited Charter or Grant of *Lyd* to the Arch-biſhop, and *Merſeware* as *Hoveden*, [2] if rightly printed, *Anno* 838. ſo were the ſame inhabitants alſo called *Limware*, and the whole Lath (ſince and to this day called *Shipway*) as in Doomſday-book often, *Limware-beſt*, and *Limeware-leth*, and the like; which if derivative from the Greek word λιμὴν, *Limware* is of the ſame ſenſe and ſignification [3] with that other *Merſeware*. It (the Port) was alſo called *Romeney*, *Rumeney*, and ſometime *Rumenal*, by the ſame miſrule that *Oxney*, *Graveney*, *Pevenſey*, &c. are of old called *Oxenel*, *Gravenel*, *Pevenſel*, &c. The eldeſt mention that I find of *Romney*, is in [4] that Grant or Charter of *Plegmund* the Archbiſhop, in the year 895.

The Etymon of Romney.

Whence that name might come various alſo are the conjectures. [5] Some latine it *Romanum mare*, as if it were ſea in

1 *Pag.* 50. 2 'Tis certainly a miſtake of the preſs for *Merſeware*. 3 As λιμὴν in the Greek, ſo mepɪc in the Saxon ſignifies *palus*. 4 Vid. ſupra *p.* 43. 5 *Quis quæſo hodie credat, magnam partem illius prati ſeu planitiei, nobis nunc* Rumnenſis marshii, *id eſt*, Romani maris, *nomine dictæ, fuiſſe quondam altum pelagus & mare velivolum.* Twini Comment. de rebus Albion. *p.* 31.

1 Amongſt

in the Romans time. Indeed much more of it formerly than at preſent has been under water as overflowed by the ſea; whence I read of Archbiſhop *Becket's*, *Baldwin's*, *Boniface's*, and *Peckham's* Innings; to which I may add what bears the name to this day of *Elderton's Innings*. *Wibert* a Prior, and his Covent of Chriſt-church *Canterbury*, near upon 500. years ſince, grant to *Baldwyn Scadewey* and his heirs, as much lands at *Miſtelham* in the Mariſh (about *Ebeny* I take it) as he could inne at his own coſt againſt the ſea, gratis for the two firſt years, and at 4*d*. the acre *per annum* afterwards. [1] Others perhaps fetch it from the Saxon Rumen-ea the large water or watry place; to which I ſubſcribe: though ſome perhaps meeting with the Tyber's ancient name of *Rumon* (whereof *Marlianus* in his Topography of Rome) and the etymology of it from *rumino*, *quaſi ripas ruminans & exedens*, may fancy the ſame etymology for this of *Romney*, eſpecially conſidering how, if not the river, yet the ſea, impatient of reſtraint within the channel of our narrow ſeas, all along this

1 Amongſt whom is Mr. *Lambard*, Perambulat. p. 108.

this coaſt, hath been and is very apt to eat away the ſhore, and either breaking through, or ſwelling over the banks and walls, to overwhelm and drown much of the level, as the inhabitants and owners of land there find by woeful and coſtly experience.

Firſt mention of Appledore.

HAVING had ſo much occaſion to mention *Appledore*, I may not part from hence without giving ſome further account both of place and name. The firſt mention I find of it is in the year 893. when (as in that fore-cited place of our Saxon Annals) it is called Apulſpe, [1] *Ethelwerd* recounting the ſame ſtory calls it (if not miſ-printed) *a Peldre*, for *Atpoldre* or *Apledore*, according as it is alſo named in a Charter or Grant of it to Chriſt-church by one *Ædſi* a Prieſt becoming a Monk there, with the conſent of his Maſter King *Cnute* and his Queen, in the year 1032. where alſo it is written *Apeldre*, and the like before in the Charter or priviledge of K. *Ethelred* about the year 1006. and in

1 *Ethelwerd* likewiſe calls it *Apoldore*, Florence of Worceſter *Apultrea*, and King *Æthelred's* Charter to the Church of *Canterbury*, publiſh'd by *Spelman. Concil.* T. 1. *p.* 505. Apelopa.

in Doomſday-book, where ſaid it is to lye in *Limewareleth* or the Lath of the men of *Limene* or *Lime*, the ſame which is ſince (as was ſaid) called *Shipway*. Since which time undoubtedly there hath been ſome alteration of the *Laths*, and other diviſions of our County; for as there *Niwenden* alſo is ſaid to be in the ſame Lath, ſo both it and *Appledore*, both in that elder record of Knight's-fees of *Henry* 3*d.* or *Edw.* 1's. time, and in that latter of the 13. of Queen *Elizabeth*, exemplified by Mr. *Lambard*, are ſaid to be in the Lath of *Scray* or *Sherwinhope* (as called at this day) but of old, as in Doomſday-book *Wiware-leſt*, i. e. the Lath of the men of *Wye*, and are accordingly placed by Mr. *Kilburne* in his Alphabetical Kentiſh tables, and his Survey.

The place, the ſoil is mooriſh, boggy, and fenny, ſuch as our Anceſtors here at home, with ſome of their neighbours abroad, have uſually called *Polder*; (we have a place near *Canterbury* lying by the river's ſide of that name, and another of a *mooriſh* ſituation at *Herbaldown*) a word of *Kilianus* in his Teutonick Dictionary, turned *palus* *Derivation of Appledore.*

E *marina*,

1 *Pag.* 62. 1 *Appledore*

marina, pratum littorale, ager qui è fluvio aut mare eductus, aggeribus obſepitur, i. e. a mariſh fenn, a meadow by the ſhore ſide, a field drain'd or gain'd from a river or the ſea, and incloſed with banks. To all which qualities and properties, our *Appledore* fully anſwereth, being a kind of meer bogg or quagmire, bordering on the water, and often overlaid of it. Witneſs the great innings, ſecuring, and improving of it at ſeveral times, by the care and at the charge of the Church of *Canterbury*, whereof in their accompts and other records. Whilſt therefore [1] others fetch it (without all probability in my apprehenſion) from the Saxon Æpple-ꝥpeop, *malus, pomus*, an Appletree, (a plant for which the ſoil is nothing proper, nor ſcarce for any other) I rather would derive it from that other name *Polder* to which æt being ([2] as in the names

1 *Appledore*, corruptly, from the Saxon Æpulꝥpeo; in Latin *malus*, that is, an *Appletree*, ſays *Lambard*, Perambulat. *p.* 205. 'Tis probable *Florence* of *Worceſter* was of the ſame opinion, becauſe he writes it *Apultrea*. 2 The general way of naming places in the Saxon times was prefixing the æt, *apud* to the name of ſome thing remarkable in the place. But the ſucceeding Monks, who tranſlated their records, or elſe thoſe who publish'd their tranſlations, have bred ſome confuſion

names of moſt places) prefixed by the Saxons, it was originally called Æppulbye, and in proceſs of time (wearing out the p) Æpulbye, as ſince and at preſent more corruptly *Appledore*; from their ſeat or abode at or about which place the families name of *Apuldorfeld*.

Some perhaps may fancy a Latin derivation of the name from *appello*, to arrive or land, and hence probably it is that ſome do hold the place to have been ſometime a Haven or ſea-town, or Port, and conſequently a landing place, or a place of ſhips arrival. But to this I firſt anſwer, that the name is not found until the Saxon times, and they never uſed to borrow or be beholding to the Latin for any, whether local or other name. Next, although now and of latter years, that arm or æſtuary of the ſea flowing in by *Winchelſea* and *Rye*, reach up as high as

Appledore never a Haven.

ſion in them by joyning the two words, and very often for the eaſier pronuntiation, leaving out the p. For I believe thoſe who writ Annals, did not ſet down the names of places exactly as they found them in the Author from whence they took their matter; but as they were commonly call'd by the age wherein they liv'd. An argument whereof is this, that the nearer our own age they come, the more we find them melted and contracted.

1 Pæg.

Appledore-town, yet queſtionleſs of old it did not ſo; ſo long ago at leaſt, as there is mention made of *Appledore*, which out-dates the firſt inſtitution and original of the Ports, referred at the furtheſt no higher up than *Edward* the Confeſſor's time, at what time had it been ſince and at this preſent a maritime place, and uſed as an Harbour or Haven-town, it could not in all probability have eſcaped the being taken in as a limb or member at leaſt, either as *Winchelſey* and *Rye* of *Haſtings*, or as *Lyd* and *Promhill* of *Romney*, or ſome other of the Ports. But no marvel that it is not, it being more than likely, that till ſome ſuch great flood or inundation [1] as that ſpoken of before, happning in the year 1287. or ſome other about the ſame time, that æſtuary, although beginning ſomewhat early to put fair for it, (witneſs that Charter of Prior *Wibert* in *Henry* the firſt's time, providing for defence againſt the ſea's encroachment) was not of ſo far and large extent into the land: but then or about that time, by the violence of that inundation rolling and reaching up as far as *Appledore*, it not only kept its ground,

1 *Pag* 45.

1 *Twine*

ground, but laying hands on the *Rother* in her wonted course by those parts to *Romney*, and without regard to poor *Romney's* detriment and damage, by the loss of so advantageous a friend both to Town and Haven (by no better title than that of a plain rape) keeps possession of her, enforcing her along in the same channel (or torrent rather) with her by *Gilford* (so called from the *gill*, *gulel*, or *rivulet* there of old easily fordable) to (what in all likelyhood ows it's name to that *Ree* or channel) *Rye*, and so to (what by its name betokens *a wateriſh place ſeated in a corner*, as old *Winchelſey* was, lying at the corner of *Kent* and *Suſſex*) *Winchelſea*: making ever now and then bracks and breaches by the way, to the prejudice of the level or low grounds near adjacent. Whence (beſides what we have in that little Treatiſe called *Ordinalia Mariſci*, or (for ſo it is entituled in Engliſh) *the Charter of Romney-marſh*, before remembred, providing againſt ſuch inundations and the damages

Derivation of Gilford *and* Winchelſey.

E 3 con-

1 *Twine* in his Comment *de rebus Albion. p.* 25. erroneouſly imagines that the true name of it is *Windchelſeum*; *olim* (ſo he adds) *vento, frigori, & ponto obnoxium, unde ei nomen obvenit.* 2 *Pag.* 55.

1 The

consequent) that Charter or [1] Letters Patents granted and directed to certain Knights, and other persons of quality in the 2*d.* year of *Henry* the 5*th.* to empower them for the repairing breaches past, and preventing the like for the time to come, in the parts betwixt *Rye* and *Odiam-bridge*, whereof many other of like nature concerning other parts of the level in [2] Mr. *Dugdale's History of Imbanking*, &c.

But to return to *Appledore*; Doomsday-book shewing it to be a Mannor belonging to Christ-church, and (as that which the Saxons called Forcep-lans) allotted *ad cibum monachorum*, i. e. towards feeding of the Monks, or towards their provision of sustenance, thus speaks of it. *In Letd de Limware*, &c. as [3] in my Antiquities. Would you see the first grant of it, with some other places to the Church? I shall here for a close of my discourse concerning this place, present you with a true copy of it for a [3] second taste and specimen of the mode

1 The originals whereof (as *Somner* tells us) are among the records of Christ-church *Canterbury*. 2 *Pag.* 87. 3 *Pag.* 435. 4 There was before a specimen of this nature hinted to, *pag.* 20. but neither of them are set down in the original MS. However, least the reader should be altogether disappointed, I thought

mode and manner of the donations of that age; and the rather, that hereby you may see the vast difference between the candid simplicity and plainness of those elder times (when conscience was accounted the best evidence) and the serpentine subtilty of these, (justly taxed by that eminent Lawyer and Antiquary [1] Mr. *Selden*;) when no conveyance but in folio, when an acre of land cannot pass without almost an acre of writing, such a voluminous deal as would in a manner, if not serve to cover, yet if cut in thongs (as that Bull's hide wherewith the circuit of what was hence to be called *Thong* or *Thoang*-Castle was said to be laid out) would go near to compass it; their honest meaning of old going further in point of security than our much writing now, whilst their plain dealing supplied and made up what was wanting either in in matter of form or multitude of words.

Dep

thought fit to give him here out of *Somner's Gavelkind, p.* 214. the grant of *Appledore* to Christ-church, in Saxon and English, which I am confident is the same as he refers to in this place.

[1] Lib. 2. *Jani Anglorum p.* 70. *Quam facilis & apicibus juris soluta, videre est, dominii fuit translatio, simul & à perplexantium captiosâ malitiâ, turgescentibusque membranarum fascibus & polyptychis libera.*

1 What

þer ſputelaþ on þyſan ȝeppite hu Cnut cyng ⁊ Ælfgifu ſeo hlæfdige ȝeuþan Eaſtrige heora þeoſt ða he ȝecyndc to munece ⁊ he morte ateon ⁊ land æt Apoldre ſpa him ſylfan leofaſt pæne. þa ſealde he hit into Chriſter-cyrican ⁊ Godes ðeopum ſon hiſ ſaple, ⁊ he hit ȝebohte ⁊ æt þam Þinede hiſ ðæȝ ⁊ Eaſtmer mid ſeoſen punðan, on ⁊ ſonſyndc ⁊ man ȝelyſte ælce ȝeare into Chriſter-cirican iii. pæȝa cyſeſ of þam lande, ⁊ þneo ȝebind æleſ, ⁊ æfter hiſ ðæȝ ⁊ Eaſtmer ȝange ⁊ lande into Chriſter-cirican, mid mete ⁊ mid mannan eal ſpa hit þænne ȝegodod ſy ſon Eaſtrigeſ ſaple, ⁊ he ȝebohte ⁊ land æt Wenhopnan æt þam Þinede hiſ ðaȝe ⁊ Eaſtmer eac mid ſeoſen punðan, ðænne ȝaþ ⁊ land ſonð mid þam oþnan æfter hiſ ðæȝe ⁊ Eaſtmer into Chriſter-cirican mid ðæne tilþe þe þan þænne on ſi, ⁊ ⁊ land on hiſ ðæȝ æt Beſſican ðe he ȝeeapnode æt hiſ hlaſonð Cnute cyngе, ⁊ he ȝeunn eac þæſ landeſ æt Oſſedingtune on hiſ ðæȝe ſon hiſ ſaple into Chriſter-cyrican ðam Godes ðeopum to ſcrud-land, ðe he ȝebohte mid hund eahtigan mancan hpiteſ ſeolfneſ be Þurtingeſ ȝepihte, ⁊ he ȝeun eac ðæſ landeſ æt Palſtne ⁊ æt Wihtnicer hamme æfter hiſ ðæȝe ⁊ Eaſtmer ſonð mid ðam oþnum ðam Godes ðeopum to ſoſtop-lande ſon hiſ ſaple. Ðiſeſ cpiðeſ he ȝeunn ðam Þinede to þam ſonſyndan ⁊ hi æfne hine pel healdan, ⁊ him holde beon on liſe ⁊ æfter liſe, ⁊ ȝif hi

mid

mid ænegan unrede þið hine ðaſ forþýrd to-brecan, þænne ſtande hit on hiſ agenan geþealde hu he ſiþþan hiſ agen ateon þille. Ðiſeſ iſ to geþitneſſe Cnut cýng, ⁊ Ælfgifu ſeo hlædige, ⁊ Eðelnoð Arceb. ⁊ Ælfſtan Abb. ⁊ ſe Hired æt S. Auguſtine, ⁊ Brihtric geounga ⁊ Æþelric bigenga, ⁊ þorð þurkilleſ nefa, ⁊ Toſi, ⁊ Ælfþine preoſt, ⁊ Eadþold preoſt, ⁊ ealle ðæſ cýngeſ ræðeſ-men, ⁊ þiſſa geþrita ſýnda ·iii. an iſ æt Criſteſ-cýrican, ⁊ an æt S. Auguſtine, ⁊ an hæfð Eadſige mid him ſýlfan.

Here appeareth in this writing how Cnut King and Ælfgife his Lady gave to Eadſy their Prieſt when he turned Monk, that he might convey that land at Apuldore as to himſelf moſt pleaſing were. Then gave he it to Chriſt-church to God's ſervants for his ſoul, and he it bought that of the Covent for his days and Ædwine's with four pounds, on that contract that men deliver every year to Chriſt-church three weights of cheeſe from that land, and three [1] bundles of Eeles, and after his days and Ædwine's go that land into Chriſt-church, with meat and

1 What the gebind æleſ is, Sir *Henry Spelman* has told us out of the *Stat. Compoſit. Ponderum & menſurarum*: *Binde* anguillarum conſtat ex 10. ſticks, & quælibet ſtick ex 25. anguillis.

1 Somner

and with men, even as it then inriched is, for Eadſie's ſoul, and he bought that land at Werhorne of the Covent for his days and Eadwine's alſo with four pounds; then goeth that land forth with the other after his days and Edwine's to Chriſt-church with the crop that there then on is, and that land for his days at Berwick which he obtained of his Lord Cnute King; and he gives alſo thoſe lands at Orpinton in his days for his ſoul to Chriſt-church to God's ſervants for garment-land, which he bought with eighty marks of white ſilver [1] by Huſtings weight, and he gives alſo thoſe lands at Palſtre and at Wittreſham after his days and Edwine's forth with the other to God's ſervants for foſter-land for his ſoul. This bequeſt he giveth to the Covent on this contract that they ever him well obſerve, and to him faithful be in life and after life, and if they with any unadviſedneſs with him this contract ſhall break, then ſtands it in his own power how he afterwards his own diſpoſe will. Of this is for witneſs Cnute King,

1 Somner in his Gloſſary ſays of the *Huſtingi pondus*, that it was *ſtatutum pondus commercio inſerviens, ipſum ſcil.* Standardum (*ut vocant*) *Regis, (quod pondus ſignat originale & Canonicum, ad quod alia pondera ejuſdem ſpeciei debent examinari, & cum eo concordare.* Vide Somneri Gloſſar. in voce *Huſtingum.*

King, and Ælfgife his Lady, and Æthelnoth Archb. and Ælfstan Abb. and the Covent at S. Austine's, and Brihtric young, and Ætheric husbandman, and Thorth Thurkille's nephew, and Tofi, and Ælfwine prieſt, and Eadwold prieſt, and all the King's Counſellours; and this writing is threefold, one is at Chriſt-church, and one at S. Augustine's, and one hath Eadſy with himſelf.

THE

THE HISTORY OF THE Roman Forts in *KENT.*

The Romans had their Forts in Kent.

THAT the Romans having once the ſupreme command in Britain, had their *Forts* as well as *Ports* in Kent, is evident enough by that *Notitia Imperii Occidentalis*, that Roman Office-Book ſet out by *Pancirollus*, where we find the names of *Dubris*, *Lemanis*, *Anderida*, *Rutupis*, and *Regulbium*, under that notion. All which our Antiquaries generally agree to be Kentiſh Roman garriſons or ſtations. *Gildas*, followed by Venerable *Bede*, hath reſpect hither in that paſſage of his [1] Epiſtle, where giving an account of the Roman's care to provide againſt the invaſions and infeſtations

1 The paſſage here cited is not in the Epiſtle, but in the Treatiſe entitled *Hiſtoria Gildæ*, *p.* 13. Edit. *Oxon.*

1 See

tions of ſuch Barbarians and Saxons, is annoyed this maritime tract, he ſaith, [1] *In littore quoque Oceani ad meridiem*, &c. i. e. On the Southern coaſt of Brittain, where the ſhips were, becauſe they feared from thence the Barbarians would make their in-rodes, they placed Towers, (watch-towers) at convenient diſtances, to take from them a proſpect of the Ocean.

I SHALL begin with the laſt, [2] *Regulbium*. Hereof in that Book of Notices, where the Leiutenant of the Saxon ſhore (whoſe office it was with thoſe garriſons to repreſs the in-rodes and depredations of the Rovers) with ſuch as are under his command, is ſpoken of, we read, that the *Tribunus cohortis*, &c. The Captain of the Primier band of the *Vetaſians* lay here in garriſon. Now to prove that by this name *Regulbium*, what we now call *Reculver* is intended and to be underſtood, will be no hard task. For firſt, that ſo it was is the common and received opinion and verdict of the whole College of

Regulbium.

Regulbium *the ſame with* Reculver.

1 See the whole paſſage quoted before, *p.* 5. 2 *Twine* calls it erroneouſly *Reculſum*.

1 *Et*

of our *Engliſh* Antiquaries; and that reaſon of [1] Mr. *Camden* rendred for his conjecture, is very plauſible and ſatisfactory; *the often digging and turning up there of Roman Coins*; which of my certain knowledge is to this day very true and uſual, who have been owner of many, as I am ſtill of ſome, pieces of old Roman coin had from hence.

The Roman tile or brick here alſo found, ſome in buildings, others by the clift-ſide, where the ſea hath waſh'd and eaten away the earth (as it daily doth, to the manifeſt endangering of the Church by it's violent encroachments) give like evidence of the place's Roman Antiquity; whereof ſome are remaining in and about that little ſtone cottage without the Church-yard, (of ſome holden to be the remains of an old Chappel or Oratory) and others not far off. If this give not ſatisfaction, let me here add that obſervation of the learned Antiquary [2] Mr. *Burton*: *It is to be obſerved* (ſaith he) *that all places ending in* Cheſter, *faſhioned in the Saxon times*,

1 *Et hanc ſanè ſuam antiquitatem effoſſis Imperii Romani nummis adhuc teſtatur.* Camd. Britan. 2 Comment upon the Itinerary, *p.* 41.

1 That

times, arise from the ruines of the old Roman castra; *and therefore the ancient stations about the wall, the carkasses of many of which at this day appear, are called* Chesters *by the country people.* Very good; (to bring this observation home) *Reculver* was of old in the Saxon's time, as [1] sometimes (from the Monastery there) called *Raculf-minster*, so likewise other while (from that Roman castle or garrison there in former time no doubt) *Raculf-ceſter*. As for instance, in a Charter or Grant of *Eadmund*, a Kentish King, in the year 784. running thus: *Ego Eadmundus, Rex Cantiæ, do tibi Wihtrede, honorabili Abbati, tuæque familiæ degenti in loco qui dicitur* Raculf-ceſter, *terram* 12. *aratrorum, quæ dicitur* Sildunk, *cum universis ad eum ritè pertinentibus, liberam ab omni seculari servitio, & omni regali tributo, exceptis* [2] *expeditione*, &c. Nor is that parcel of evidence resulting from and couched in the present and forepast name of the place to be slighted, especially that more

1 That Monastery was founded about the year 669. *Hinc* Raculf-minster *etiam à monasterio dictum fuit, cùm Edredus, Edcundi senioris frater, Ecclesiæ Christi Cantuariæ donaret.* Cmd. 2 The *Expeditio* was an obligation upon the tenant to serve the Lord with so many men, horses, &c. in war.

1 Which

more ancient name of it in the Saxon times Raculf, altered ſince into *Raculfre* and *Reculvre*, and (which it now bears) *Reculver*; none of which but do retain a grand ſmack and quantity of that Roman name [1] *Regulbium*.

Whereabouts at Reculver *the Fort was plac'd.*

Whereabouts at *Regulbium* this *Caſtrum* ſtood, where the place of this Roman garriſon or ſtation was, is not at this day ſo clear and certain. but [2] as it is well obſerved that *all the Roman Colonies, Towns, Stations, or Forts generally were ſet upon hills*, ſo I ſuppoſe this might be placed on that aſcent or riſing ground whereon the Monaſtery afterward ſtood, and the Church now ſtands erected, within (I mean) that fair ſquare plot of ground converted to the Church-yard, and environing the Minſter or Church, encloſed and circumſcribed with a wall of ſtone. The Minſter, I ſay; for of a Royal Palace (to which after the Roman time this Fort or ſtation [3] is ſaid to have received a converſion by King *Ethelbert* upon his withdrawing thither from *Canterbury*, in

1 Which (as *Lambard* thinks) is deriv'd from the British word *Racor*, ſignifying *forward*, *for ſo* (ſays he) *it ſtandeth towards the ſea* 2 *Burton*'s Comment upon the Itinerary *pag.* 41. 3 *Lambard*'s Perambulation, *Pag.* 279.

1 He

in favour of *Auguſtine* and his company) it became e're long a Monaſtery or Abby of the Benedictine Order, of whoſe founder with the time of the foundation, thus in the Engliſh Saxon Annals, *Anno* DCLXIX. Hep Ecgbpiht cing realde Baſſe maſſe-pneoſte Raculf mynſtpe on to tymbpianne:· i. e. *This year* (669) *King Egbert gave to Baſſa Prieſt, Raculf, whereon to build a Monaſtery.*

From thenceforth the place became called *Raculf-minſter*, and was at firſt governed by an Abbot, *Brightwald* the 8*th*. Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury*, from being Abbot there (as Venerable *Bede* hath told us) was [1] preferred to the Arch-biſhoprick. This Abby or Minſter, with its whole revenue, was afterward, *anno* 949. by King *Eadred* made and granted over to Chriſt-church, as [2] in my Antiquities, and in the firſt part of the Monaſticon, *p.* 86. where the Grant or Deed it ſelf is at large recited, with the bounds and extent of the ſight and circuit, reaching over the water into *Thanet*, and laying claim

Regulbium why call'd Raculf-minſter.

F to

1 He was made Arch-biſhop, *An.* 696. Dy'd, *An.* 731.
2 *Pag.* 216.

1 The

to four [1] *plough-yards* there. The Monastery nevertheless (it seems) continued, but with an alteration in the Governour's title from that of Abbot to Dean, as will also appear by [2] my Antiquities from a Charter not many years antedating the Norman Conquest; by what time (it seems) it's Monastick condition ceased, being changed into that of a Mannor (as it still is) of the Arch-bishop's, in which state and notion we meet with it thus described in Doomsday-Book: *Raculf est manerium Archiepiscopi, & in T. R. E. se defendebat pro VIII. sull. & est appretiatum XL. & II. Lib. & V. sol. tres minutes minus.* I shall close concerning *Reculver* with that account given of the place by *Leland*, in Mr. *Philpott's Villare Cantianum.* [3] *The old buildings of the Abby Church continues,* (says

1 The *plough-yard*, I take for granted, is the same with *plough-land*, (for ȝeaɲd in Saxon is *terra*,) and in many ancient Charters, especially belonging to Kent, is term'd *Sulinga*, from ɼulh, *aratrum*. It may be defin'd in general, *a quantity of ground that one plough could till yearly*, but the compass, according to the nature of the ground, and custom of the place, seems to have been different. 2 *Pag.* 424. where is an original Grant of *Agelnoth's* (made Archbishop about the year 1020) giving to *Alfwold* and *Ædred L. agros*, belonging to *Raculf-minster*, by the consent *Givehardi*, Decani *ejusdem Ecclesiæ*. 3 The account is not set down in the original, but in *Philpott*, *p.* 278. I find this description of the place.

1 *Pag.*

(says he) *having two goodly spiring steeples. In the entring into the Quire is one of the faireſt and moſt ancient Croſſes that ever I ſaw, nine foot in height; it ſtandeth like a fair column. The baſis is a great ſtone, it is not wrought: the ſecond ſtone being round, hath curiouſly wrought and painted the image of our* Saviour Chriſt, Peter, Paul, John *and* James: *Chriſt ſaith,* Ego ſum Alpha & Omega. *Peter ſaith* Tu es Chriſtus filius Dei vivi. *The ſayings of the other three were painted* majuſculis literis Romanis, *but now obliterated. The ſecond ſtone is of the Paſſion. The third ſtone contains the twelve Apoſtles. The fourth hath the image of our Saviour hanging and faſtned with four nails,* & ſub pedibus ſuſtentaculum: *the higheſt part of the Pillar hath the figure of a Croſs. In the Church is a very ancient Book of the Evangelies,* in majuſculis literis Romanis; *and in the borders thereof is a Cryſtal ſtone thus inſcribed,* Claudia Alepiccus. *In the North-ſide of the Church is the figure of a Biſhop painted under an arch. In digging about the Church they find old buckles and rings. The whole print of the Monaſtery appears by the old wall; and the Vicarage was made of the ruines of the Monaſtery. There is a neglected Chappel*

out of the Church-yard, where ſome ſay was a Pariſh-Church before the Abby was ſuppreſs'd and given to the Arch-biſhop of Canterbury.

Dignity of the Church and Rector of Reculver.

And yet to do the place right, for antiquitie's ſake, I cannot leave *Reculver*, until I have given ſome further account of the dignity of the Church there, the Parſon or Rector whereof, when in being, and when petit Eccleſiaſtical juriſdictions under *foreign Commiſſaries* (as they called them) was in faſhion, now 300. years ago and upwards; had the ſame juriſdiction within his own Pariſh and Chappelries annexed, as afterward and at this day the Commiſſary of *Canterbury* exerciſeth there. I have ſeen Commiſſions to this purpoſe to the Rector there for the time being, both from the Arch-biſhop *ſede plenâ*, and from the Prior and Covent *ſede vacante*. And it was indeed a common practice with it and ſuch other exempt Churches, as (like it) were Mother-Churches in the Dioceſs in thoſe days. When, why, and how this courſe and cuſtom ceaſed, may be found [1] in my Antiquities. So much for the Rector.

Now

1 *Pag* 354. He there ſets down an original paper, entitled *Revocatio*

Now for his Church; it was and is a Mother-Church, upon which of old depended four Chappels of eaſe, *Hoth*, *Hearn*, and in *Thanet*, *St. Nicholas* and *All-Saints*. Upon the three laſt of which, for the Mother-Churche's greater honour and dignity, or *in ſignum ſubjectionis*, (as the inſtrument runs) an annual penſion to the Vicar of *Reculver*, upon the founding of that, with thoſe other Vicarages of *Hearn* and *St. Nicholas*, was impoſed; the Vicar of of *St. Nicholas* and *All-Saints* being charged with 3*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* per annum, and the other of *Hearn* with 40*s.* per annum. And as the Vicars of theſe dependant or annexed Chappels were under this charge and burthen to him of the ſuperiour or Mother-Church, ſo the Pariſhioners and people of thoſe Chappelries, however gratified and accommodated with Chappels of eaſe for leſſening their trouble, by ſhortning their way to Church, whether for divine ſervice in their life time, or interment after death; yet (as the law in that caſe

Revocatio Juriſdictionis Eccleſiarum exemptarum, dated *An.* 1317. The cauſe of this *revocation*, was to advance the dignity of the Commiſſaryſhip, then erected.

1 Vide

requires, where no privilege or discharge from it is indulged at or by the first foundation or following prescription) where it seems left as liable and subject to the repair of the Mother-Church of *Reculver*, as the peculiar and proper inhabitants of the place, and themselves, before the Chappels erected by laws, were: a thing controverted between them of *Hearn* and *Reculver*, in Arch-bishop *Stratford*'s days, who after cognizance taken of the cause and audience of all parties, passed a decree in the year 1335. (which I have seen under seal, whereof I have a copy by me) in behalf of the *Reculverians*, condemning and adjudging those of *Hearn* to the repair of the Mother-Church. Much contest and dispute hereabouts have hapned afterwards between the succeeding inhabitants, until by a decree (which as I remember I have seen) of Arch-bishop *Warham*, in *Henry* the eighth's days, the difference was, by and with the consent of all parties, thus finally composed: *That the people of each Chappel* (Hearn *and* St. Nicholas) *should redeem the burthen of repairs with the payment of a certain moderate annual stipend or pension in money, payable at*

at a certain ſet day in the year; but with this Proviſo, that if they kept not their day, but overſlipt it, they were then laid open, and expoſed to the law, and muſt fall under as full an obligation to the repairs of the Mother-Church, as if that decree had never been. At which paſs (I take it) the matter now ſtands, and ſo is like to do, unleſs any default of payment chance to alter it.

Rutupium.

PASSING now from *Reculver*; the next to this of all the Kentiſh Roman Forts, Stations, or Garriſons, was *Rutupium*; whereof [1] before ſo largely and fully in my diſcourſe of the Roman *Port* ſo called, that I ſcarce know what to add, except (in obſervance of [2] Mr. *Burton*'s double direction, to enquire in ſuch caſes for a *hilly ſituation*, and for that note and badge of what had been a Roman fortreſs, *Cheſter*) to note firſt, that *Richborough* (where I have placed this Fort) hath an high and eminent ſituation, i. e. upon an hill, whereof the preſent name from good antiquity enjoyed, taketh notice, *Richberge*, *Ratiſburge*

1 Vide ſupra *pag.* 2. *& quæ ſequuntur.* 2 Comment upon the Itinerary, *pag.* 41.

1 The

burge and *Richborough*; the latter part whereof betokeneth an *hill*, whether natural, or caſt up by hand, as probably this was; all the ground on each hand of the place for a good diſtance, being low, plain, and part of a great level, void of all advantage for a *Specula* or *Watch*-tower, a place of proſpect. Next, (or what is ſecondly obſervable) that it participated with *Reculver* in the compoſition of the name, as ending heretofore in *Cheſter*, being (as Venerable *Bede* acquaints us) vulgarly called, (and not corruptly, by his favour, if we apply it to the *Fort*, not to the *Port*) *Reptaceſter*. This is all I thought to have ſpoken of this Fort; but ſince I wrote this, meeting with a [1] relation of *Leland*'s concerning the face and ſtate of the place in the 30*th*. year of *Henry* the eighth, I cannot but impart it; and the rather becauſe I find ſome confirmation from it concerning the *quondam* exiſtence of a Pariſh Church within the walls of it, as I have [2] hinted in my diſcourſe of the Port.

The

1 The deſcription is not quoted in the original MS. but in Mr. *Philpott*'s *Villare Cantianum*, *pag.* 53. it is ſet down as here you ſee it. 2 Vide ſupra, *pag.* 6.

1 That

The ſite of the old Town or Caſtle (ſays Leland) *is wonderful fair upon a hill, the walls which remain there yet be in compaſs about almoſt as much as the Tower of* London; *they have been very high, thick, ſtrong, and well embattled; the matter of them is flint, marvellous and long bricks, both whole and red, of the Britiſh faſhion: the cement was made of the ſea and ſmall pebble. There is great likelyhood that the goodly hill about the Caſtle and eſpecially toward* Sandwich, *hath been well inhabited, corn grows there in marvellous plenty; and in going to plough, there hath been time out of mind, and now is, found more Antiquities of Roman mony, than in any place elſe of* England.

HAVING taken leave of *Rutupium*, *Richborough*; our next remove is to *Dubris* or *Dover*: where although we find a *Caſtle*, and ſuch a *Caſtle* too as [1] of old was called, and both at home and abroad Dubris.

1 That it was look'd upon as a place of very conſiderable importance, is plain from that paſſage in *Knyghton*, concerning *Lewis* the 8th. of *France*. It ſeems he came over to aſſiſt the Barons againſt K. *John*, and ſending back an account of his progreſs, his Father demanded of the meſſengers, *Ubi filius ejus eſſet in Anglia? Reſponderunt*, (ſo the Hiſtorian goes on) *Apud Stanfordiam.* Et ille; *Nunquid habet caſtrum Doverniæ*; At illi,

abroad accounted the *lock* and *key*, the *barr* and *ſparr* of all *England*; yet I cannot believe it (the preſent Caſtle I mean) either of *Julius Cæſar*'s building, whoſe time of ſtay in Britain was too ſhort for ſo vaſt an undertaking, or to be that wherein about the time of *Theodoſius* the younger, the *Præpoſitus militum Tungricanorum*, that band or company of the Tungricans, in the Weſtern Empire's Book of Notices, is ſaid to lye in garriſon. And yet I doubt not but ſuch a company lay there in-garriſon'd, and that the place was then fortified, and had within it a *ſpecula* or watch-tower alſo, from whence to [1] eſpie out and deſcry Invaders. And where elſe to ſeek or place it than within the confines of that large and ſpatious round of the preſent Caſtle-wall, I know not. Wherefore being upon the place, and caſting a diligent eye about me, whilſt I give the go by to that

illi, *Non.* Et intulit Rex, *Per brachium ſancti Jacobi non habet filius meus unum terræ pedem in Anglia*, As if all the deveſtations they had made in other parts ſignified nothing, unleſs they were poſſeſſed of that Caſtle.

[1] All the Roman towers in thoſe parts were built for the eſpial of enemies, *ad proſpectum maris*, ſays *Gildas*; leaſt they ſhould be ſurpris'd by foreign invaders.

I In

that Caſtle within the Caſtle, that noble and goodly pile there called the *Kings-keep*, with the wall or fore-fence ſurrounding it; I rather chuſe to think, that which at preſent is, and for many ages paſt hath been the Church or Chappel to the Caſtle, either to have riſen out of the ruines of that Roman fortreſs, or that at leaſt the ſquare tower in the middle thereof, between the Body and the Chancel, fitted with holes on all parts for ſpeculation, to have been the very Roman *ſpecula* or watch-tower: at the ſame time with *Twine*, conceiving that which at this day they call the Divel's drop, a mouldring ruinous heap of maſonry, on the oppoſite hill, on the other ſide of the Town, to be the remains of a Roman *Pharos*, a ſtructure of their's intended for the placing of night-lights to ſecure their paſſage (otherwiſe very perilous) who ſhould put into Port by night.

The keep or Dungeon not the Roman Specula.

Why I chuſe to ſingle out the Church or Chappel, and balk the *Keep* or *Dungeon*, my reaſons are firſt, that whilſt I can diſcover no jot of Roman or Britiſh tile or brick about the *Keep* or main

main Caſtle, I can diſcern a great abundance of it about that tower ſhooting up in the middle of that Church or Chappel; and that after the Romans were gone, the Chriſtians of ſucceeding times, projecting and deſigning the accommodation of the garriſon with a Church or Chappel, did make uſe of and take the advantage of that *ſpecula*, and added to it thoſe parts, whereof the reſt of the Chappel now conſiſts. Next (and that others may not wonder at my queſtioning the Roman antiquity of the Caſtle in general) they may take notice with me, that (as I have it from [1] very good authority) King *Henry* the 2*d*. it was, that about the year of Chriſt 1153. firſt erected that pile, the *Kings-keep*, or (as the *French* men term a *ſtrong Tower* or *Platform*, as this is, on the middle of a Caſtle or Fort, wherein the beſieged make

1 In a short hiſtorical account of the Foundation of *Dover*-monaſtery, ſet down in the *Monaſticon Anglicanum*, Part 2. *p*. 2. we find this paſſage: *L'an de grace mil cens cinquante tiers, regna en Engle terre Henry le fitz Maud l' Emperice, ceſti fit le haut tour en le chaſtel, & encloſt le dongon de nouels meurs*, i. e. In the year of our Lord one thouſand a hundred and fifty three, reign'd in *England Henry* the ſon of *Maud* the Empereſs; he built the high tower in the Caſtel, and encloſ'd the *Dongeon* with a new wall.

1 *Olim*

make their laſt efforts of defence when the reſt is forced) *Dungeon*, and gave it that incloſure of a wall, bulwarks, and towers, wherewith we now find it fortified, and hence happily it is called the *King's-keep*.

I HAVE no more to ſay of *Dubris* or *Dover*, as to the garriſon. Our next flight therefore is to *Folkſtone*, a place to which, how eminently ſoever ſituate, none of the Roman forts or garriſons remembred in the Book of Notices is, or (for ought I know) ought to be referr'd. Yet what ſaith [1] Mr. *Camden* of it, *It was a flouriſhing place in times paſt, as may appear by the pieces of Roman tiles and Britiſh bricks dayly there found. Probable it is* (ſo he adds) *that it was one of thoſe Towns and holds, which in the reign of* Theodoſius *the younger, the Romans placed to keep off the Saxons*, &c. And if ſo, *Caſtle-hill* a place in *Folkſtone*, whereof notice taken by Mr. *Lambard* and others, might Folkſtone.

1 *Olim floruiſſe, Romanorum Numiſmata quotidie inventa perſuadent---- Ex illis turribus fuiſſe probabile eſt, quas Romani ad Saxones arcendos* (Theodoſio *juniore regnante*) per intervalla (*ut inquit Gildas*) ad meridianam Britanniæ plagam in littore collocârunt.

1 He

might probably be the place of that Turret's ſituation.

The name *Folkſtone* (I confeſs) can pretend to no ſuch Antiquity, being purely of a Saxon extraction and compoſure, ſignifying (as Mr. *Lambard*, [1] among other conjectures at the etymology, has it) *lapis populi* in latine. The mention whereof calls to my remembrance that place's name in [2] *Ninius* (ſo famous both for *Vortimer*'s deſigned monument, and for the laſt of his notable encounters with the Saxons, and their defeat) *lapis tituli*, which by the common conſent of our both Antiquaries and Hiſtorians, can no where elſe be found but at *Stonar* in Thanet: *à lapide illo* Stonar *nomen retinet, in Thanato Inſulâ, non procul a Rhutupino portu*, [3] ſaith one; an Author (I confeſs) of very high regard, and with none more than my ſelf;

Ninius's Lapis tituli *not* Stonar *in Thanet.*

1 He falſly imagines that it might be anciently written Floytane, *which* (ſays he) *ſignifies a* rock, coaſſe, *or* ſlaw of ſtone, *which beginneth here; for otherwiſe* (ſo he goes on) *the cliffe from* Dover *till you come almoſt hither is of chalke.* 2 Cap. 46. *Tertium bellum in campo juxta* lapidem tituli, *qui eſt ſuper ripam Gallici maris, ſtatutum.*--- And a little after, *Ante mortem ſuam ad familiam ſuam animadvertit, ut illius ſepulchrum in portu ponerent, à quo exirent* [hoſtes] *ſuper maris ripam.* 3 Bishop Usher, *Primordia Eccleſiæ Britannicæ*, Cap 12. *p.* 413.

1 *Ninnius*,

ſelf; but in this (I perceive) led as the reſt, chiefly by the alluſion and ſeeming agreement or reſemblance of one place's name with the other, that of *lapis tituli* in the latine and *Stonar* in the *Engliſh* ſounding not much unlike. But *Ninnius*, the Author of that ſtory, however he makes mention of *lapis tituli* as the place of *Vortimer*'s laſt battel with the invading Saxons, and their overthrow there, yet he lays it not in *Thanet*, nor gives it other deſcription than this, that it lyes by or upon the ſhore of the *French* ſea; *in campo juxta* lapidem tituli *qui eſt ſuper ripam Gallici maris*, &c. thoſe are his words. Probably had this fight been in *Thanet*, [1] as ſome of his former were, and *Stonar* in Thanet the place where the battel was fought, the Author, who mentions thoſe former like encounters in *Thanet*, would not have gone to a new deſcription of the place in this unwonted new expreſſion, without mention made of *Thanet* at all.

I con-

1 *Ninnius*, Cap. 45. tells us there were three battels before this, in Thanet: *Eos* [Saxonas] *uſque ad Inſulam quæ dicitur Thaneth*, [Gourtemir] *expulit, illoſque illic tribus vicibus conflixit, percuſſit, obſedit, comminuit, terruit.*

1 *Quem-*

I confeſs likewiſe that *Vortimer* might give commandment for his burial, and monument to be erected for him at that place of the battel, upon ſuch an account, (like to that of [1] *Scipio Africanus*) as our ſtories deliver, namely, to repreſs hereby the furious outrages of the Saxons, and for their further terrour; that in beholding this his trophy, their ſpirits might be daunted at the remembrance of their great overthrow: this (I ſay) he might, and happily did command to be done at *lapis tituli*. But ſtay we here, for the text goes no further, no *Stonar*, no entrance into *Thanet* mentioned of *Ninius*; that's of a much later ſtamp, nothing but the conjectural comment of ſome [2] after-Scholiaſt.

Beſides, *Stonar* being a low and flat level apt to inundations, how unfit a place

1 *Quemadmodum Scipio Africanus*, (ſays Camden in the deſcription of this place) *qui ita ſibi ſepulchrum ſtatui præcepit, ut Africam proſpectaret, ratus vel hoc etiam Pœnis terrori futurum.* 2 In the margin of the original MS. Mr. *Somner* has added at this place, *Like that put down by the tranſcribers, whereof Mr.* Camden, *pag.* 803. I cannot certainly tell what edition of *Camden* he had, but he ſeems to refer to that paſſage about *Portus Lemanis*, which *Camden* ſays *Ptolemy* calls λιμήν, *quod cùm apud Græcos ſignificativum ſit* (ſo he adds) *Librarii ut viderentur defectum ſupplere, καινὸς λιμὴν ſcripſerunt.*

1 A very

place is it for erecting of an eminent and conſpicuous monument, viſible at a remote diſtance; a deſign that required the advantage of a lofty ſituation. Such indeed there are many upon this coaſt; but as in this reſpect *Folkſtone* ſeated by high riſing hills overlooking the ſea, (and thence no doubt of the Romans choſen out (as we ſee) as a fitting place for a Watch-tower to ken and keep off the invading Saxons) is a far more likely place than *Stonar*; ſo in another regard ſome reſemblance, I mean between the names of *Lapis tituli* and *Lapis populi* (as *Folkſtone* you ſee is turned by Mr. *Lambard*) and as withall in reſpect of it's ſituation by the ſhore of the *Gallic* Ocean, I ſhould pitch upon *Folkeſtone* before any place I know upon this our Kentiſh ſea-coaſt, for the very place of *Ninius* his *Lapis tituli*; but that I am loath to be [2] the firſt, who but by ſuppoſition only, much leſs ſuſpicion, ſhould charge upon

G the

1 A very good argument, it we reflect upon what *Gildas* ſays about the ſituation of theſe Caſtles; *In littore quoque Oceani ad meridiem*, &c. 2 This opinion is confirm'd by the learned Bishop *Stillingfleet*, in his *Origines Britannicæ*, *p.* 322.

the Hiſtorian ſuch a miſtake as that of *Lapis tituli* for *Lapis populi*.

Why Stonar *cannot be the* Lapis tituli.

However, to refute and refell that argument drawn from the name of *Stonar*, as derivative from a *ſtone*, I am to acquaint you, that in the firſt and moſt ancient Deeds that I have met with concerning *Stonar*, it is written thus, *Eſtanore*, and ſometimes *Eſtanores*. So for inſtance in a Charter of the Conqueror's to St. *Auguſtine's* Abby, whereto it belonged. *Ego* Willemus *Rex Anglor. &c. Sciatis quod ego volo & præcipio, ut ſanctus Auguſtinus & Abbas Wido firmiter & honorifice teneat omnes rectitudines ſuas & conſuetudines ad* Eſtanores *tam in aquâ quam in terrâ*, &c. So again in a following Charter of his ſon and immediate ſucceſſor, *William Rufus*, wherein it twice occurs by the name of *Eſtanores*, and the like; and not otherwiſe in many ſubſequent Charters, as of *Henry* the firſt, King *Stephen*, and King *John*, which I have ready by me (if occaſion be) to produce.

Derivation of Stonar.

Stonar then is but a contraction of *Eſtanore*, and that in ſenſe and ſignification, what but *the Eaſtern border, ſhore, or coaſt*? (whence that double ſhore famous, the one for *Cymene*, the other

other for *Cerdice's* landing there, are in our elder Hiſtorians, *Ethelwerd* and *Florence* of *Worceſter*, written *Cerdices Oran* and *Cymenes Oran*.) Which derivation of *Eſtanore* is ſo proper, natural, and ſuitable to the ſituation, as none that either know or ſhall enquire after the place, can make the leaſt queſtion of.

If any man now (deſirous to abound in his own ſenſe) acknowledging the ground of this derivation to be ſound and good, but not reconciled to the latitude of it, ſhall incline rather to think, that the place came firſt to be called *Eſtanore*, for diſtinction's ſake from another in this County, hard by *Feverſham* Town, upon the ſea-coaſt, ſimply called *Ore*, the conjecture is ſo plauſible and reaſonable, and withal ſo conſiſtent with the former derivation, that I ſhall not contend; contented rather to concur in the ſame opinion with him, as to conceive, that that indeed might partly be the cauſe of the firſt impoſition of the name; eſpecially ſince this *Ore* alſo belonged to St. *Auſtin's*. But of this enough.

ADVANCE we now to *Lim* or *Lim-* Lim.
hill,

hill, where, although we find nothing at this day of a Port or Haven, (which, [1] as I have ſhewed, lay elſewhere) yet want we not ſufficient *veſtigia* and remains of a Roman Fort or Garriſon.

Stutfall-caſtle.

[2] Witneſs *Stutfall-caſtle*, that large circuit and plat of about ten acres of ground on the ſide, brow, or deſcent of the hill, of old incloſed and fortified on all parts with a wall of the Roman mode and make, full of Britiſh bricks, lying by lanes at ſet and certain diſtances, but by the edacity of time at this day here and there quite waſted and gone, elſewhere full of gaps and breaches; not ſo much (it may be) to be imputed to time and age, as to a ſeiſure of it's materials in after times (when become uſeleſs as to the primitive inſtitution and deſign) for building what, with [3] Mr. *Lambard* I take it, aroſe out of the ruines of that Fort, *Lim-Church*, and that vaſt and ſturdy ſtructure

1 *Pag.* 39, 40, &c. where he proves the mouth of the river *Limene*, and the ancient Port *Lemanis*, to have been at *New-Romney*. 2 *Caſtrum, quod in dejectu collis, decem quaſi jugera incluſit, mœnibuſque reliquiæ ſuperſunt Britannicis lateribus, ſilicibus, calceque cum arena & grumis intrita, ſic compacta, ut nec dum vetuſtati ceſſerint.* Camd. Britan. 3 *There are moreover Britain bricks in the walls of the Church and the Arch-deacon's houſe.* Lambard *Perambulat. p.* 194.

1 *Statjonem*

ſtructure by it, the Arch-deacon's caſtellated manſion. [1] Here (within I mean that Roman fortreſs) the band or company of *Turnacenſes* (ſo called of *Tornacum* now *Turnoy* in *France*) kept their ſtation under the Count or Lieutenant of the Saxon ſhore, and by the advantage of that aſcent on which it ſtood, very commodious it was [2] in point of proſpect.

But from a Caſtle, a Garriſon, a receptacle, and harbour for men, placed there for the ſafeguard and defence of the place and the countrey about it, it at length became a receptacle, a fold for cattel, a horſe-fold, a place incloſed and ſet apart for keeping of ſteeds or ſtallions, horſes and mares for breed, and from thence was and to this day is called (inſtead of *Stodfold* as heretofore) *Stutfall-Caſtle*, a compounded name from the Saxon ſtod, ſometimes written ſtod-horſ, in barbarous latine, *Stolarius* a ſteed or ſtallion, (as a mare for breed was called ſtod-myra) and fald, *ſeptum*, a fold, cloſe, or incloſure, as in *Derivation of* Stutfall.

1 *Stationem hic ſub Comite litoris Saxonici Præpoſitus numeri Turnacenſium habuit.* Camd. 2 The ſame argument that he elſewhere uſes, built upon *Gildas's* expreſſion about the deſign of thoſe towers; *in proſpectum maris.*

1 *Pag.*

UMI - 1990

beop-pala, i. e. *a park, or inclosure for Deer.* The name of *Stod-mersh* in this County hath thence (no doubt) in part it's origine, being in the signification of it, *a marsh set apart and noted for that use.*

Lym otherwise call'd Shipwey.

Having [1] formerly given you the derivation of *Lim* (the place of this quondam Roman Garrison) as to the name of it; I shall stay you here no longer, than while I observe that the place is likewise called *Shipwey*, as the whole Lath (formerly and of old called *Limware leth*) is also now altered in the name of it, and called the *Lath of Shipwey*; a name, I find, of good antiquity and continuance; witness the mention made of it in *Bracton, Lib.* iii. *c.* 2. and also in *Fleta Lib.* ii. *c.* 55. but with a mistake of *Shepey* there for *Shipwey.*

Derivation of Shipwey.

The name [2] seems to be of a meer *English* original, betokening [3] the way of the ships, the rather perhaps fastned on this place, as by the great advantage of the lofty situation, remarkable for prospect and discovery of naval vessels (whether inward bound or out) in their passage

1 *Pag.* 39. 2 *Talbot* and *Lambard* are both of the same opinion. 3 From the Saxon ſcip *navis*, and pæg *via.*

passage through the Channel. However for the almost equal distance sake, I take it, which the place bears to the fartheſt of the Cinque-Ports on either hand, (as lying much about mid-way between both) it was pitch'd upon of old, as for the place of holding pleas relating to the Ports, [1] ſo for the *Limenarcha*, the Lord Warden's taking of his oath at the entrance into his Office.

Anderida, *where ſituated.*

WE are at length arrived at the laſt of the Kentiſh Forts or Garriſons, *Anderida* or *Anderidos*, where they placed the band of the *Abulæ* with their Captain; which I ſhould not unreaſonably, methinks, have ſought for, as all the reſt, (being deſigned for eſpial of ſea-rovers at or by the ſea-coaſt) ſo many miles within the land, and at that great diſtance from the ſea, as where by the direction of our [2] beſt Antiquaries, we are ſent to ſeek it, namely at or about *Newenden*, upon the banks of the river *Rother*. Indeed, if we conſider *Gildas*'s

1 *Guardianus Portuum hic ſolemne iniit juſjurandum, ubi primum Magiſtratum iniit, & hic de cauſis inter Portuum incolas, ſtatis diebus cognoſcit.* Camd. 2 Mr. *Lambard*; with *Camden* and *Selden*, *the famous and learned lights and guides*, as Mr. *Somner* afterwards terms them.

1 Arch-

words, *In littore quoque Oceani ad meridiem*, &c. where in reaſon are we to exſpect the Garriſon in queſtion, but by the ſea-ſide to the ſouth-ward? Among the Britiſh Cities reckoned up by their Hiſtorians (whereof from thence a catalogue in the *Britan. Eccleſ. Primordia* Cap. 5.) *Cair Perſauelcoit* is one; by which the [1] Learned Author there, underſtands *Pemſey* in *Suſſex*, of old written *Penveſſell* and *Pevenſell*, *to which* (ſaith he) *the addition of the Britiſh word* Coit, i. e. *wood, doth not ill ſuit, becauſe* (as he adds) *the County of Suſſex, in which it lyes, is a woody Country*. True it is that *immanis ſylva*, that immenſe and vaſt wood *Andred*, was not confin'd to Kent, but extended it ſelf from the ſouth-part thereof quite through *Suſſex* into Hampſhire. Add to this what we have from [2] Mr. *Camden* himſelf concerning *Pemſey*. *It hath had* (ſaith he) *a fair*

Anderida *probably either at* Pemſey, *or* Haſtings.

1 Arch-biſhop *Uſher*, after he has in that place expreſs'd his diſlike of *Camden's* opinion, who places it at *Ivelcheſter*, adds; *Mihi tamen Ninii* Penſauelcoit, *Guilielmi Pictavienſis, Orderici Vitalis, & Guilielmi Gemeticenſis* Penveſſellum *potùs fuiſſe videatur; quæ* Pemſeia *hodiè dicta, primo Guilielmi Normanni in Angliam appulſu celebrit. eſt. Cui & Britannici vocabuli* coit *adjectio non malè convenit: quum ſylveſtribus ſepibus denſa fuerit, in quâ hæc ſita eſt, Suſſexienſis regio.*

2 Theſe are not Mr. *Camden's* words, but Mr. *Holland's*, who tranſlating

fair large Caſtle, in the ruinous walls whereof remain great bricks, ſuch as the Britains uſed, which is ſome argument of the Antiquity thereof. So he. All this put together (*a maritime* wealdiſh ſituation, with the remains of a Caſtle partly built of Britiſh or Roman brick) can it ſeem unreaſonable, that *Pemſey* ſhould be thought the place of the garriſon, we have in chaſe *Anderida*? But if any one do more fancy *Haſtings* than *Pemſey*, ſince it hath the badge of a quondam Roman Fort or fortreſs in that addition of *Cheſter* given it by the Saxons, *and can* (as [1] Mr. Camden affirms) *ſhew the ruines of a great Caſtle upon the hill, beſides light-houſes to direct ſailers in the night time, and was thought fit to be made one of the five Ports*, I ſhall not diſpute the probability of their conjecture, and choice of *Haſtings*.

But if rejecting both theſe, and all but *Newenden*, the Reader cannot think of

tranſlating *Camden* into English, *did* (as that curious Antiquary Mr. *Wood* hath obſerv'd) *ſtatter ſeveral of his own additions in many places*. And this I the rather believe, becauſe I find Mr. *Somner's* Quotations word for word in *Holland's* English, whereas it is not to be found in any latin Edition of *Camden*, eſpecially that in 1607. which I take to be the laſt that was publish'd in his life time.

1 This, as that in *p.* 104. is not *Camden's*, but *Holland's* interpolation.

1 Per-

of any other place, the authority of ſuch famous and learned lights and guides as Mr. *Camden* and Mr. *Selden* eſpecially, (who have pitch'd upon *Newenden* for the place) is, I confeſs, ſo weighty, that I ſhall not be unwilling to excuſe him from refuſing me his company in my travails to that double place in *Suſſex*, to ſeek out this Fort.

The ſeveral names of Anderida.

No more then of the place. Somewhat now of the name *Anderida*, which ſtill in good part ſurvives in *Andred*, did at leaſt for and through many Centuries of years after the Romans exit. The Britains called it *Coid Andred*, the Saxons ſometimes ſimply *Andred*, other while *Andredsberg*, and *Andredſwald*, which latter is now the only ſyllable left ſurviving in the place's preſent name, *the Weald*. In latine it is found of old ſometimes called *ſaltus Andred*, otherwiſe *ſylva Andred*: here *ſaltus communis*, there *ſylva regalis*, and the like. [1] Mr. *Lambard* diſcourſing of the place, tells of an opinion which ſome have maintained, that this *Weald* was a great while together in a manner

The Weald.

1 Perambulat. *p.* 224.

1 Per-

ner nothing elſe but a deſert and waſte wilderneſs, not planted with Towns, or peopled with men, as the outſides of the ſhire were; but ſtored and ſtuffed with herds of deer, and droves of hoggs only. And he ſeems to be of the ſame opinion himſelf. *For* (' ſaith he) *beſides that a man ſhall read in the Hiſtories of* Canterbury *and* Rocheſter *ſundry donations, of which there is mention only of* [2] *Pannage for hoggs in* Andred, *and of no other thing: I think verily that it cannot be ſhewed out of ancient Chronicles, that there is remaining in the Weald of* Kent *or* Suſſex *any one monument of great Antiquity.* Thus he. For my part, as I embrace the opinion, ſo I approve of the reaſons, eſpecially the former, the mention only in thoſe ancient donations of [2] Pannage for hoggs in *Andred*. For numbers of ſuch are found in the evidences and Chartularies both at Chriſt-church and elſewhere.

Doubtleſs, as in thoſe days the whole *Weald* appertained to none but the King, acknowledging no private Lord or Proprietor, and thence was uſually called *Donations of the Weald.*

1 Perambulat. *p.* 224. 2 What *Pannage* was ſee hereafter among the Catalogue of Quit-rents pay'd out of the *Weald*.

1 *Thorn*,

called *Sylva Regalis*, ſo in Royal Lands-bocs or donations, (for I find it in no other of that age) wherein this or that *prædium* or poſſeſſion, this or that farm, ſeat, or manſion out of the *Weald* was given by the King to any perſon or place, in the nature of what ſince is termed a Mannor or Lordſhip; it was the uſual cuſtom (for the better completing of the ſeat) to accommodate it by an additional grant in the Deed with a Common of *Pannage*, a liberty for hogg-keeping or hogg-feeding in the Weald, yet not at large, but with a limitation uſually, and with reference to ſuch and ſuch a part of it, one or more *Den* or *Dens*, in their term, i. e. *a woody valley, or place yeilding both covert and feeding for cattel*, eſpecially ſwine. And ſcarce any ancient Grant is there in either the Church of *Canterbury*'s St. *Auguſtine's*, or *Rocheſter's* Regiſters of any conſiderable portion of land from the King out of the *Weald*, without the addition and attendance of ſuch a liberty; for example in thoſe of *Aldington*, *Charing*, *Liminge*, *Weſtgate*, *Reculver*, *Ickham*, *Chartham*, *Godmerſham*, *Brook*, *Merſham*, *Weſtwell*, Great and Little *Chart*, *Hollingbourn*, *Eaſtry*, *Newington* by *Sittingbourn*, *Trot-*

In the Weald ſo many diſtinct Dens.

Trotteſclyve, *Bromley*, *Darent*. And *Denera* for the moſt part, ſometime *Wealdera*, was the uſual word and expreſſion, by which ſuch a liberty did paſs and was conveyed. For an inſtance or two. In King *Offa's* Grant of *Ickham* to Chriſtchurch, *Anno* 971.— *Et in ſaltu qui dicitur* Andred *paſcua porcorum in his locis*, Dunwalingden, Sandhyrſt, &c. In another like Grant of his of *Brasfield* to St. *Auſtin's*— *Et ad paſcendum porcos & pecora & jumenta in ſylvâ Regali*, &c. In the gift of *Lenham* to the ſame place by *Kenewulf* King of *Mercia*, and *Cuthred* King of Kent, *Anno* 804.— ⁊ xiii Denbepende on Andpeo, So the Saxon, which the Chronicler of the place turns xiii. *Dennas glandes portantes*. In a grant of land about the river *Limen* to Minſter-Abby in *Thanet* by *Ethelbert* the ſon of King *Withred*, with his father's conſent.— *Paſcua porcorum in Limen-wera-weald & in Wy-wera-weald*, &c. Theſe were parcels it ſeems, (like as *Burg-wera-weald* elſewhere occurring alſo was) of the *Weald*, where the men of theſe three Laths, ſince called *Shipwey*, *Scray*, and St. *Auſtine*, were more peculiarly accommo-

1 *Thorn*, inter X. ſcriptores, *p.* 1776.

1 Mr. *Lambard*

commodated with the liberty of Pannage. In the Grant of *Merſham* to Chriſt-church by King *Ethelred*— *hæc ſunt paſcua porcorum quæ noſtrâ linguâ Saxonicâ* Denbera *nominamus*, h. e. *Elfrethingden*, *Herbedingden*, *Pafringden*, *Wirheringden*, *Bleccingden*, &c. In the Grant of *Bromley* by King *Ethelred* to the Church of *Rocheſter*, — *& utilitatem ſylvarum ad eandem terram pertinentem in Andred*, &c. In that of *Trotteſclyve* to the ſame Church by King *Offa* — *Ad hanc quoque terram pertinent in diverſis locis porcorum paſtus*, i. e. Wealdbera, *ubi dicitur Hobenſpyc*, &c. In another of his of *Deorwent*, now called *Darent*, to the ſame Church— *adjectis* Denberis *in communi ſaltu*, &c. In an old cuſtom of *Newington*-Mannor by *Sittingbourn*, — *ſeptem Dennas in ſylva quæ vocatur* Wald.

The Weald *formerly unpeopled*

From hence (I take it) there reſults much ſupport to that opinion of the *Weald's* quondam deſart-like unpeopled condition, quoted by Mr. *Lambard*: and hence I likewiſe gather that in thoſe days it was not parcelled, carved, or canton'd out into Mannors; nor indeed was it ſo, as I believe, a long time after; Doomſday-book, I take it, giving no

no account of any one entire independant Mannor there. Yet can I not agree with [1] Mr. *Lambard* in his opinion, that the *Weald* of old yielded no quit-rents, cuſtoms, or ſervices, as other places; in regard I find the contrary very often. And no marvel; for albeit there were of old no Mannors in the *Weald*, yet the lands lying there (when once cultivated and manured) being appendant to and depending on Mannors elſewhere, the Tenants in reſpect of and proportion to their holdings and tenancies, might be and were lyable to the Lord of the Mannor, whereof they held for ſervices and cuſtoms, as other Tenants elſewhere. For beſides *fealty*, *ſuit of Court*, *reliefs*, &c. theſe (among other local cuſtoms and ſervices heretofore obtaining there) do frequently occur.

Quit-rents pay'd out of the Weald.

[1] *Gavel-*

[1] Mr. *Lambard* grounds his opinion very rationally upon this foundation, that among the accounts of the *Reditus de Walda*, he had never ſeen any ſort of ſervices expreſs'd, for which they pay'd their rents; whereas in the accounts of all the Tenants without the *Weald*, there is expreſs mention made for what ſpecial cauſe the ſame rent grew payable. From whence he infers that thoſe payments (differing from others both in quantity and quality) could not be quit-rents for any ſervice, as the reſt were.

1. [1] *Gavelſwine*; which was a cuſtom ſo called when pay'd in kind, but if redeemed with money, then called *ſwine-mony*, *ſwine-peny*, and was for the Lord's leave and ſufferance of his Tenant to keep and feed ſwine of his own, or to take in other men's to feed within his land.

2. [2] Scot-ale; which was a ſhot or contribution from the Tenants for a proviſion of *Ale* to entertain the Lord, or his Bayliff or Beadle, holding a *Parock* or meeting on the place, to take an account of his Pannage, (what it yeilded) at the proper ſeaſon for it. In the extent of the Mannor of *Terring* in *Suſſex*, *Anno* 5. *Edw.* the firſt, under the title of Lewes: *Memor. quod prædicti tenentes debent de conſuetudine inter eos, facere* Scotalium *de* 16*d. ob. ita quod de ſingulis* 6*d. detur* 1*d. ob. ad potandum cum Bedello Dni. Archiepiſcopi, ſuper prædictum feodum.*

3. *Pannage*; Peſſona, (as they latin'd it) and it was the emolument ariſing from the *Pannage* of hoggs, there feeding and

1 Of *Gavel-ſwine* ſee more in *Somner's Gavelkind*, *p.* 23.
2 It was otherwiſe called *Bere-garſel* and *Drinc-elan*. See *Somner's Gavelkind*, *p.* 29.

and fatting with the maſt of the place, whereof tithe was in thoſe days uſually payd; many old accounts, as of *Aldington*, *Charing*, and other Mannors taking notice of ſo much money received by the Accomptant for *Pannage in Waldis, deductâ decimâ.* Particularly, one at *Charing ſans date*, thus expreſſeth it: *Et de LXXIs. 1d. de pannagio de la Rye Hirſt, & 7 Denarum vendito, deductâ decimâ. Et præterea Rector habet XI porcos in peſſonâ 7 denarum, quietas de pannagio.*

Gate-peny; it was a tribute for the liberty of one or more *Gates* for the Tenants ingreſs and egreſs to and from his own, by the Lord's land. 4.

Sumer-huſ-ſilver: whereof in the old Cuſtumal of *Newington* by *Sittingbourn*, *— homines quoque de Walda debent unam domum æſtivalem quod Anglicè dicitur* Sumerhus, *aut XX ſolidos dare.* It ſeems it was the cuſtom of ſuch as were Lords or Proprietors of theſe dens or parcels of the *Weald*, to repair thither in Summer-time to take care and diſpoſe of their Pannage, (in ſuch years at leaſt as it had taken) and for their reception and accommodation ſome kind of houſe or habitation was to be provided for 5.

them by their Tenants, or a recompence made them in money for it.

6. *Corredy*: it was (like that of our Dean and Chapter's entertainment at this day) a provision of dyet for the Lord's coming upon that occasion; whereof in the old Custumal of *Ickham*-Mannor thus, in reference to one or more of those dens.— *Et in quolibet anno debet invenire* Corredium *& omnia necessaria Domino, cum venerit videre Pessonam, vel famulo ejus.*

7. *Danger*: An accompt-roll of *Charing*-Mannor, *Anno* 1230. thus explains it. — *Et de XXVIs. VIIId. de Waldis, ut possint arare, & seminare tempore pessonis sine dampno Archiepiscopi.* By this and the like passages it appears, that the *Wealdish* Tenant might not plough or sow his land in Pannage-time without the Lord's leave (whence it was otherwise termed [1] *Lef-silver*) for fear of endamaging the Lord in his Pannage; or if

1 The custom is confirm'd and explain'd by an old Custumal of *Tenham*-Mannor (quoted by Mr. *Somner*, Gavelkynd *pag.* 27.) which calls it *Lyef-yeld*: *Tenentes in Waldis non possunt arare terras suas ab equinoctio autumpnali usque festum beati Martini sine licentiâ. Et ideo reddunt annuatim dimidiam marcam ad festum S. Martini, sive fuerit Pessona, sive non & vocatur* Lyef-yeld.

1 There

if he did, he was liable to recompence.

Add hereunto, that the Auditors of the Prior and Covent of Christ-church's Accompts of their Mannors in the Articles by which of old their Accompts were taken, were charged with the two last and the third of these services under these heads:

De Conredits in Waldis.
De Dangeriis in Waldis.
De Pannagio in Drovedennis in Waldis.

The dens it seems, set out for the agistment and feeding of hoggs and other droves of cattel, being thence called *Drove-denns*, as he that had the custody and driving of them to and fro (as there was occasion) the Hog-heard, or Neat-heard, *Drof-mannus*.

The *Weald* then (tis plain) like as other places yeilded customs and services, (as at present) from good antiquity; whereof if these particulars be not evidence enough, I shall in a way of supplement offer what I suppose will put it out of all dispute. In *Edw.* the third and *Richard* the second's time the then Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*, and the Prior and Covent of Christ-

The wood of the Weald made over to the Tenant.

church respectively, amongst (I suppose) other like Lords and Owners of the Wealdish dens, finding themselves agrieved by their Tenants there, and others in the wasting and making havock of their woods, which in and by former feoffments they had expresly reserved from their Tenants to themselves, (over and besides *fealty*, *suit of Court*, and certain other services and customs) to quit and rid themselves of further care and trouble in that matter of the wood, entred into composition with their Tenants, and for a new annual rent of Assise (generally equal to what money was pay'd before) made the wood over to them by indenture of feoffment in perpetuity, either to be cut down or left standing at the Tenant's choice; reserving still their old or wonted rent, and all their former services, except (what upon parting with the wood was unreasonable to require) *Pannage* and *Danger*. Ever since which time (I conceive) the interest of the Lord so compounding hath been taken off, as to the wood it self, and nothing left remaining but so much rent of Assise, the new and the old, with the former services.

Many

Many of these compositions relating to the Arch-bishop and Monks aforesaid I have seen, and for satisfaction's sake of others, who would be willing to know more than vulgarly of the *Weald*, I shall for a close of all present them with a [1] copy of one of each sort.

1 There is not a copy of these Compositions in Mr. *Somner's* Manuscript; and where the Originals are, I know not.

A Catalogue

A CATALOGUE
Of the
LORD-WARDENS
Of the
Cinque-Ports.

1	Godwinus. *	*Edw. Conf.*
2	Haroldus. *	*Edw. Conf.*
3	Bertram Aſhburnham *	*K. Harold.*
4	Odo *	*Will.* 1.
5	John de Fiennes	*Will.* 1.
6	James de Fiennes	
7	John de Fiennes	
8	Walkelinus de Magninot	*Steph.*
9	Richard Earl of Ewe *	*Steph.*
10	Euſtace, Earl of Bollougne *	*Steph.*
11	Allen de Fiennes *	*Henr.* 2.
12	James de Fiennes †	*Henr.* 2.
13	Hugh de Eſſex *	*Henr.* 2.
14	Matthew de Clere	*Rich.* 1.
15	William de Wrotham	*John*
16	Hubert de Burgo	*John*
17	Peter de Rivallis *	
18	Richard	

* *Mention'd by* Thynn, *but omittted by* Lambard *and* Philpot. † *Omitted by* Thynn, *and ſupply'd out of* Lambard *and* Philpot.

UMI - 19

18	Richard le Greie	*Henry* 3.
19	Bertram de Criol	*Henry* 3.
20	Hugh Bigot	*Henry* 3.
21	Henry de Braybrook	*Henry* 3.
22	Prince Edward, afterwards Edward the firſt.	*Henry* 3.
23	Henry de Montefort †	*Edw.* 1.
24	Roger Leyborn	*Edw.* 1.
25	Stephen de Penchester	*Edw.* 1.
26	Sir Robert Aſhton †	*Edw.* 1.
27	Simon de Crey †	*Edw.* 1.
28	Robert de Burgherſh *	*Edw.* 1.
29	Henry Cobham *	*Edw.* 2.
30	Robert de Kendal *	*Edw.* 2.
31	Bartholomew Badleſmer *	*Edw.* 2.
32	Edmund de Woodſtock	*Edw.* 2.
33	Hugh le Spencer	*Edw.* 2.
34	William Clinton *	*Edw.* 2.
35	Reginald Cobham †	*Edw.* 3.
36	Bartholomew L^d. Burgherſh	*Edw.* 3.
37	Roger de Mortimer *	*Edw.* 3.
38	John le Beauchamp	*Edw.* 3.
39	Robert Herle	*Edw.* 3.
40	Sir Ralph Spigornel	*Edw.* 3.
41	Richard de Penbrig *	*Edw.* 3.
42	William L^d. Latimer *	*Edw.* 3.
43	Edmund Plantagenet *	*Edw.* 3.

† *Omitted by* Thynn, *and ſupply'd out of* Lambard *and* Philpot. * *Mention'd by* Thynn, *but omitted by* Lambard *and* Philpot.

UMI - 1990

44 Edm. Earl of Cambrige *Edw.* 3.
45 Sir Robert Aſhton * *Rich.* 2.
46 Simon Burleigh *Rich.* 2.
47 Henry le Cobham † *Rich.* 2.
48 Sir John Denros, (alias Devereux, de Euros, & de Evers) *Rich.* 2.
49 [1] John de Beaumont *Rich.* 2.
50 [2] Edmund Duke of Aumerle and York *Rich.* 2.
51 Sir Tho. Erpingham *Henry* 4.
52 Henry, afterwards Henry 5. *Henry* 4.
53 John Beaufort * *Henry* 4.
54 Tho. Earl of Arundel *Henry* 5.
55 Hump. Duke of Gloceſter *Henry* 6.
56 Sir James Fiennes L^d. Say *Henry* 6.
57 Edm. Duke of Somerſet † *Henry* 6.
58 Humphrey Stafford Duke of Buckingham *Henry* 6.
59 Simon Montfort †
60 Richard Nevill *Edw.* 4.
61 Will. Earl of Arundel *Edw.* 4.
62 Richard Duke of Gloceſter, afterwards Rich. the third *Edw.* 5.
63 Henry D. of Buckingham * *Rich.* 3.
64 Will. Earl of Arundel * *Henry* 7.
65 Sir William Scot † *Henry* 7.
66 Sir James Fiennes Lord Say *Henr.* 7.
67 Henry,

* *Mention'd by* Thynn, *but omitted by* Lambard *and* Philpot. † *Omitted by* Thynn, *and ſupply'd by* Lambard *and* Philpot. 1. Lambard *has it Sir* Thomas. 2. Philpot *and* Lambard *call him* Ed

UMI - 19

67 Henry, afterwards Henry 8. *Henr.7.*
68 Arthur Plantagenet *Henry 8.*
69 Sir Edward Poynings *Henry 8.*
70 Henry Earl of Richmond *Henry 8.*
71 Sir Edward Guildford *Henry 8.*
72 George Boleyn, Viſcount Rochfort *Henry 8.*
73 Sir Thomas Cheyney *Edw.6.*
74 Sir William Brook *Eliz.*
75 Henry Brook, Lord Cobham *Eliz.*
76 Henry Howard, Earl of Northhampton *James 1.*
77 Edw. Zouch, Lord Haringworth *James 1.*
78 George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham *James 1.*
79 Theophilus Howard, Earl of Suffolk *Car. 1.*
80 James Duke of Lenox and Richmond *Car. 1.*
81 James D. of York, afterwards King James the ſecond *Car. 2.*
82 Henry Ld Sydney, Viſcount Shepey, the preſent Lord-Warden. *Will. 3.*

THE

UMI - 1990

THE INDEX

Of things Remarkable.

A

Page

ABulæ, *where plac'd.* 103
Allowesbridge *falsly so call'd for* Alolvesbridge. 52
All-Saints *in Thanet, a Chappel of ease under Reculver. p.* 85. *upon what account exempted from the repairs of the Mother-Church.* 86
Alolvesbridge *from whence deriv'd.* 52
Anderida *not at Newenden p.* 103. *Its several names.* 106
Andred, *of what extent.* 104
Appledore, *how far distant from the mouth of Limene, p.* 52. *first mention of it, p.* 64. *it's several names.* Ibid. *derivation* 65. *never a haven.* 67

B

Bartholomew's *Hospital at Sandwich by whom founded.* 19
Becket (*Archbishop*) *why in his escape took shipping at Romney.* 54
Bishop's-wike, *the situation of it.* 54
from whence deriv'd. 54
Bolen *the Portus Iccius of the ancients,* 8
distance between that and Rutupium. Ibid.
Brightwald *made Arch-bishop.* 81

Page

C

Calice *begun to be a Port.* 34
Canterbury *and not Dover, the old* Dorobernia. 31
Cerdices-ora, *why so call'd.* 99
A Channel *formerly between Romney and Oxney.* 54
Chester, *what it signifies in names of places.* 78
Chesters, *what.* 79
Corredy, *what.* 114
Cymenes-ora, *why so call'd.* 99

D

Danger, *what.* 114
Dens *in the Weald, what.* 108
the form of Grants made of them. Ibid.
Dorobernia *falsly put to signifie Dover.* 31
Dowerdwy *in Wales, what it signifies.* 30
Drove-dens, *what.* 115
Drof-mannus, *what.* Ibid.
Dungeon, *what it signifies among the French.* 92
Dubris, *Dover.*
it's derivation. 30
how call'd by the Saxons. 31
falsly call'd Dorobernia. Ibid.
when came to be a Port. 33
Pictavienſis's deſcription of it. 39
the Caſtle there of what great importance. 90
not built by Julius Cæſar. Ibid.
whereabouts the place of the Garriſon was. Ibid.
Dyffrin-cluyd *in Denbigſhire, why ſo call'd.* 30

E

Emma's (*Queen*) *Life written by an unknown Author.* 16
Expeditio *what.* 79

Folkſtone

F Page

Folkſtone, *probably none of the Roman Garriſons.* 93
from whence deriv'd. 94
the likeſt place for Ninius's Lapis tituli. 97
Forſtallatio, *what.* 47
Foſterland, *what.* 19
Forts, *the number of the Roman ones in Kent.* 76
with what deſign built. 77

G

Gate-peny, *what.* 113
Gavelſwine, *what.* 112
Gebind æles, *what.* 73
Gilford, *from whence deriv'd.* 69
Goodwyn-ſands *What commonly thought to have been.* 21
The common opinion of an Iſland, *and Earl* Goodwyn's *poſſeſſion confuted.* Ibid.
derivation of the name. 23
the name not Britiſh. 24
cauſe of Goodwyn-ſands. Ibid.
Grants *formerly much ſhorter than at preſent.* 71

H

Hamtun-port, *ſignified formerly Northampton.* 2
Haſtings *poſſibly the Roman* Anderida. 105
Hearn, *a Chappel of eaſe under. Reculver.* 85
Hoth, *a Chappel of eaſe under Reculver.* 85
Huſtingi Pondus, *what.* 74
Hythe, *not the* Lemanis *of the Romans.* 37
what ſeems to make that a probable conjecture. 37

I

Iccius, *V. Portus Iccius.*
Inundations, 26, 45, 57, 58, 59, 68.
Itinerary, *it's Author uncertain.* 1
diſtances in it not regular. 38

Page

Julius Cæsar's *attempt for landing.* 34

K

King's keep *at Dover, not the old Roman garison.* 91

L

Limenarcha, *where he took his Oath.* 103
Lamport, *the same with the Roman* Lemanis. 47
two Langports formerly. 48
Lamport *belong'd to the Arch-bishop.* 53
Lapis appositus in ultimo terræ, *what call'd at this day.* 51
A Lath, *what.* 19
Laths *in Kent alter'd.* 65
Lemanis, *it's several names.* 37
situation. Ibid.
derivation. 39
the same with Doomsday-book's Lamport. 47
falsly call'd κατὰ λιμὴν. 38
Læta, *from whence deriv'd.* 20
Limene-river. 40, 41
otherwise call'd Rother. Ibid.
and Romney. 43
emptyed it self at Romney. 44
when turn'd another way. 48, & 56
had a wide mouth. 50
Lim-hill *not the* Lemanis *of the Romans.* 37
a Roman garison. 100
Limware, *who the people formerly so call'd.* 62
Limware-leth *and* Limware-best, *what call'd now.* 62, 65, 102
Lomea, *Goodwyn-sands so call'd by Twine.* 21, 23
London-city *never call'd Lunden-wic.* 10
so call'd in the Saxon Chronicle. 9

it's

UMI - 1990

Page

it's derivation. 13
Londoners *priviledge in Stonar or Eſtanore.* 14
Lunden-wic *another name for Sandwich.* 9
Lyd *formerly border'd on the ſea.* 50

M

S. Martin's *Oratory formerly a Pariſh-church in Romney.* 53
Merſe-ware *in Kent, who.* 61
call'd likewiſe Limware. 62

N

Newenden *not the place of* Anderida. 103
New-Romney *V. Romney.*
why ſo call'd. 38
S. Nicholas *in Thanet, a Chappel of eaſe under Reculver.* 85
upon what account exempted from the repairs of the Mother-Church. 86
Northampton *call'd anciently Hamtun-port.* 2

O

Old Romney *V. Romney.*
Oxney *falſly call'd Oxenel.* 62

P

Pannage, *what.* 112
Pevenley *falſly call'd* Pevenſel. 62
probably the place of the Roman Anderida. 104
formerly call'd Caer Penſauelcoit. Ibid.
Peutingerian tables. 2
Places *how named in the Saxon times.* 66
Plough-yards, *what.* 82
Polder, *what.* 65
Port *in Saxon what it ſignifies.* 2
Ports (*Roman*) *three in Kent.* 2
Porthund *in Shropſhire, it's derivation.* 2

	Page
Portus Iccius *at Bolen.*	8
distance between that and Rutupium.	Ibid.
A treatise concerning it in Manuscript, written by Somner.	8
Portreve, *what.*	10
Promhill *drowned.*	45
R	
Ree-wall, *why so call'd.*	52
Reculver *by what names call'd.*	79
whence deriv'd.	80
when made a Monastery.	81
when granted to Christ-Church.	Ibid.
Leland's description of it.	82
Dignity of the Church and Rector.	84
Regulbium, *call'd at this day* Reculver.	77
whereabouts the Fort was placed.	80
falsly call'd by Twine Reculsum.	77
from what deriv'd.	80
Richborough *not* Rutupium *the Port.*	4
the seat of a Roman Garison.	Ibid.
never a City.	5, 87.
for what reason some believ'd there had been a City.	5
it once had a Chappel.	6
from whence deriv'd.	17
it's more ancient names.	87
Leland's description of it.	89
Robertsbridge *falsly so call'd.*	40
Romans, *when went out of Britain.*	18
Romney (*new*) *the* Lemanis *of the Romans.*	38
how stop'd up.	39
when depriv'd of the River.	48, 56
falsly call'd Rumenal.	62
first mention of the name. Ibid. *derivation.*	Ibid.
Romney-river.	43

Page

where emptyed it ſelf. 44
Rother *otherwiſe call'd* Limene. 40
formerly ran to New-Romney. 44
when chang'd it's courſe. 45
by ſome call'd Appledore-*water.* 48
what way it ran afterwards. 69
Rotherfield *in Suſſex falſly ſo call'd.* 40
Rutupium, *it's various names.* 2
the ſame with Sandwich. 4
why, and when call'd Lunden-wic. 9, 18
when begun to be call'd Sandwich. 15, 19
from whence deriv'd. 16
when the Port decay'd. 33
Rye, *why ſo call'd.* 50, 69

S

Sandwich *the* Rutupium *of the ancients.* 4
afterwards call'd Lunden-wic. 9
why ſo call'd. 13
when this name of Sandwich *began.* 15
the moſt famous of all the Ports. 16, 18
from whence deriv'd. 17
account of it in Doomſday-book. 19
Scot-ale, *what.* 112
Scrud-land, *what.* 19
Shipway *from whence deriv'd.* 102
Shipway-lath, *formerly call'd* Limewarebeſt *and* Limwareleth. 62, 65, 102
Stick anguillarum *what.* 73
Stillingfleet's *confirmation of* Somners *opinion about* Stonar. 97
Stodmerſh, *from whence deriv'd.* 102
Stone-end *in Kent, what call'd formerly.* 57
Stonar *in Thanet not* Ninius's *Lapis tituli.* 94

place

Page

44
40
44
45
48
69
40
2
4
9, 18
15, 19
16
33
50, 69
4
9
13
15
16, 18
17
19
112
19
102
d
5, 102
73
ut
97
102
57
94
place

Page

place where Vortimer *probably gave orders for his burial.* 96
from whence deriv'd. 98
Rutfal-caſtle, *a gariſon in the Roman times.* 100
Sulinge *what,* 50, 82
from whence deriv'd. 101
Summa, *what.* 54
Sumerhus-ſilver, *what.*

T

T. E R. *what they ſignifie in* Doomſday-book. 20
Thong-caſtle, *why ſo call'd.* 71
Trentals, *what.* 7
Turnacenſian band, *where they kept their ſtation.* 101

W

Watchtowers (*Roman*) *five in Kent.* 5, 76.
with what deſign built. 77
Weald *in Kent, what call'd formerly.* 106
not inhabited formerly. 107
belong'd immediately to the King. Ibid.
not cut out into diſtinct Mannors. 110
pay'd Quit-rents. 111
when and how the wood of it was made over to the Tenant.
Weſt-hythe, *not the* Lemanis *of the Romans.* 37
Winchelſey, *why ſo call'd.* 69
falſly call'd by Twine Windchelſeum. 69
Wingham, *once a College of ſecular Monks.* 6
by whom made ſo. Ibid.
Witſand, *when firſt a Port.* 33
when diſus'd. 34
how call'd in the Saxon. 8
firſt mention of it. 33

Z

Zealand, *part of it drown'd.* 26

UMI - 1990

Æthelstani *Leges. p.* 10.
Alfredus *Beverlacenſis. p.* 4.
Ammianus *Marcellinus. p.* 2, 9, 43.
Annales Saxonici, *edit. Oxon. citat. p.* 2, 8, 9, 11, 25, 31, 33, 41, 45, 46, 51, 64, 81.
Antonini *Itinerarium. p.* 1, 2, 3, 8, 37.
Emendat. p. 38.

B

Beda *p.* 2, 5, 18, 76, 81.
Emendat. p. 88.
Bracton *p.* 102.
Brompton *p.* 47.
Burton *p.* 1, 37, 38, 78, 80, 87.
Emendat. p. 3, 5, 17.

C

Cæſaris *Comment. p.* 34.
Camdenus *p.* 4, 16, 18, 35, 38, 44, 58, 78, 79, 93, 96, 100, 101.
Emendat. p. 8, 5, 37.
Cantuarienſis *Eccleſiæ Chartæ Originales paſſim. p.*
Caſaubonus (*Meric*) *p.* 8.
Cluverii *Italia p.* 1.
Charter *of Romney-marſh. p.* 69.

D

Doomſday-book *p.* 19, 22, 37, 47, 62, 63, 65, 82.
Dugdale's *Hiſtory of Imbanking. p.* 70.
Monaſticon Anglicanum p. 81, 92.

E

Edwardi *filii Alfredi, Leges. p.* 10.
S. Emmæ *vita p.* 16.
Ethelwerdus *p.* 64, 99.
Emendat. p. 61.

F

Fleta *emendat. p.* 102.

Florentius

Florentius *Wigornienſis p.* 2, 64, 66, 99.

G

Gildas *p.* 5, 76, 90, 97, 101.
Giraldus *Cambrenſis p.* 30.
Guicciardini *Comment. de rebus memorabilibus p.* 82.

H

Harpsfield *p.* 8.
Heylin's *Coſmography p.* 26.
Hickeſii *Grammatica Saxonica p.* 49.
Holinſhead *p.* 31.
Hovedenus *p.* 31. 63.
Huntingdon *p.* 45, 31.

I

Ingulphus *p.* 22, 35.

K

Kilburn's *Hiſtory of Kent. p.* 19, 65.
Kiliani *Lexicon p.* 65.
Knighton *p.* 32, 89.

L

Laeti *deſcriptio Belgii p.* 27.
Lambard's *Perambulation p.* 3, 16, 21, 23, 30, 40, 45, 54, 59, 65, 80, 93, 94, 100, 103, 106.
Emendat. p. 3, 5, 21, 37, 48, 66, 94, 111.
Leland *p.* 3, 40, 82, 88.
Emendat. p. 3. 5. 37.

M

Malmsburienſis (*Willelm.*) *p.* 31.
Marianus *Scotus p.* 31.
Marliani *Topographia p.* 63.
Matth. *Paris p.* 57.
Matth. *Weſtmonaſt. p.* 34, 7, 57.
Milton *emendat. p.* 31.

N

Notitia *Imperii p.* 1, 2, 37, 76, 77.
Nennius *p.* 94, 95, 96.

Ordinaiia

O

Ordinalia *Mariſci p.* 69.
Ordericus Vitalis *p.* 46.
Oroſius *p.* 2.

P

Pancirollus *V. Notitia Imperii p.*
Paris *V. Matth. Paris.*
Peutingerianæ Tab. *p.* 2. 37.
Philpot's *Villare Cantianum p.* 82. 88.
Pictavienſis *p.* 32, 35, 46.
Emendat. p. 32, 46.

S

Seldeni *Janus Anglorum p.* 71.
Schotti *Itinerarium p.* 1.
Simeon Dunelmenſis *p.* 30.
Somneri *Gloſſarium p.* 13, 49, 74.
Dictionarium Saxonicum p. 14.
Antiquities of Canterbury p. 41.
Gavel-kind p. 96. 112.
Speed *p.* 31.
Spelmanni *Gloſſarium p.* 7, 11, 20, 54, 55, 73.
Concilia p. 64.

T

Talbot *p.* 102.
Tacitus *p.* 2.
Textus Roffenſis *p.* 10.
Thorn *p.* 14, 15, 109.
Twine *p.* 3, 21, 23, 91.
Emendat. 3, 21, 62, 60, 77.

V

Voſſius *de Hiſtoricis Græcis & Latinis p* 1.
Uſſerii *Primordia p.* 104.
Emendat. p. 94.

W

Willibaldus *p.* 12. 13.

FINIS.

UMI - 1990

B. J. l. 443

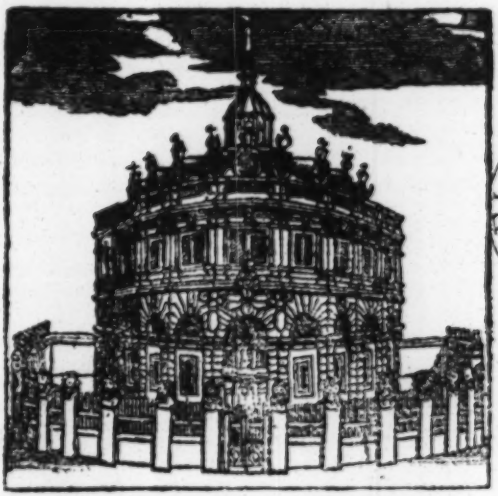
A TREATISE
Of the *ROMAN*
Ports and Forts
in *KENT.*

BY

WILLIAM SOMNER.

Publish'd by JAMES BROME, M.A. Rector of CHERITON, and Chaplain to the CINQUE-PORTS.

To which is prefixt the Life of Mr. SOMNER.



BODLEIANA · LIBRARY · OXFORD ·

OXFORD,

Printed at the *THEATER*, and are to be sold by *George West*, *John Crosley*, and *Henry Clements* Bookſellers in *Oxford*, 1693.

Gough
Kent.
63.

N. B. The Additions to the Life of Somers prefixed to the late Edition of his Book of Gavelkind are here supplyed by Writing in their proper Places.

H. S. E.

Gulielmus Somnerus
Cantuariensis
Saxonicam Literaturam
Civitatis Cantuariæ Historiam
(Tenebris utrang. involutam)
Illustravit
Cantii Antiquitates meditantem
Fatum intercepit

Officium.

Erga
- Deum Pietate severâ
- Homines probitate simplici
- Principem fide periculosâ
- Patriam Scriptis immortalibus

Prædicavit

Ita Mores Antiquos
Studium Antiquitatis efformat

Cantuariæ
- Natus est Martii 30: 1606
- Omnem Ætatem egit
- Obiit Martii 30: 1669

B. T. I. 443

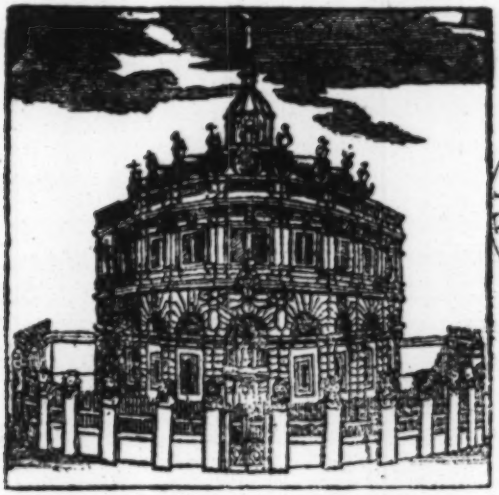
A TREATISE
Of the *ROMAN*
Ports and Forts
in *KENT.*

BY

WILLIAM SOMNER.

Publish'd by JAMES BROME, M.A. Rector of CHERITON, and Chaplain to the CINQUE-PORTS.

To which is prefixt the Life of Mr. SOMNER.



BODLEIANA · BIBLIOTHECA ·

OXFORD,
Printed at the *THEATER*, and are to be sold by *George West, John Crosley,* and *Henry Clements* Bookſellers in *Oxford*, 1693.

A TREATISE,

Of the ROMAN

Ports and Forts

in KENT.

BY

WILLIAM SOMNER.

Published by JAMES BROME, M.A. Rector of CHERTTON, and Chaplain to the CINQUE-PORTS.

To which is prefixt the Life of Mr. SOMNER.

OXFORD,

Printed at the THEATER, and are to be sold by George West, John Crosley, and Henry Cement Booksellers in Oxford, 1693.

TO HIS

Excellency

The Right HONOURABLE

HENRY

L^d. Viſcount *SYDNEY* of SHEPEY,

Baron of MILTON, Lord Lieutenant of their Majeſties Kingdom of IRELAND, Lord Lieutenant of the County of KENT, Conſtable of DOVER-CASTLE, Lord Warden of the CINQUE-PORTS, One of the Principal Secretaries of State, and One of their Majeſties moſt Honourable Privy Council.

My LORD,

SInce I have had the honour to ſerve Your Lordſhip in the Cinque-Ports, *I have been frequently conſidering, what ſeaſonable return of gratitude I might make, for the favours I have receiv'd from your Honour.*

But fearing, no production of my own might be worthy of Your acceptance; I am inclin'd to borrow ſomething out of the common treaſury of learning wherewith to pay my firſt-fruits of duty and obedience.

What I preſume to lay before Your Lordſhip, may not prove perhaps unacceptable, ſince tis a ſmall, but excellent Treatiſe, of very great eſteem amongſt the learned and judicious; and does now juſtly implore Your Lordſhip's Protection whether we conſider the ſubject matter it treats of, or the places to which it relates; in both which Your Lordſhip is at this time very nearly and happily concern'd.

'Tis an Hiſtorical diſcourſe of the Roman Ports *and* Forts *in* Kent, *wrote ſome years ago, by a very eminent Antiquary of* Canterbury, *but never before publiſh'd; and therefore humbly deſires to be uſher'd into the world under the gracious Patronage of Your Lord-*

Lordſhip; as being well aſſur'd, that the ſame auſpicious effects, which daily attend both the Cinque-Ports, *and County, from your great Wiſdom and Sagacity, will as certainly here enſue, from Your Countenance and Authority.*

Their Sacred Majeſties, who know beſt how to value what is really to be eſteemed, and to place thoſe perſons in the higheſt truſt, whoſe merits, and great accompliſhments, deſervedly entitle them to ſuch honourable employments, have advanc'd Your Lordſhip (of whoſe faithful ſervice they have had ſo large experience) to that noble Station of Government, in which you happily preſide in Ireland; *which never ſtood in greater need of ſuch an able Patriot and Protector.*

Our Annals inform us, how infinitely Ireland *ſtood once before indebted to the matchleſs Wiſdom and Courage,*

Courage of one of Your Renowned Progenitours, The Honourable Sir Henry Sydney, *Lord Deputy under Queen* Elizabeth; *who, for the ſpace of eleven years, gave admirable proofs of dexterity and Conduct, in the managing of that untractable people; though he had little elſe to encounter with, but obſtinacy and Rebellion. And, my Lord, whoever conſiders thoſe Great and Noble Endowments of mind, with which Heaven has enriched You, for the general good and benefit of the world, may from hence eaſily conjecture, how extremely happy at this juncture, the* Iriſh *nation muſt needs be, under Your Lordſhip's preſent Lieutenancy; who ſeem in all reſpects, both born and form'd on purpoſe, to be the Tutelary Guardian of that diſtracted Iſland.*

To render this Tract, if poſſible, a litle more grateful and inviting; I have ſubjoyned a Catalogue, from the moſt

moſt Authentic Hiſtorians, of thoſe Noble Perſonages who have been Your Lordſhip's Predeceſſors in the Conſtableſhip of Dover-Caſtle, *and Wardenſhip of the* Cinque Ports, *which are both indeed Offices of as great Antiquity as Renown.*

The learned Mr. Camden *has obſerved, that our Warden of the Ports, did reſemble the Officer, whom the* Romans *eſtabliſhed for the defence of our Coaſts, call'd by them,* Littoris Saxonici, *or* Tractus Maritimi Comes; *who had then the charge of nine Ports, as the Lord Warden has now of five: and allthough there is no doubt, but during the* Saxon *Heptarchy, the Ports were under the Regency of ſome ſuch ſort of extraordinary Officer, as this was; yet if the famous Antiquary Mr.* Lambard *may have any credit, he tells us, that* William *the* Conquerour

querour *was the firſt, that impoſed upon the* Limenarcha *the name of* Warden, *out of his own* Norman *language: and Mr.* Darell, *in his account of theſe matters, ſaith, that* William *the* Conquerour *created* John Fynes *Conſtable of* Dover-*Caſtle, which title of honour he ſettled, by Deed of Gift, upon him and his heirs; which may occaſion a conjecture, not alltogether improbable, that under the reign of that Prince, thoſe honourable offices began firſt to be united, in the perſon of one man: however, 'tis certain, they have never ſince been ſeparated; but whatever great and eminent Perſons have been thus nobly Dignified, by the grace and favour of their Prince, their names ſtand now upon this ſignal Roll of honour, in a ſucceſſive ſeries to this preſent generation.*

But, my Lord, I conſider that your minutes are ſacred.

May

May your Lordſhip's great Merits, and honourable Atchievements, both for their Majeſties and their Kingdoms, make you ſtill the Favourite of Your Prince, the Glory of your Age, the delight of your Countrey, and the Honour of the Cinque-Ports: *may You live long and flouriſh, in an enjoyment of every thing, that may conduce to your Happineſs; that ſo by the favour of Heaven, I may the longer enjoy an opportunity to pay my conſtant duty to Your Lordſhip, and be more and more capable to give a repeated teſtimony, how much I am,*

My Lord,

Your Lordſhips
moſt obliged Chaplain,
and faithful Servant,

JAMES BROME.

A TREATISE
Of the ROMAN
Ports and Forts

THE LIFE OF Mr. SOMNER.

To the Revd. Mr. JAMES BROME.

Sir,

I HAVE receiv'd the Tranſcript you ſent me of Mr. *Somner's diſcourſe of the Roman Ports and Forts in Kent*: and I agree with you in the opinion, that the publication of it would do honour to our County, and ſervice to the learned world. And ſince you have obtained leave of that *Venerable Body*, to whom the Original belongs; I am willing to aſſiſt in the Edition. You judge right, that the life of the Author is much wanting; and that ſome notes ſhould be affixt to this Treatiſe, to explain what otherwiſe might ſtop the Reader. From which task I wiſh you had not excus'd your ſelf by a retir'd life, and want of acceſs to books, and other notices of

this kind. But ſince you devolve thoſe cares on me, I will take up one half of the burthen; and commit the other to our Friend Mr. *Edmund Gibſon* of *Queens College*, a Perſon well verſt in the ſubject of Antiquities, and therefore moſt fit to illuſtrate a diſcourſe of this nature with ſuch curſory remarks, as may adorn and improve the work. As to the Author's Life, ſince you have furniſht me with ſo many faithful materials; I am content to tell the world, how great a Man lyes buried, and how much his memory deſerves to be reviv'd.

In doing this, I ſhall treat him not as a Courtier or a Patron, whoſe reputation muſt be rais'd by lines of flattery, and artificial diſguiſe; but as an Hiſtorian and Antiquary, who is beſt repreſented in the ſame truth and plainneſs, with which he liv'd and wrote. There is this religion due to the aſhes of an honeſt man, to let the Memoirs of him be ſimple and unaffected, to lay by all unneceſſary ſhades and colours, and only draw him like himſelf.

William Somner, ſon of *William Somner* and *Ann* his wife, was born on the 30. day of *March* 1606. within the Pariſh of St. *Mar-*

Margaret's in the City of *Canterbury*. A fit birth-place for an Antiquary; *this being one of the moſt ancient Cities in England* [1]. And like a true Patriot, he prov'd his natural affection, and repaid his nativity by giving it a new birth. He reſtor'd the periſht ruines, and brought back all its priſtine glories. *For his thoughts and affections having ever much inclin'd him to the ſearch and ſtudy of Antiquities, he did more particularly, as bound in duty and thankfulneſs, apply himſelf to the Antiquities of Canterbury. He hoped the better acceptance of the work from the Author's thankful intentions towards the place of his birth; judging this a ſufficient motive why he ſhould of all other places deſire to know the Antiquities and former ſtate thereof* [2].

He was ſo well pleas'd with his lot of breathing firſt in this fair ground, that neither mind nor body could be mov'd to any diſtance from it: he took pleaſure to call it *the place of his Birth, Education, and abode* [3]. Like the good old Citizen of *Verona*, within the walls, or in ſight of them, he liv'd, grew up, and died.

1 *Pref. Antiq. Canterb.* 4to. 1640. 2. *ib.* 3. *ib.*

1 *Caſaub.*

Faſhions he deſpiſed abroad, and learning he would have at home. So that here in ſtudious content, he took up his cradle, his manſion, and his grave.

He was deſcended of an honeſt and ſufficient family [1]. His father was Regiſtrary of the Court of *Canterbury* under Sir *Nathanael Brent* Commiſſary. This name had been eminent in other ages, and in other Counties. *John Somenour* of *Multon* near *Croyland* was a Commoner of ſome figure in the reign of *Henry* the fifth [2]. There was a publick Hall or Inn within this Univerſity, that was called from the firſt owner of it *Hoſpitium Somneri*, or *Somenorſhyn* [3]. And there is now a gentile branch of this ancient name in the County of *Bucks*.† But let me obſerve this for the honour of our modeſt Author; that tho' the knowledge of Pedigrees was one of his proper talents, yet in all his works he gives no one hint of his own Parentage or name. When his forward years made him capable of literature, he was committed to the Free School of that City, then govern'd

† [And of late there was a Family of ye Somners, or Sumners, (probably owing to ye Ecclesiastic Office of Summonitores, Summoners, or Apparitors) of long standing in ye Parish of Paston near Peterborough.]

1 *Caſaub. de Ling. Saxon. p.* 141. 2. *Hiſt. Croyland. contin. p.* 502. 3. *Hiſt & Antiq. Oxon. p.* 158. b.

1 *Antiq.*

vern'd by Mr. *Ludd*, which he after gratefully remembers as *the place of his Education*[1]. What his improvements here were, I know none living who can atteſt, and it ſhall not be my vanity to conjecture. Tho perhaps he here imbib'd the inclinations to Antiquity from the freſh memory of the late Maſter *John Twine* LL. B. who dying 1581. had been very inquiſitive into former ages, had left a public monument of ſuch knowledge[2], and had made particular *collections of the Antiquities of this City*[3]: whoſe fame in this part of learning might well incite an emulous youth, and raiſe that ſpirit, which carried him at laſt beyond this great example. However, here was our Author initiated in the elements of *Rome* and *Greece*, among many rival wits, of whom let me mention only *Peter Gunning* ſon of a Clergyman born at *How* in Kent, *An.* 1613. and *bred at this School to the age of fifteen, when being remarkably ripe for the Univerſity, he was ſent to Clare-Hall in Cambridge*[4], and left his ſchool-fellow behind. Their acquaintance here con-

1 *Antiq. Canterb. Pref.* 2. *De rebus Albionicis*, &c. *Lond.* 1590. 8vo. 3. *Somner Antiq. Cant. Pref.* 4. *Wood Athen. Oxon.* Tom. 2. *pag.* 577.

tracted, ſettled after into a ſacred friendſhip, and there hapned good opportunities to confirm it, by Mr. *Gunning's* frequent viſits to this City, and by his Preferment to a Prebend in this Church, *An.* 1660. But let the School be proud of this honour, that at the ſame time it inſtructed two of the greateſt Men of their age and nation, one of the beſt of Divines, and one of the beſt of Antiquaries.

When our young Scholar had made ſuch progreſs in years, and in his ſtudies, as qualified him for admiſſion to either of the two greater Schools of Learning; then, either by the perſwaſion of his friends, who in tenderneſs would keep him near themſelves, or by his own inclination to deal with ancient Records, he was plac't as Clerk to his Father in the Eccleſiaſtical Courts of that Dioceſe. And when the uſual time of *apprehending* was expir'd, he was ſoon preferr'd to a creditable office in thoſe Courts by that true Judge of men, Arch-biſhop *Laud*, to whom he after dedicated his firſt labours for the public, and gratefully declares, that *the chief inducement whereby he was animated to appear in that kind, was his Graces*

Grace's intereſt in the Author, as ſubſiſting in his place and profeſſion, under God, chiefly by his Grace's favour and goodneſs [1]. What made that great Patron of letters to prefer him, was no doubt a ſenſe of his happy Genius, comprehenſive of paſt ages. For that wiſe diſpoſer of ſtations in the Church, made it his care and his glory to ſelect ſuch perſons, whoſe abilities might beſt ſuit their reſpective employs. And being therefore to entruſt the many antient Records of his *Metropolitical Church*, he would provide a Man of that ſpirit, who ſhould with integrity preſerve them, and with induſtry apply them to the ſervice of the Public; as ſeems modeſtly acknowledged by our Author, when he commemorates *his Grace's extraordinary care and coſt for the collection of Antiquities of all ſorts from all parts, crowned by ſingular piety and nobleneſs in diſpoſing them to the good and ſervice of the Publick* [1]. Believe me (friend) however ſome narrow envious ſouls would detract from the merits of this glorious Prelate, and repreſent him ſo, as if even his memory were to be martyr'd: yet no one Governour of the Church ever

[Into safe and clean hands.]

1. *Antiq. Cant. Ep. Ded.* 1 *Pref.*

did greater things, or promoted greater men. Where ſhall we find that ſpirit to ſerve the Public? where that noble zeal for Books and Scholars? Forgive me theſe expreſſions. We of this place had in him the moſt effectual Patron of our ſtudies. He endow'd us with many admirable Manuſcripts, and encourag'd thoſe that would ſearch them. Not that we now want an acceſſion of ſuch treaſure to our *Bodley* Archives. You will be pleas'd, I know, to hear that in one year elaps'd, we have expended *ſixteen hundred pounds* in the trueſt riches of the Eaſt, in the purchaſe of ſuch *Manuſcripts* as had been imported from thoſe parts by two learned and judicious Men. Yet of theſe, the greateſt part were in effect owing to the ſame Prelate; who ſupported the travels of Dr. *Pocock*, and enabled him to make that *Return* we now enjoy.

But I haſt to Mr. *Somner*, who proſecuted the duties of his office with prudence and integrity. *An office* (as he calls it) *laudable, and enough honourable* [1]. And when he had *any hours reliev'd from the buſineſs of his calling* [2], thoſe he devoted

1. *Præf. Dict. Saxon.* 2. *ib.*

1 *Antiq.*

devoted to his beloved ſearch into the myſteries of time: to which by the nature of his profeſſion, he ſeemed the more determined; he himſelf obſerving, *that to the ſtudie of Antiquities his particular calling did in ſome manner lead him* [1]. He lov'd much, and much frequented the *Cathedral* ſervice; where after his devotions were paid, he had a new zeal for the honour of the *Houſe*, walking often in the *Nave*, and in the more recluſe parts, not in that idle and inadvertent poſture, nor with that common and trivial diſcourſe, with which thoſe *open Temples* are vulgarly profan'd: but with a curious and obſervant eye, to diſtinguiſh the age of the buildings, to ſift the aſhes of the dead; and, in a word, to eternize the memory of things and Men. His viſits within the City were to find out the Anceſtors, rather than the preſent inhabitants; and to know the genealogie of houſes, and walls, and duſt. When he had leiſure to refreſh himſelf in the Suburbs and the fields, it was not meerly for digeſtion, and for air; but to ſurvey the *Britiſh bricks* [2], the *Roman ways* [3], the

1. *Antiq. Cant. Pref.* 2. *Antiq. Canter. pag.* 6. 3. *ib. p.* 22.
1 *ib.*

the *Daniſh hills* and *works*, the *Saxon Monaſteries* [2] and the *Norman Churches* [3]. At the digging up foundations, and other deſcents into the bowels of the earth, he came often to ſurvey the Workmen; and to purchaſe from them the treaſure of Coins, Medals, and other buried reliques, of which he informs us, *that many were found in almoſt all parts of the City, ſome of which came to his hands* [4]. Whenever he relaxt his mind to any other recreation, it was to that of ſhooting with the long bow, which no doubt he lov'd as much for the antiquity, as for the health and pleaſure of that manly ſport. He forgets not *to give a worthy commendation of it*, to confeſs himſelf *grounded in a good opinion of Archery; and not unwilling to vindicate the undervaluing of it with other Men. He recommends to the Reader a judicious Elogie on this* England's *antient glory, by Mr.* John Bingham *in his Notes upon Ælian's Tacticks, which becauſe the Book was dear and ſcarce, he preſents a true copy of that whole paſſage* [5].

This

1. *Ib. pag.* 144. 2. *Ib. pag.* 46. 3. *Ib. pag.* 156. &c. 4. *Ib. pag.* 3. 5. *Append. & Antiq. Canterb. pag.* 476.

1 *Ib.*

This was his diverſion: but his more conſtant delight was in *claſſic Hiſtorians*, in old *Manuſcripts*, *Leiger-books*, *Rolls* and *Records*. Which made him ſo quickly known to be a man of uſe and ſervice to his Country, that upon the great queſtions in deſcent of families, tenure of eſtates, dedication of Churches, right of tithes, and all the hiſtory of uſe and cuſtom, he was conſulted as a *Druid* or a *Bard*. While appeal to his judgment and deference to it ſatisfied contending parties, and ſtopt litigious ſuits. This honour and trouble done to him he modeſtly owns in the Epilogue to his Countrymen, where he mentions *the recourſe which ſome of them had to him for ſatisfaction and information, rejoycing to give content to them and others* [1]. And truly I know no one part of humane learning, that can render any Man a more agreeable Companion, and a more beneficial friend, than this knowledge of places, times, and people. Whoever is thus accompliſht, can never want information to ſtrangers, inſtruction to neighbours, and a turn of diverſion and profit to all ſociety. If he have prudence and good nature, he may be as

1 *Ib. pag.* 510.

as Mr. *Somner* was, the Oracle of his Country.

But the ſoul of our Author thought it too narrow a Province to reſolve the doubts of private Men, and therefore would ſatisfie the whole inquiſitive world. Hence when he had digeſted his elaborate collections *made for the honour of that ancient Metropolis, and his good Affection to Antiquities*, he dedicates them in a humble unaffected ſtile to the *Arch-biſhop of Canterbury*, had them licens'd by his Chaplain *Guil. Bray, Octob.* 23. 1639. and the next year publiſht under this title. *The Antiquities of* Canterbury, *or a ſurvey of that ancient City, with the Suburbs and Cathedral, containing principally matters of Antiquity in them all, &c.*† ~~*Sought out and publiſht by the induſtry and good will of*~~ William ~~Somner, London 1640. 4°.~~ *In his Preface* with wit and learning he celebrates the *knowledge of ancient things*, confeſſes his *own thoughts and affections to lie that way*, and owns the *encouragement of worthy Friends*, of whom he names *Dr. Caſaubon, one of the Prebendaries of the Church, and Thomas Denne Eſq;*.

This accurate performance is the more laudable, becauſe he could find no way,

† [Collected chiefly from old MS, Liger Books, and other like Records, for ye most part never as yet printed. Wherein (for better Satisfaction to ye Learned) the MSS & Records of chiefest consequence are faithfully exhibited; all for the Honour of that ancient Metropolis, & his good Affection to Antiquities. Sought out & published by the Industry & Good-will of William Somner. &c. In oratore nescire quid antea quàm natus sis acciderit, est semper esse puerum. London, Printed by J. L. 1640. 4to p. 516. Imprimatur, Guil. Bray. Ex Ædibus Lambethanis, Octob. 23. 1639.]

wa
ind
nat
tio
tiqu
wh
Alb
uſe
the
no
but
ow
is t
trea
ligh
Wh
gai
cov
juſt
into
Ecc
Rec
and
Eng
juſt
rem
Arc

I
p. 22

way, but what he made. There had indeed been two diſcourſes of the like nature, *Spot's Hiſtory of Canterbury*, mention'd by *Bale*, and *Collections of the Antiquities of Canterbury, by John Twine*, to which he refers in his *Comment. de rebus Albionicis*; but both theſe were loſt to the uſe of our Author, [1] and we do not hear they are yet recovered. So as he had no one writer to tranſcribe or imitate, but all the labour and glory were his own. And indeed this difficult honour is the reward of true Antiquaries; they tread in ſteps unknown, and bring to light the hidden things of paſt ages. While moſt other Authors write over again in new words: and do not diſcover, but only repreſent.

In this uſeful book, he forgets not to juſtifie his own profeſſion. He enquires into the inſtitution of Notaries [4]: proves Eccleſiaſtical Courts to be Courts of Record, &c [3]. He often ſhews his duty and zeal to his Mother, the Church of *England*; defends her diſcipline, and juſtifies her conſtitution in his learned remarks on Church government [4], on Archbiſhops [5], on privilege of the Clergy,

1 *Pref. to Antiq. Cant.* 2. ib. *p.* 287. 3. ib. *p.* 288. 4. ib. *p.* 225. 5. ib. *p.* 223. 1. ib.

Clergy [1], on dedication of holy places [2], miſchief of Impropriations [3], and ſuch other ſubjects, on which, by the beſt of arguments, reaſon and authority, he vindicates the eſtabliſhment which then began to ſhake. And truly this juſtice muſt be done to Antiquities and the Church of *England*. None have been perfect Maſters of the one, but what have been true Sons and ſervants to the other. It was eminently ſo in thoſe great names, *Camden*, *Spelman*, *Twiſden*, *Marſham*, *Dugdale*. And might I mention the living, I know many who by improvement in theſe ſtudies, have in the ſame way ſettled their judgment, and improv'd their zeal. For indeed there is a natural reaſon for this effect: a good cauſe muſt appear beſt to thoſe who look fartheſt back upon it. Our Church cannot have more genuine Sons than thoſe, who by reſearch into the primitive ſtate of things, can refute the impudence of thoſe abroad, who pretend to *Antiquity*; and can expoſe the ignorance of thoſe at home, who affect *Innovation*. Theſe Men can *ſtand in the ways, and ſee the old paths*, and are fit guides

1. Ib. *p.* 250. 2. ib. *p.* 510. 3. ib. *p.* 58.

1. *Breviat*

guides to thoſe who are *but of yeſterday, and know nothing.*

But of one providence which attended this work, I muſt remind you. It was done in ſuch a juncture as preſerv'd the memorial of many Epitaphs, Inſcriptions, and proper obſervations which otherwiſe had ſoon been loſt to all ſucceeding ages. For immediately began that Rebellion and Sacrilege, which plundred and defac't moſt of the Cathedral Churches; and among other ſad examples of popular phanatic fury, by the inſtigation of *Richard Culmer* call'd in contempt *Blew Dick* (the ſame I think, who procur'd an Order from the Houſe of Lords to Arch-biſhop *Laud* in the Tower *Feb.* 4. 1642. to have the Rectory of *Chartham* conferr'd on him, void by the death of Dr. *Iſaac Bargrave* Dean of *Canterbury*, to which his Majeſty by Letters, recommended that Loyal ſufferer Mr. *John Reading* [1]) this ſtately Cathedral was ſtorm'd and pillag'd, the beautified windows were broke, the Tombs of Princes and Prelates were ravag'd, and every graceful ornament deſpoil'd. So that had not Mr. *Somner* took a faithful tranſcript before

1 *Breviat* of Archbiſhop *Laud. p.* 27.

before the originals were thus eras'd, all had been loſt in ignorance and oblivion. The like providence has often watcht over and preſerv'd many monuments of Antiquity, juſt before the fatal ruine of them. The days of deſolation were coming on, when that excellent Antiquary, Mr. *John Leland* obtain'd a commiſſion from *Henry* 8. *An. Dom.* 1533. to authoriſe him to have acceſs to all the Libraries of Cathedrals, Abbies, Priories, and all other places wherein Records and ancient writings were repos'd, for collecting and tranſcribing whatever pertain'd to the hiſtory of the Nation [1]. By virtue of this power he tranſmitted the knowledge of many Manuſcripts, and other evidences which might have been diſſperſt by the diſſolutions which followed in the years 1536. and 1537. Thus the indefatigable Mr. *Roger Dodſworth*, juſt before the late deſtructive wars, tranſcrib'd moſt of the Charters and other Manuſcripts, then lying in St. *Marie's* tower in *York*, which tower was ſoon after blown up, and all thoſe ſacred remains were mingled with the common duſt and aſhes. Thus again the

1. *Woods Athen. Oxon.* vol. 1. *p.* 67.

† [The same Conservator of Remains made a strict Survey of the Cathedral Church of Peterborough & took lively Draughts of the few Monuments & Inscriptions within ye noble Fabrick, & lodged them in the Hands of the Lord Hatton; & they still remain an Honour to that ancient Family, preserved in ye Library at Kirby in Northamptonshire: And the Revd Mr Rob. Sanderson, Rector of Boothby Pairell, seeing ye Desolations coming on Cathedral Churches, took, or caused to be taken, a fair Transcript of ye Epitaphs, & Inscriptions within ye Walls of ye Cathedral Church of Lincoln, to wch See he was ye more worthily preferred for having been the Guardian of the Treasures of it.]

the worthy Mr. *William Dugdale*, (after honour'd and preferr'd for his perfection in theſe ſtudies) ſearch'd over all the Manuſcript Books, original Charters, old Rolls, and other evidences relating to the Cathedral of St. *Paul* in *London*, copied out the monumental Inſcriptions, and procur'd Sculptures of the whole Fabric, and all the parts of it, about the year 1656. when that Mother Church was converted into a ſtable, and ten years after to a heap of rubbiſh. So that had not that Antiquary drawn the image, as it were, before the loſs of the original, all had been forgot, but what tradition had moſt imperfectly convey'd to us.† Thus are Antiquaries, if not inſpir'd, yet guided by the counſel of Providence, to remit to poſterity the memorial of things paſt, before their final period. It was thus our Author recorded that flouriſhing *beauty of holineſs* in that critical ſeaſon; which had it been omitted, the Church had ſoon been loſt within it's own walls.

I cannot forbear to recommend to you that ingenious Poem, which on this occaſion was wrote by Mr. *Charles Fotherby*,

Grandſon of a worthy Dean of that Church. It is inſcrib'd

In direptionem Metropoliticæ Eccleſiæ Chriſti Cantuarienſis, *ad fidiſſimum & antiquæ probitatis virum, deq; Clero Anglicano optimè meritum,* Gulielmum Somnerum.

Heu lapidum veneranda ſtrues! ſic corruis! Ædes
Sacrilegæ has audent ſic temerare manus?
Quæq; feneſtrarum fracta eſt ſacra pagina! vultus
Amplius & vitreos nec pia turba ſtupet.
Cæruleo quoties me pictus dæmon amictu
Terruit? Huic rabies Culmeriana *favet.*

Hinc quantum noſtro Somnero *Eccleſia debet!*
Hic raptas nulla lege recenſet opes.
Hic priſcum templi ruituri inſtaurat honorem,
Integra ſunt ſcriptis & monumenta ſuis:
Pro veris hic molitur chartacea templa,
Et ſolidum marmor picta columna refert.
Vel templum pinxiſſe pium eſt. Exempla nepotes
Quæ ſeri plorent, quæq; imitentur, habent.
Urbs ſatis antiqua hæc non te, Somnere, *ſilebit,*
Ingrata ob librum ni velit eſſe tuum.
Nomine tu portas urbis ſignaſque plateas,
Per te diſtinctas novimus ire vias.

This is but a part; I refer you to the whole Poem, as inſerted in the *Monaſticon* [1], out of pure reſpect to *Mr. Somner.*

1 *Monaſt. Ang.* Tom. 1. inter *p.* 18. & 19.

1 *Caſaub.*

† [It was wrote in the times of Dilapidation & Confusion, wn there was no care of ye Fabrik, & no Hospitality in ye adjoining Houses, and therefore concluding thus:

Nil nisi munda fames, & inhospita lecta superstant,
Amissas querimur gens macilenta dapes.
Quam cupimus reducem post tristia tempora clerum!
Qui populum melius pascat utroque modo.]

Somner.† There were not wanting other pens to celebrate this firſt performance of our Author. It has a juſt character given by a proper judge, the learned Dr. Meric Caſaubon, *a pious and laborious work, and highly uſeful, not only to thoſe who deſir'd to know the ſtate of that once flouriſhing City, but to all that were curious in the ancient Engliſh hiſtory* [1]. The beſt Topographer ſince *Camden*, when he comes to the *Roman* ſtation at *Canterbury*, does *for its modern ſplendor and glory, refer us to courteous Mr.* Somner's *deſcription of it* [2], *a very rational Gentleman, &c.* Mr. Kilburne in his *ſurvey of Kent* does *only briefly touch upon the City of Canterbury*, becauſe *Mr. William Somner* had ſo *elaborately, judiciouſly and fully wrote of the ſame, that there was left but little (if any thing obſervable) which he had not there ſet down* [3]. And *Mr. Philpot*, who had reaſon to envy him, breaks into this acknowledgement: *Canterbury hath ſo exactly in all the parts and limbs of it been deſcrib'd and ſurvey'd by Mr. Somner, that I ſhould exceedingly eclipſe the labours of ſo induſtrious a Pen, if I ſhould*

1 *Caſaub. de ling. Saxon. p.* 141. 2 *Burton* on *Anton. Itin. p.* 175, 176. 3 Survey of Kent 4to. *p.* 300.

go about to pourtray that in any contracted landskip, which hath been before repreſented to the publick, pencilled out in ſo large and exquiſite a volume [1].

As this was the moſt ancient royal *City*, and the firſt Epiſcopal *Church* of the Saxon Chriſtians: ſo had they both, a new precedence in this honour: they were the firſt whoſe Antiquities were publiſht to the world. And how few have been ſince conform'd to their example? *The hiſtory of St. Paul's Cathedral in London from its foundation, &c.* is an abſolute performance [2]. And *the hiſtory of the Church of Peterburg* will be it's everlaſting monument [3]. But beſide theſe two, I know of none but mean attempts. *The hiſtorical account of the original, increaſe, and preſent ſtate of St. Peter's, or the Abby Church of Weſtminſter*, is little more than a bundle of Epitaphs and Inſcriptions [4]. *The remarkable Antiquities of the City of Exeter* [5], are a dry collection, full of miſtakes. *The hiſtory of the Biſhops and Biſhoprick of Winche-*

ſter,

1 *Villare Cantian. p.* 93. 2. *Will. Dugd.* hiſtory of St. *Paul's London*, 1658. *fol.* 3. Hiſtory of the Church of *Peterb.* by *Symon Gunton*, publiſht by *Symon Patrick* D.D. *Lond.* 1686. *fol.* 4. *Monument. Weſtmon.* by *Henry Keep*, *Lond.* 1683. 8*vo.* 5. By *Richard Izaac* Eſq; *Lond.* 1681. 8*vo.*

1 By

+ I find very few Reflexions made to ye Diminution of the Credit of this Work: Dr Harris indeed cannot but be offended to find ye Mr Somner in his Hist. of Canterbury p. 97. 175. grumbling at the Increase & Prosperity of ye foreign Exiles, the Walloon Protestants. Nor does he think the Intreatment some of their Ministers met with from Abp Laud, doth add any Lustre to his Character. Whereas, Mr Somner is very modest in saying no more than that the French Church there was a Congregation (for ye most part) of distressed Exiles, grown so great, and yet daily multiplying, that ye Place in short Time is likely to prove a Hive too little to contain such a Swarm. So great Alteration is there since the Time of the first of ye Tribe came hither, the Number of them then consisting but of 18 Families or thereabouts: This Mr Somner might well say in mitigation of Abp Laud's Severity agt them; and yet ye Abp's Intention was in most of his Proceedings much better than his Success: He thought that way of foreign Worship gave advantage to our English Dissenters; and he believed that the Indulgence first reasonably granted to ye primitive Refugees, was less necessary to the following Generations born natural English Subjects, &c.]

+ Since improv'd in a 2d Edition corrected & enlarged by the Author's own Hand. To which is prefixed his life written by himself published by Edward Maynard D.D. Rector of Boddington in Northamptonshire, London for Jonah Bowyer, 1710. fol.]

+ There is now publisht the History & Antiquities of the Abby Church of St Peter's Westminster, containing an Account of its ancient & modern Building, &c. by Mr John Dart, in 2 vol. fol. 1723.

ſter, with a deſcription of that City [1], I preſume to be an imperfect work, and therefore not publiſht. *The brief account of the Monuments of the Cathedral of Norwich* [2] was wrote for private uſe, and ſeems more to fear, than to deſerve an Edition [3]. *The antient rites and Monuments of the Monaſtical and Cathedral Church of Durham* [4], is an ignorant and pitiful Legend. *The hiſtory of St. Cuthbert with the Antiquities of the* (ſame) *Church of Durham*, was drawn by a much better hand [5], but the Edition of it that has crept abroad is falſe and ſpurious [6]. We expect the Author's own exact and neat original to be publiſht, with fit notes and illuſtrations, by an ingenious perſon of ſingular induſtry, and great progreſs in theſe ſtudies [7]. I hear of ſome others, who are now deſigning the Antiquities of *York*, *Worceſter*, and *Carliſle*: all of character and abilities for ſuch performance. How happily would it ſpread the glory of the *Engliſh* Church and Nation, if among Divines addicted

1 By *John Truſſel*, MS. Athen. *Oxon.* Tom. 1. *p.* 380. 2. By Sir *Tho. Brown*. 3. *Teniſon's* Preface to *Brown's* Miſcellan. 4 Publiſht by *J. Davis* of *Kidwelly*, *London* 1672. 12°. 5. By *Robert Hegge* Fellow of C.C.C. *Oxon*. 6. *London* 1663. 8*vo*. 7. *T. Tanner* of Queens Coll. *Oxon*.

1 *Tractat.*

to theſe ſtudies, ſome one were prefer'd to a dignity in every Collegiate Church, on condition to employ his talent in the Hiſtory and Antiquities of that Body, of which he was a grateful and an uſeful Member? [Let me only add, yt a printed Copy of Mr Somner's Antiquities of Canterbury is now in the hands of ye Bp of Peterborough, wth some notes upon it chiefly relating to the Archdeacons of Canterbury. The same person had an 8vo. Ms. of Mr Somner's collection towards this & his other works, wch he lent to Dr Harris for his gleanings of ye History of Kent, & never received it back again; that being often ye neglect of Undertakers to borrow materials without returning of ym.]

Thus far Mr. *Somner* had ſearcht only into the Latin writers, and ſuch National Records, as had been penn'd ſince the Norman conqueſt. But there is a ſacred ambition in the ſpirit of Learning, that will not let a man reſt without new conqueſts, and enlarg'd dominions. Eſpecially in Antiquities, every acqueſt heightens the deſire, and the wiſhes are thoſe of the Eaſtern Monarch, to have more than one old world to bring into ſubjection. This generous emulation invited our Author to proceed, and attain the Britiſh and the Saxon tongues. To acquire the firſt, there were rules of Grammar, explication of words, and other ſufficient Memoirs, beſide the living Dialect, to guide a man of induſtry and reſolution. But the Saxon language was extinct, and the monuments of it ſo few and ſo latent, that it requir'd infinite courage and patience, to attempt and proſecute the knowledge of it.

it. To this trial he was encourag'd by the advice of his conſtant friend Dr. *Meric Caſaubon*, who gives this account of it: *that while he was lamenting the obſcure remains of that tongue, it happily fell out, that he grew acquainted with Mr.* Somner, *born of a creditable family, one of primitive probity and ſimplicity. Being extremely taken with his ſagacious wit, and obſerving his wonderful induſtry in ſearching for the Antiquities of his Country; and much approving his ſharp and ſolid judgement, temper'd with the greateſt modeſty; he began earneſtly to perſwade and excite him to the ſtudy of the* Saxon *tongue, as a labour worthy his patient and ingenious ſpirit, promiſing his own aſſiſtance if he were able to give any, and to furniſh him with any materials, that might aid and promote thoſe ſtudies* [1]. Mr. *Somner*, whoſe humility of mind made him obſequious to the counſel of his friends, and tractable to any motion of doing good, complied with the advice of that Reverend Perſon, confirm'd by his own judicious thoughts, being ſenſible of the truth of what Sir *Henry Spelman* had found by his own experience, *that the knowledge of the* Saxon *language was ſo far*

1 *Tractat. de Ling. Saxon. p.*140. 1 *Somneri*

neceſſary, as without it the Antiquities of England *be either not diſcover'd, or at leaſt imperfectly known* [1].

When Mr. *Somner* began this task, give me leave to repreſent the difficulties he labour'd under. When the Saxons had made the Britains ſtrangers in their own land, then the language which the Conquerors brought with them, ſoon grew into contempt among themſelves. Even ſo early as the year 652. *Many out of this Iſland were ſent to the Monaſteries of France for Education, and to bring back the manners and language of thoſe parts* [2]. In the reign of *Edward the Confeſſor, by the great reſort of Normans to his Court, the whole Iſland began to loſe their Engliſh rites, and to imitate the manners of the Franks; eſpecially it was eſteem'd a piece of breeding for all the leſſer ſort to ſpeak the Gallic Idiom, and to deſpiſe the language and cuſtoms of their own Country* [3]. This inglorious affectation is confeſs'd by an Hiſtorian who liv'd in that age. It lookt like an omen of being to be ſhortly conquer'd by that nation, of whoſe tongue and faſhions they were ſo

1. *Somneri Diction. Saxon. Ep. Ded.* 2. *Mon. Angl.* Tom. 1. *p.* 89. 3. *Hiſtor. Ingulphi p.* 62. *ſub an.* 1043.

1 Ib.

ſo induſtriouſly fond. The event was ſo. Three and twenty years after came in the Norman Lords, who threatned an extirpation to that language of which the Natives began to be aſham'd. For theſe new Maſters *hated the* Engliſh, *and ſo much abhorr'd their Idiom, that the Laws were all adminiſtred in the* French *tongue, the very children in Schools were kept from learning to read their Mother language, and were inſtructed only in the Norman; the* Engliſh *manner of writing was omitted* [1]. The ignominious marks of a conquered people. The ſame Author from his own experience does again lament, that *the* Saxon *hand which had been us'd in all writings grew into diſgrace, and the* French *hand, becauſe it was more legible and more pleaſing to the eyes, did every where obtain* [2], ſo as in the very next reign, *the* Saxon *letters were ſo obſolete and ſo unknown, that but few of the elder people were able to read them* [3]. Nay in the year 1095. *Wulſtan Biſhop of Worceſter* was depos'd, when ſcarce any other thing was objected againſt him, but that *he was an old* Engliſh *Idiot, who did not underſtand the* French *tongue* [4]. It is true, the next

1. Ib. *p.* 71. *ſub an.* 1066. 2. ib. *p.* 85. 3. ib. *p.* 98. *ſub an.* 1091. 4. *Mat. Par. ſub an.*

next ſucceſſor *Henry* the firſt, gave a Charter to *William* Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury*, confirming to him the poſſeſſions of his See, in the Saxon language and characters [1]. This was but a ſingle inſtance, and perhaps done to oblige his Queen of the Saxon line, and to ingratiate himſelf with the *Engliſh* ſubjects, who might hope by this marriage they had a better title in him. And therefore it is a miſtake in the learned *Mabillon* [2], and ſome other Authors, who aſſert the Saxon way of writing was loſt from the very time of the *Norman* Conqueſt. It was with the Saxon characters as with ſigns of the Croſs in public Deeds, which were for the moſt part chang'd into the *Norman* way of ſeals and ſubſcriptions, yet ſome Charters were with the old form of Croſſes. The Saxon Dialect obtain'd no doubt in Country Vills, with ſome borrowed variation from the *French*, and ſome remains of it did intermix with the Court language. But the Barons and Knights who were moſt of them *Norman*, were ſo afraid of their children's talking the old *Engliſh*, that in the reign of *Henry* the

1. *H. Wharton Auctar. Hiſtor. Dogmat. p.* 388. 2. *De re diplomat. p.* 52. 1. *Gervaſ.*

the ſecond, *They ſent them over into* France *for education, to wear off the barbarouſneſs of the native tongue* [1]. At the beginning of the reign of *Edward* the third, *Robert Holcot* a Dominican, confeſſes, *there was no inſtitution of children in the old* Engliſh, *but they firſt learn'd the* French, *and from the* French *the Latin tongue, which he obſerves to have been a practice introduc'd by* William *the Conqueror, and to have ever ſince obtain'd* [2]. Tho from the firſt decline of the Barons, and advance of the Commons who were more of *Engliſh* blood, the Country language grew more into requeſt; till at laſt the Commons in Parliament at *Weſtminſter* the 36. of *Edw.* the third, ſhewed ſo much of the *Engliſh* ſpirit, as to repreſent to the King *the great miſchiefs which would happen to divers of the Realm, if that the Laws were pleaded, ſhewed, and judged in the* French *tongue, which is much unknown in the ſaid Realm, &c.* Upon which *it was ordain'd and ſtabliſhed, that all Plees, &c. ſhould be pleaded, ſhewed and defended, anſwered, debated, and judged in the* Engliſh *tongue, &c* [3]. Yet this law did by no means

1 *Gervaſ. Tilbur. de otiis Imper. MS. in Bib. Bod.* 2. *Rob. Holcot Lect.* 2. *ſuper ſapient.* 3. *Pulton Stat.* 36. *Edward* 3: *p.* 119. 1. *Ingulphi*

means reſtore the Saxon, either in the Alphabet or in the prime Dialect: It only redeemed the kingdom from an old token of ſubjection, and did honour to the then compound language, much vitiated by imported words and phraſes. And ſtill there ſeem'd a daſh of the *Norman* ſpirit, which by the ſame law provided *that all ſuch Pleas ſhould be entred and enroll'd in the Latin.*

If there were any conveyance of the true *Saxon* tongue, it was in the Monaſteries; but in thoſe only which were founded before the *Norman* Conqueſt; for in ſuch, intereſt did oblige them to underſtand the language of their original Charters. It was for this reaſon, that in the Abby of *Croyland*, *a Tutor was appointed to teach Saxon to ſome of the younger brethren, that in their old age they might be more fit to alledge the Records of their Monaſtery againſt their adverſaries* [1]. And it was no doubt for the like reaſon, that in the *Abby* of *Taviſtoke*, which had a Saxon Founder about 691. *there were ſolemn Lectures in the Saxon tongue, even to the time of our Fathers, that the knowledge of that language might not fail, as it has ſince well nigh done* [2]. So

1. *Ingulphi Hiſtor. p.* 98. 2. *Camden Britan. in Danmon.*

So that had Mr. *Somner* liv'd before, or in the age of reformation, the way of attainment had been leſs difficult. Or had he been reſerv'd to theſe lower times, he had met with more of help and conduct. For we have ſince had a good part of the Scriptures more correctly publiſht, with excellent notes [1]. We have had hiſtories moſt correct [2]. But what above all facilitates the progreſs and perfection of learners; We have had methodical and accurate *Inſtitutions of Grammar* by the Learned Dr. *George Hicks*, incomparably skill'd in the Antiquities of our Church and Nation.† So that now to be ignorant of that tongue is not the misfortune of a Scholar, but his fault. Common induſtry, and an eaſie application ſerves.

But Mr. *Somner* had a much harder province: he was in a manner to invent the language, as well as to reſtore it. For upon his firſt eſſays that way, he had but two poor Manuſcripts, and one of them on ſo obſcure a ſubject, as might have exercis'd a Critic, ſooner than inſtructed a Novice. But he had an active ſoul that would feel no impediment.

† [L. who after a reſolute Deprivation was perſuaded by ye Friends of his perſon, to carry his ſtudies into a more elaborate work intitled, Linguarum veterum Septentrionalium Thesaurus Grammatico-Criticus, & Archæologicus, Auctore Georgio Hickesio S.T.P. Oxoniæ e Theatro Sheldoniano, &c. Dom. 1705. Fol.]

1. *Evangel. Goth. & Saxon.* 1665. 2. *Chron. Saxon. ab Edm. Gibſon, Oxon.*

pediment. This made him his own guide, to be not only the diſcoverer of a new world, but the Maſter of it. His ſucceſs in theſe ſtudies he himſelf congratulated in his own modeſt way: *When by the advice and perſwaſion of Dr.* Meric Caſaubon, *I began to apply my mind to the Saxon tongue, in no long ſpace of time I ſeem'd to reap ſome tolerable fruits of my endeavors, which did abundantly compenſate my labors*, &c [1]. And that firſt moving friend does applaud the event of his counſel in theſe words. *To be ſhort, when he had approved my advice, he proſecuted the buſineſs with that pertinacious induſtry, and ſuch equal happineſs of wit, that within few years he may be compar'd (to ſpeak modeſtly) with the moſt eminent in that knowledge* [2]. Nor did he only ſurpaſs moſt of his Predeceſſors, but exceeded ſome that followed after: and is numbred among the few complete Critics by the beſt of Judges; who has rightly obſerv'd, that *ſince the erection of Monaſteries, where Saxon Books lay unknown to thoſe that kept them, unto our own times, onely two forreigners, and about twenty Natives, had by their own induſtry attain'd*

1. *Diction. Saxon. Præf.* 2. *Caſaub. de Ling. Saxon. p.* 140.

1. *Hickeſii*

attain'd the faculty of this tongue. Of which ſmall number few arriv'd to an accurate and critical knowledge; Joceline, Somner, Mareſhall *and* Junius, *publiſht all their Saxon purely and correctly: but from almoſt all others, it came with fault and imperfection; namely from thoſe greateſt men* J. Selden, *and Sir Henry* Spelman, *and even from the very Profeſſor, Mr.* A. Wheelock [1]. I would not cite the approbation of leſſer Writers after the teſtimony of ſo great a man. I would only add that his very enemies (if he had any) admir'd this accompliſhment in him. He who was the only man that oppos'd any thing our Author wrote, does him this juſtice. *His labours*, ſays he, *as they are pleaſant to ſuch who are delighted in the knowledge and obſervation of the manners and language of our forefathers; ſo have they been and ever will be, very profitable to all that are ſtudious and inquiſitive into Antiquity. For his ſucceſs in the reſtauration of that our ancient ſpeech, which had been almoſt loſt, and in a manner ſo long buried in oblivion, is very eminently known and admir'd, and ſhall by me be always gratefully acknowledg'd* [2]. Mr.

1. *Hickeſii Gram. Saxon. Præf.* 2. *Silas Taylor* hiſtory of Gavelkind. Pref. 4to. 1663.

Mr. *Somner* by his abſolute faculty in the Saxon tongue, was now enabled to make the more intimate ſearch into all remote Antiquities. His next merit was on this occaſion: his honour'd friend and Countryman Sir *Roger Twiſden* had publiſht the laws of *Henry* the firſt, *An.* 1644. *fol.* to which was prefixt an old Gloſſary, which Mr. *Somner* obſerv'd *to be faulty in very many places* [1]. On this Edition *he wrote notes and obſervations large and learn'd, with a very uſeful Gloſſary* [2]. To which he himſelf refers in his other Gloſſary on the ten Hiſtorians, on the words *Gravatio*, *Mancuſa*, &c. of which he had treated more largely in his former, not then, nor alaſs yet publiſht. If thoſe papers are in your hands, you have an opportunity to ſerve and oblige the world.

From his time of engaging in the memorials of *Canterbury*, he laid the foundation of a larger deſign, to collect all the remains of the ſtate of the whole County, for a juſt and perfect Hiſtory of the Antiquities of *Kent*. This projected labour he owns to have taken on him, in the kind *Epilogue to his Countrymen.*

1. *Somneri Gloſſarium ad X. Script. paſſim.* 2. *Caſaub. de Ling. Sax. p.* 141. 1. *Antiq.*

men. If by your good acceptance of theſe my labours for the City, I may receive encouragement to proceed in my endeavours; it is in my thoughts, by God's aſſiſtance, in convenient time, to do ſomewhat in like kind for you in the Country [1]. And to confirm the truth and honeſty of theſe intentions, *An account of what Saints had the dedication of Parochial Churches within that Dioceſs he leaves with them in pawn, and as a pledge of thoſe his future endeavours, for their farther content hereafter, if God permit.* He omitted no time, and ſpar'd no pains, to prepare this work without, and to make it fit in the field, that he might afterwards build the houſe: a houſe that was not to be built in a day, but the foundations to be dug deep, and the materials to be fectht from afar, with great contrivance, great patience, and great expence. But he made a gradual progreſs, and in the Preface to his *Tract* of *Gavelkind*, which he wrote twelve years before the publication, i. e. *An.* 1648. He confeſſes *it was now full eighteen* (I think it ſhould be *eight*) *years, ſince by ſolemn promiſe he became indebted to his Countrymen, upon their good acceptance of certain of his labours in behalf of*

1. *Antiq. Canterb. Append. p.* 105. 1. *Saxon*

their City, to proceed to the ſame or ſom other ſuch like undertaking for the County a thing which as he then really intended, ſ had he not ſince wanted that encourag ment for it from the better ſort, which h could expect. But (ſays he) *being ſoon af ter* (proh dolor!) *overtaken by that impe tuous ſtorm of civil war, not yet quite blow over; I was neceſſitated to betake my ſelf t other thoughts.* This was a juſt excuſe and he had the ſame reaſon to beg thei longer patience. For he reſolv'd th conception ſhould be an Elephant be fore its birth, therefore he was ſtill en creaſing his plentiful ſtore, and ſtill di geſting and diſpoſing the order of it In the mean time *he hop'd not only to b excus'd of his Countrymen for* (*what had no elſe been hitherto delay'd*) *his County-under taking, but alſo to obtain of them yet far ther reſpite, in hope of a better opportunity to diſcharge that debt.* In the year 1659 the time of publiſhing his *Saxon Dictio nary*; he again renew'd his promiſe, that *when that work was finiſht, he would adorn and complete the Antiquities of Kent* [1]. In the following year 1660. he was ſo taken up with the joys of a returning Church

1. *Saxon. Diction. ſub voce* Abbandune.

1. *Annale*

† [And in that laborious work he often renews the mention of his good design; as in the word Abbandune idem forsan de Clovesho olim — De hoc autem amplius imposterum inter Antiquitates Cantianas a nobis (hoc opere tandem absoluto) Deo volente adornandas. And sub voce Ben saltus Cantianus ille olim incultus, porcis glande saginandis erat præcipuè designatus, de quo nos pluribus imposterum in Antiquitatibus Cantianis. Again in Raculf. Regulbium, in agro Cantiano. Reculver, de cujus Etymo post-hac si Deo placeat, in Antiquitatibus Cantianis.]

Chur
invol
ſcatte
moirs
merſt
refun
lands,
Fines,
of the
all to
that
the fi
Tho'
breath
ſelf.

But
ing de
Diſcou
and Fo
partme
was to
that M
his *Sa*
Raculp
the riv
or *San*
and m
Antiqu
in this
part o

Church and King; and ſo particularly involv'd in the cares of retrieving the ſcatter'd Records, and raiſing the Memoirs of the dead: above all ſo immerſt in providing that all might juſtly refund their ſtolen portion of Church-lands, and in ſtating the accounts of Fines, Leaſes, and other emoluments of the Dean and Chapter, who truſted all to his entire integrity and art: that he could not poſſibly attend to the finiſhing that long promis'd work. Tho' the generous deſign was ſtill breathing, and expir'd only with himſelf.

But let not the world lament it's being depriv'd of thoſe labours. For the *Diſcourſe* here given *of the Roman Ports and Forts in Kent*, was no doubt an apartment of that ſpacious Fabric, and was to have been joyn'd to the reſt of that Model. As is evident by this: in his *Saxon Dictionary* on the names of Raculf *Reculver*, Limene muð, mouth of the river or haven of *Limne*, Lunden-pic or *Sandwich*, &c. he promiſes a better and more large account in his *Kentiſh Antiquities*; all which are largely diſcuſs'd in this Tract, which muſt argue it a part of the ſame work, to which he

then refer'd. Besides, among all the intimations of his other performances, he never cites this by the title, under which he left it, *Roman Ports*, &c. which proves it was included under the general design of the *Antiquities of Kent.* There be some other loose papers on that subject, which are now, Sir, in your hands, and I know your spirit for the public interest, will embrace any fair opportunity *to do good and to communicate.* I doubt he set his last hand to that part of the argument only which you now publish, which really is a learned and judicious discourse; there runs thro' the whole such a vein of reason, and such a force of authority, as is not easie to find in any Authors, that write for a party, or for any thing but truth. He is singularly happy in fixing *Limene* or the mouth of the river *Limene*, or *Rother*, at *Romney*, since turn'd another way: which is much confirm'd by some old Manuscript Annals that I have lately seen [1].† ~~And~~ He is more happy in placing the *Lapis Tituli* of *Nennius* not at *Stonar*, but at *Folkstone*, wherein he has the honour to be followed by a most learned Prelate.

† [Tho probably that was in ye Caterages, when ye river Rother had chang'd it's course: for there seems no great question, but yt in ye earlier times ye Portus Lemanus, the ancient haven or Roman Port, was where ye name & other tokens remain at Limne: But ye river forsaking ye Coast, might find a Way to Romney as it does now to Rye: [2] having before left Hyth & Westhyth. And ye place of emptying itself into ye Sea might borrow the name of Port Limen.]

1. Annales Saxonum MS. sub an. 892. 2. sec Dr Harris Hist. Kent. B. 1. P. 11. p. 184. 267.

1. Stilling fleet

late [1]. Had ~~he~~ Mr Sommer liv'd to ſupply and methodize the whole, how would he have corrected the remarks of all that went before, and ſuperſeded the endeavours of moſt that could follow after? For I believe, it is your opinion, Sir, as well as mine, that what *Lambard* and *Camden* did before, might admit of emendations, and conſiderable additions. And what Mr. *Kilburn* and Mr. *Philpot* did ſince, was all modern and ſuperficial. I wonder theſe two laſt who were cotemporary with our Author, ſhould ſeem to have had no recourſe to him, nor any knowledge of his more complete deſign; which could be only owing to their own pride, or want of addreſs to an eaſie and communicative man. Mr. *Philpot* did engage to write another diſcourſe of the *Ports in Kent*, ſpeaking leſs of the Cinque Ports, becauſe *he intended to publiſh a particular Treatiſe relating ſolely to their immunities, and their juſt right to take cogniſance of the fiſhery at* Yarmouth [2]. This faith the writer might have kept, for he liv'd to the year 1684. but there is no dependance on a man who could afford to rob his

1. *Stillingfleet Orig. Britan.* ch. 5. *p.* 322. 2. *Villare Cantianum. p.* 14. *fol. An.* 1664. 1. *Athen.*

own Father of the credit of that book. For the *Villare Cantianum*, or *Kent ſurveyed and Illuſtrated* republiſht, *London*, 1659. and 1664. *fol.* under the name of *Thomas Philpot*, is ſaid to have been done by *John Philpot* the Father, born at *Folkſtone*, *Somerſet* Herald at Arms, who died 1645 [1]. Let this only be obſerv'd for the honour of *Kent*, that while other Counties (and but few of them) have met with ſingle pens to give the Hiſtory and deſcription of them; ours of *Kent* has had no leſs than four Writers to celebrate the glories of it, *Lambard*, *Somner*, *Kilburn*, *Philpot*.† Let me obſerve farther in reſpect and duty to my native Town, that what Mr. *Somner* aſſerts of *Dover*, being the place where *Julius Cæſar* intended and attempted to arrive, is from Aſtronomical computation, fully demonſtrated by the very ingenious Mr. *E. Halley*, who proves the year, the day, the time of day, and place, *the Downs*, where he made his firſt deſcent [2].

Let not poſterity cenſure Mr. *Somner* for this abortive deſign on the *Antiquities of Kent*, nor impute it to ſloth-fulneſs

1. *Athen. Oxon.* Vol. 1. *p.* 102. & Vol. 2 *p.* 719. 2. *Philoſoph. Tranſact.* for March, &c. 1691. † *Wood.*

* [And since there has been publisht (both from Collections & intimate Views) The History of Kent in five parts; containing I. An exact Topography or Description of the County. II. The Civil History of Kent. III. The Ecclesiastical History of Kent. IV. The History of ye Royal Navy of England. V. The Natural History of Kent. By John Harris D.D. & F.R.S. [Prebendary of Rochester] London 1719 fol. of wch we have only the first Volume. It had been the greater Honour to this capital County if a Native of it, Dr Robert Plot (born at Borden near Sittingburn, & educated in Rye School under my Master Paris,) had finish'd his design of writing the Natural History of Kent, after the manner that he did those of Oxfordshire & Staffordshire: And for this (saith Dr Harris) as I am told by some of his family, he had a Patent to be one of the Kings at Arms, and another to be Register of the Heralds Office; these were great encouragements, but he died before he made any Progress in it. All that I had the favr of obtaining from his Papers of Collections, being only a Catalogue of some MSS relating to Kent, and a Discourse upon the Roman Ways in this County.]

fulne
not
long
of th
on th
As i
talk
a gre
but
Thou
revie
thod
all n
fideli
and
matte
make
ters c
of th
ment
wider
the b
taker
on th
more
attem
Mr.
gliſh
ing,
the v

fulneſs, or change of mind, that he did not complete the model he had ſo long fram'd. It is a common infirmity of thoſe who write nothing, to reflect on the delay of any one expected work. As if it were no more to do, than to talk of being done. Of the fatigues in a great performance, none are ſenſible but thoſe who are engag'd in them. Thought and reflections, ſearches and reviews, remarks and collations, method and ſtile, and ten thouſand cares, all multiplied on the men of greater fidelity and caution, retard the Author, and protract his work: eſpecially in matters of Antiquity, to be in haſte does make the blinder birth. For thoſe writers cannot at one proſpect get a view of their deſign. Like the new improvement of Perſpective, the ſcene opens wider by longer looking on: that is, the buſineſs multiplies on the undertaker's hand, and the burden encreaſes on the weary Bearer. It is this has made more Antiquaries fail of their propoſed attempts, than any other ſort of writers. Mr. *John Leland* the firſt reſtorer of *Engliſh* Antiquities after the age of printing, undertook ſo immenſe a task, *that the very thoughts of completing, did* (*as 'tis*

ſaid, diſtract him [1]. So as after the publiſhing ſome ſhort and trivial eſſays, he left his four Volumes of collections, *fol.* his five Volumes of *Itinerary*, 4[to]. and ſome other monuments of induſtry in Manuſcript, for the moſt part indigeſted without leiſure, or without patience to complete them. The next Antiquary Mr. *Robert Talbot*, had a great genius and an equal diligence, to gather and preſerve the fragments of time: but deſigning *Annotations on the Itinerary of* Antonine; and *a Collection of ancient Charters*, &c. he died with his thoughts and his papers in confuſion. With what tedious application and gradual advances, did the great *Camden* conceive and nouriſh his fam'd *Britannia*? Had his life and ſtrength endur'd, no doubt he had ſtill been altering and augmenting the glorious work. But he fell, and left unfiniſht this and ſome other of his own, and the world's diſappointed hopes [2]. Mr. *Roger Dodſworth* fill'd above ſixty Volumes with the moſt elaborate collections; but was ſtill hunting for more, without the content of diſpoſing what he had. And therefore excepting

1. *Wood Athen. Oxon.* Vol. 1. *p.* 67. 2. *Gul. Camd. Vita à T. Smith. S T. P. p.* 45. 1. *Epiſt.*

excepting the Charters inſerted in the two Volumes of *Monaſticon*, which coſt him little other pains than finding, and remitting to the preſs; he left nothing but infinite materials for thoſe who would apply them better. Sir *Simonds D'ewes*, a great valuer of Hiſtory and Coins, had laid a ſcheme for the *Antiquities and ſtate of Britain*, wherein he pretends he would diſcover errors in every page of *Camden* [1]; but by death he fell from his great and vain attempt. Mr. *T. Allen*, Mr. *B. Twine*, Mr. *W. Fulman*, and many other Antiquaries of this place, had the ſame ambition to collect, and the ſame misfortune never to methodize or publiſh. But beſide theſe inſtances of general deſigns, the particular efforts on a Hiſtory of ſingle Counties, (like Mr. *Somner's* on *Kent*) have dropt into the graves of their intended Authors. Mr. *Thomas Riſdon* drew up *a Survey or Chorographical deſcription of Devonſhire*; but had not time to make the Edition of it [2]. Sir *Simonds D'ewes* attempted the *Topography* of *Suffolk* [3]. Sir *Edward Byſhe* promis'd the *Anti-*

1. *Epiſt.* of Arch-biſhop *Uſher. p.* 496. 2. *Athen. Oxon.* Vol. 1. *p.* 516. 3. *R. Dodſworth* MS Vol. 38. fol. 39.

1. *Wood's*

Antiquities of the County of Surry [1]. Sir *Matthew Hale* made great collections relating to the County of *Gloceſter*, but would not frame them into any diſpoſition for the preſs [2]. Captain *Silas Taylor* ſpent ſome years in picking up various remarks on the County of *Hereford*, but caſt them into no juſt diſcourſe [3]. Mr. *Sampſon Erdeſwick* wrote *a ſhort view of Staffordſhire, containing the Antiquities of the ſaid County*; but could carry it no farther than MS. notes [4]. And Mr. *Randal Catheral*, got voluminous collections that reſpected this County of *Oxford* [5]; but never could caſt them into a regular Hiſtory, and took ſo little care to repoſite his MSS. that to all my enquiries, they are now loſt. Not to mention the reported deſigns of later men, Dr. *Nat. Johnſton* on the weſt-riding of *Yorkſhire*. *John Aubrey* Eſq; on *Wiltſhire*. *Walter Chetwind* Eſq; on *Staffordſhire*; to whoſe labours, if ſtill depending, I wiſh reſolution and ſucceſs.

Forgive me this digreſſion, and think it

1 *Woods Athen. Oxon.* Vol. 2. *p.* 484. 2. Life of Sir *M. Hale* by Dr. *Burnet*. 3. *Athen. Oxon.* Vol. 2. *p.* 465. 4 Ib. Vol. 1. *p.* 275. 5 Ib. Vol. 1. *p.* 731.

1. Treatiſe

it leſs impertinent; becauſe it ſerves to juſtifie the memory of our Author, when ſo many others have fallen ſhort of the like intentions: and the nature of ſuch attempts is more apt to abſorb and diſcourage the aggreſſors. In the mean time, we ſhould better accept and eſteem this remnant that is ſav'd of the *Antiquities of Kent*, and hang up the little plank, as more ſacred than the whole ſhip.

But it is a more juſt Apology for Mr. *Somner*, that he did not devote his whole time to this ineffectual labour; but was all along employ'd in ſome other duties to the public.

He found it neceſſary, not only to know the places and perſons, but the cuſtoms and tenures of his Country; of which none ſo eminent, and ſo peculiar, as that of *Gavelkind*. This the Lawyers inform'd him to be the local cuſtom of *Kent*, whereby if the Anteceſſor died inteſtate, all the Heirs male did equally ſhare in the inheritance of lands, which had not been held *in capite*, nor *diſgavell'd* by ſpecial *Act of Parliament*. But this account would not ſatisfie ſo inquiſitive a mind as that of Mr. *Somner*, for his aim was always to under-

underſtand properties and nature, more than names: *according to that end propounded by himſelf in all his reſearches, which was to know things, not ſo much in their preſent as primitive ſtate, more in their cauſes than effects* [1]. And to this enquiry he was the more induc'd, that *he might ſatisfie his Countrymen, and gain excuſe for delay of his County-undertaking. For the more eaſie purchaſing whereof, that they and others might perceive he had not been altogether idle, he pitch'd in his thoughts upon the Kentiſh cuſtom of* Gavelkind, *and to ſome more than vulgar diſcourſe thereof, as a ſpecimen and earneſt of his farther intentions for the County.* This diſcourſe he divided into five heads. 1. The *true Etymologie and derivation of the name*, where he refutes the continued fancy of *Lambard*, *Coke*, *Camden*, *Verſtegan*, *Cowell*, *Spelman*, *Dodderidge*, and many other Lawyers and Antiquaries, who would derive it from the *Saxon* ȝife-eal cyn *give to all kindred, or to all alike.* Whereas he proves the name is by no means borrowed from the partible nature of the land; but from ȝafol or ȝavel *a tribute or cuſtomary rent*, and ȝecynde *nature*, *ſort* or *kind*; implying it to be land

1. Treatiſe of Gavelkind, Pref.

land not held in fee, as *Knights ſervice*; but chargeable with ſuch rents as made it *ſocage tenure*. 2. He enquires into *the nature of Gavelkind-land in point of partition*, and proves it was neither from the name, nor bare nature of the land; but partly from the nature of the land, and partly from a general cuſtom extended thro the whole County in ſuch cenſual land. 3. He ſearches into the Antiquity of *Gavelkind*-cuſtom (in point eſpecially of partition) and why more general in *Kent* than elſewhere. 4. Whether *Gavelkind* be properly a tenure or cuſtom? where he treats with incomparable learning of all feudatory right, and all menial ſervice. 5. Whether before the ſtatute of *Wills* (32, & 34, *Henry* 8.) *Gavelkind*-land in *Kent* were deviſable or not? which he reſolves in the negative, and anſwers all arguments of thoſe who hold the contrary. All theſe points are diſcuſt with that variety of knowledge, and that ingenuity of ſpirit, as will make the Author and the book valued, while learning and Law are valued. At the end is an Appendix of ſuch Muniments, Charters, and other Eſcripts, as were quoted in the precedent diſcourſe. This ſubject led him thro

thro a long courſe of Common Law, and thro the ſenſe of very many Statutes: for which he was afraid he *might be thought too bold with the men of that robe, too much medling with matters of their peculiar ſcience; but hopes they would excuſe him, being one that honour'd their profeſſion, and had an intent only in his way to do them ſervice, and their profeſſion right, by holding forth to public view ſome Antiquities, tending at once to the ſatisfaction of the one, and illuſtration of the other.* What eſteem this treatiſe bears among men of that honourable facultie, I might ſuggeſt by this familiar hint. I ſought in vain for the book among many Libraries, till it was lent me by a worthy friend eminent in that profeſſion. I hope in a ſhort time a new Edition may ſpread it into more hands. But let me give you a farther hiſtory of it. When Mr. *Somner* had drawn all his thoughts and authorities into a juſt diſcourſe, he ſent his papers to his judicious friend *Arch-biſhop Uſher*, who return'd them with this teſtimony: *I have perus'd this learned treatiſe of* Gavelkind, *and judge it very fit to be publiſhed.* Ja. Armachanus. *Apr.* 7. 1647 [1]. This appro-

1. Treat. of Gavelkind, Append *p.* 2: 6. 1 *Caſaub.*

approbation of ſo great and good a man, was the beſt Licenſe that could be askt, or given to the book. But there were two reaſons that hindred the publication. Firſt, the diſtreſs and perſecution of the writer, which might take from him the appetite and ability of printing. Secondly, the ignorance and affectation of thoſe times, that hated all Antiquity Eccleſiaſtical and Civil; and doted on a new Goſpel, and new Laws: ſo that till the nation was diſpoſſeſt of this ſpirit, it was not fit to caſt the pearl before them. The Author laid it up in his own Archives, and imparted it only to the peruſal of ſome peculiar friends. Dr. *M. Caſaubon* had ſeen and read it, and in the year 1650. told the world, that his friend *had wrote a juſt Treatiſe in* Engliſh, *upon that moſt famous and moſt ancient cuſtom in* Kent, *call'd Gavelkind*, &c [1]. The Author himſelf upon occaſion own'd the hidden treaſure, and pointed to it once or more in *his notes to the words of Lipſius, An.* 1650 [2]. and very often in his *Gloſſary, An.* 1652 [3]. But when Monarchy, Epiſco-

1. *Caſaub. de Ling. Sax. p.* 142. 2. *Notæ ad verb. Lipſ. Append. ad Caſaub. de Ling. Sax. p.* 16. 3. *Gloſſ. ad X. Script. in vocibus* Feodum, Allodium, &c.

1. *Du-*

Epiſcopacy, and learning were reſtor'd, then the Author brought forth the things new and old, when the eyes of men were opened. Yet ſtill his own modeſty would have longer conceal'd the talent, if the importunity of friends had not prevail'd. For he confeſſes *An.* 1660. *That the Preface and Treatiſe had been written more than twelve years agon, and had lain by the Author ever ſince, and they had not now come forth but upon the encouragement of ſome worthy and judicious friends.* At their requeſt it appear'd abroad with this title. *A treatiſe of Gavelkind, both name and thing, ſhewing the true Etymology and derivation of the one, the nature, antiquity, and original of the other; With ſundry emergent obſervations, both pleaſant and profitable to be known of Kentiſh men and others, eſpecially ſuch as are ſtudious either of the ancient cuſtom, or the Common Law of this kingdom, by a Wellwiſher to both,* William Somner. *London,* 1660. 4to.

In this elaborate work, the Author is moſt happy in the Etymology and deſcription of *Gavelkind*, and *Socage*, of the Norman's *Fief de Haubert*, and *Fief de Roturier*; of the Saxon's Boclands and Folclands; of the Feudiſts *Allodium* and *Feudum*,

Feudum, &c. wherein he is ſingular and diſſenting from all precedent writers, with ſuch a vein of modeſty, and ſuch a ſtrength of reaſon and authority, as has yet ſatisfied all Readers, and ſilenc'd all Critics. He has farther explain'd all the different tenures *In capite*; *Knights-ſervice*; *Fee-farm*; *Frank-almoign*; *Divine-ſervice*; *Eſcuage certain*; *Burgage*; *Villenage*, &c. with all lands denominated from their ſervice, as *Work-land*; *Boc-land*; *Aver-land*; *Drof-land*; *Swilling-land*; *Mol-land*; *Ber-land*; *Ware-land*; *Terra-ſuſanna*; *For-land*; *Bord-land*; *Scrud-land*; *Over-land*; *Mondy-land*, &c. Wherein he ſupplies and corrects *Littleton*, and his *oraculous Commentator*: He fills up the defects of *Spelman*, and prevents the induſtry of Gloſſographers, that ſhould follow after. And therefore the diligent *Du-Freſne*, in explication of moſt of theſe terms, barely tranſlates the *Engliſh* of this book, and faithfully refers to it [1].

By this one performance he has indeed ſhew'd himſelf an abſolute Civilian, and a complete Common Lawyer; ſtating all tenures and methods of conveyance

e

1 *Du-Freſne Gloſs. Lat. in vocibus* Gavelkind, Gavelman, *&c.*

1. Treatiſe

veyance with exquiſite judgment; and examining the Writ *de rationabili parte bonorum*, with that nice hand, as prov'd him Maſter of more than he profeſt. And in many of theſe diſputes he could have been a more final Arbiter; but that his habitual modeſty reſtrain'd him; So that when *many other points of Common Law did offer themſelves to his diſcourſe, yet being out of his profeſſion, he would not wade or engage any farther in the argument; leſt he ſhould be cenſur'd of a mind to thruſt his ſickle into another man's harveſt* [1].

To obtain this knowledge in the Laws of his Country, he had trac'd all the ſtreams of juſtice to their fountain head; he had ſearcht back into all the Inſtitutions of the *Norman* and the *Saxon* ages. And having firſt diligently enquir'd into the Laws of *Henry* the firſt, and adorn'd them with *Notes*, and a *Gloſſary*, as was before obſerv'd; he went back farther, and reviewed all the policy of the *Saxon* Kings; a copy of whoſe Laws had been firſt gathered up by Mr. *Alexander Nowell*, (whom Mr. *Camden* [2] calls the *Reviver of the Saxon language*)

1. Treatiſe of Gavelkind, *p.* 170. 2. *Britan. in Danmoniis*

1. *Lambard*

+[Laurence Nowell was a most diligent searcher into venerable Antiquity, a right learned Clerk also in ye Saxon Language, & was one of ye first yt recalled ye Study thereof, when he abode in Lincoln's Inn in ye Lodgings of one of his Brethren, who was a Counsellor of Note there; he was a Tutor in those Studies to Will. Lambard ye Antiquary of Kent, who was esteem ye second best in ym, & made use of his assistance & Notes wn he compiled his Book de priscis Anglorum Legibus. He, Laur. Nowell, hath written Vocabularium Saxonicum, or a Saxon English Dictionary, written in 1657. Tis a Mss in 4to, & was sometime in ye hands of ye learned Selden, but now in Bodley's Library. Franc. Junius, who maketh honble mention of ye Author, had a Copy of it, & W. Somner ye Antiquary of Canterbury made use of ye Original, wn he compiled his Saxon Dictionary. Upon reciting this Acct given by Mr Wood, it may not be improper to make a few Additions to it; he conceives him to have been born at Grent Meerley in Lancashire: but at his Ordination he was enter'd as born at Whalley in yt County. Laur. Nowell moram trahens apud Sutton Colfield oriundus apud Whalley in Com. Lanc. ordinatur Diaconus 9 Nov. 1550. Reg. Tho. Ep. Lond. Mr Wood tells us yt in 1543 he was licensed to proceed in Arts, and about yt time being in sacred Orders became Master of ye Free-School at Sutton Colfield in Warwickshire; where he continued for some Years. But Mr Dugdale had before inform'd us, in his Warwickshire, p. 670. "yt ye Gramar School of Sutton Colfield then lately founded by Jno Harman Bp of Exeter was conferred on Laur. Nowell, Octob. 1. 38 H. 8. 1547. Soon after his Settlement the Corporation took great exceptions agst him for neglecting of his School, & exhibited Articles agst him in ye Chancery. So yt accepting of his Arrears, & a gratuity of ten pounds, he resigned in ye first of Ed. 6th. So yt his Stay in this place was not much more than a Year." And yet we find upon much better Authority he staid longer by some Years; & yt ye exceptions taken agst him were rather for his Zeal to ye Reformation, than for any Neglect of his School; & therefore he appealed to ye King in Council, & so well justified his Character, as to obtain Letters to ye Corporation to give him no further disturbance, 1550. 28. Feb. 4 Ed. 6th. A Letter to ye Warden & Fellows of ye King's Town of Sutton wt to remove Laur. Nowell from being Schoolmaster of yt Place. Council-Book of Ed. 6th MS. But to return to Mr Somner upon his perusal of Mr Lambard's Work,]

language) in the year 1567. who going then beyond the ſeas committed them to his pupil in thoſe ſtudies, Mr. *William Lambard*, deſiring him to tranſlate them into Latin, and to make them public [1]. Which was done the following year under the title of APXAIONOMIA, *ſive de priſcis Anglorum Legibus, &c.* Londini, 1568. 4to. reprinted fol. at *Cambridge*, 1644.† ~~In the perufal of this work, our judicious Author~~ found, *that in the latin verſion there was a polite and elaborate ſtile, too much affected, that gave little or no help to the Reader in underſtanding the original* Saxon [2]. Which opinion was after confirm'd by that ſtupendous Maſter of the Northern tongues, *Fr. Junius*, who ſpeaking of Mr. *Lambard's publiſhing the Laws of the* Engliſh Saxon *Kings, tranſlated by himſelf, tells us that he better approves the ancient verſion by* Jo. Brompton, *and adviſes all that love the genuine Monuments of Antiquity, rather to embrace the old interpretation of a rough and impolite age, than raſhly adhere to the modern and more refin'd Tranſlators* [3]. The ſame cenſure was continued by the *Annotators on the*

1. *Lambardi Epiſtola ad Archaionom.* 2. *Somneri Præfat. ad Saxon. Dict.* 3. *Junii Catal. Lib. ad Evang. Goth.*

1. *Caſaub*

Life of Alfred [1], and by the laſt Editor of the *Saxon* Chronicle [2]. Upon this principle Mr. *Somner* did believe, that ſuch an elegant and paraphraſtic way of rendring old Records, was too much like paint on the face of a wrinkled matron, or a cap and feather upon gray hairs. He reſolv'd to take off the diſguiſe, and repreſent the true venerable aſpect; *by a new verſion plain and nigh to literal, for the benefit of all who were ſtudious of the* Saxon *tongue; to which he added ſome Laws that were omitted in that collection by Mr.* Lambard [3]. And deſigning farther, that ſuch Gentlemen who would read only their mother tongue, might not be ignorant of theſe fundamental conſtitutions, he turn'd them all to modern *Engliſh*, and has left the Tranſcript thus entitled, *The ancient Saxon Laws tranſlated into Engliſh.* Neither of theſe verſions has yet ſeen the light, tho' moſt worthy of it. The firſt of them eſpecially, will be of great uſe to the next Editor of the *Saxon* Laws. For Mr. *Lambard's collection* might be now greatly improv'd, as one, who beſt knows, aſſures the world

1. *Ælfredi vita p.* 66. 2. *E. Gibſon Præf. Chron. Saxon. p.* 142. 3. *Caſaub. d* 1. *Hickeſ*

*[A good attempt was since made by ye Revd Mr Wm Elstob Minister (who has a peculiar Help, a Learned Sister) but he fell by death from his Undertaking, It was soon after taken up & excellently well performed by the Revd Mr David Wilkins, Chaplain to ye great Master & Promotor of Learning ABp Wake, & Prebendary of his Grace's Metropol. Ch. of Canterbury. Leges Anglo-Saxonicæ Ecclesiasticæ & Civiles. Accedunt Leges Edwardi Latinæ, Gulielmi Conquestoris Gallo-Normanicæ &c, Henrici 1mi Latinæ. Subjungitur Domini Henr. Spelmanni Codex Legum veterum Statutorum Regni Angliæ, quæ ab ingressu Gulielmi 1mi usque ad annum nonum Hen. tertii edita sunt. Toti operi præmittitur Dissertatio Epistolaris ad modum Revdi Domini Gul. Nicolsoni de jure feudali veterum Saxonicum. Cum Cod. MSS contulit Notas, Versionem, et Glossarium adjecit David Wilkins, S.T.P. Canonicus Cantuariensis Revdissimo in Xto Patri ac Dnæ Dnæ Gul. Divina Providentia Archiepiscopo Cantuar. à Sacris Domesticis & Biblioth. Londini. Typis Guil. Bowyer, impensis Rob. Gosling, 1721. Fol. A Noble Volume of the first Rudiments of our Laws & Government in Church & State, representing the simple Infancy, & the improving Progress of every age of them: A Volume not to be wanting in the Library of any Britain Scholar, & more especially to be consulted by every Professor or Student in our Laws; tho possibly they that practise the more gainful Parts, delight more in the modern Reports. This learned Editor Mr Wilkins has done justice to Mr Somner in several places. In his Preface, Legum Gallo-Normannicarum correctiones haud paucas ex Codice Guil. Somneri in Bibliotheca Cantuar. hausi. Leges Hen. primi ex Textu Roffensi & MS. Scaccarii, manu Twisdeniana & Somneriana correxi. — Notas in Leges Hen. primi Domino Rogero Twisdeno & Clar. Guil. Somnero debemus.]

world, *that beſide the Laws firſt publiſht by* Lambard, *and reviſ'd by* Wheelock, *it was probable that many others lie conceal'd in the* Bennet *and* Cottonian *Libraries, which it would be good ſervice to ſend abroad into the world.* And (ſays the ſame great man) *I have by me a Tranſcript of the Laws of King* Æthelbert, Hlothare, *and* Edric, *from the Textus Roffenſis, which* Lambard, *however diligent in ſearching out theſe Laws, had not ſeen before his Edition of* Archaionomia [1]. Let us not deſpair of a reviſal and augmentation of this Codex of *Engliſh* Laws. Our Friend who has done ſo much honour to the *Saxon Chronicle*, is of abilities, and a genius fit for this other performance.

In the mean time, let me obſerve, that nothing would more facilitate and perfect the ſtudie of our Common Law, than an application to Antiquities of this kind. It is pity the young Gentlemen of that profeſſion ſhould be content to learn only the preſent practiſe of the Courts, and look no farther into the original of judicial methods: which alone can admit them to the depth of reaſon, and the bottom of a cauſe.

1. *Hickeſii Præfat. ad Gram. Saxon.*

a cauſe. There is indeed little hope of this progreſs in thoſe new meaſures, of firſt learning the practic forms in ſubſervience to Attorneys, and bare entring of names for a title to the bar. But where men of parts are honour'd with the more liberal education of ſpending ſome years in one of the two national Schools of learning, and thence transfer themſelves to the Seminaries of the Law, to proſecute the Hiſtories of uſe and cuſtom: from ſuch we might expect thoſe degrees of knowledge, that would accompliſh the Advocate, the Judge, and the Stateſman; ſuch would be trueſt Patriots of their Country, and would be the more unwilling to have the Laws of *England* chang'd, when they underſtood what they were from the beginning. I dare not ſpeak more of my own ſence; but I humbly refer to the words of a wiſe man, who when he has recommended ancient Hiſtories and original Laws, concludes thus. *This I thought good to ſay for the ſake of our young Gentry, who adorn the Inns of Court, if poſſibly by my advice they would not ſpare their pains to attain the* Saxon *tongue, and run over the many monuments of venerable Antiquity in that lan-*

guage

guage and Character, the peculiar treaſure of their nation [1]. Poſſibly Eſtates and ſome titles may have been obtain'd by lighter means; but the good name, and the abilities to ſerve a Kingdom, have been acquir'd only by theſe induſtrious ſtudies. This keeps up the memory of *Coke*, *Dodderidge*, *Noy*, *Selden*, *Hale*, and many other oracles, whom no authority nor time can ſilence.

But I proceed to tell you the next labour of Mr. *Somner*: which was a diſſertation *de Portu Iccio*. For examining the expedition of *Cæſar* into *Britain*, he found by his own account [2], that his firſt voyage began from a Port of the *Morini*, from whence was the ſhorteſt paſſage into *Britain*. And where he took ſhip the ſecond time, (which by deſcription appears to be the ſame place) he expreſly call'd *Portus Iccius*. Men of learning were not agreed in the ſite of this haven. Mr. *Camden* and *Ortelius* thought it to be *Witſan*. *Raimundus Marlian*, and *Adrian Junius*, believ'd it the ſame with *Calais*. *Jac. Chifletius* for the honour of his Maſter the King of *Spain*, woud have it *Mardike* in *Flanders*. But

1. *Hickeſii Præfat. ad Gram. Saxon.* 2. *Cæſ. Comment. l.* 4.

1. *Notitia*

Mr. *Somner* fixes it at *Geſſoriacum*, now *Bologne*; wherein he was followed by *Sanſon*, &c. Of later writers, *Adrian Valeſius* [1] concludes it to be *Eſtaples* nigh *Bologne*. The noble *Du-Freſne* [2] and *M. Baudrand* [3] reſtore it to *Witſan* or *Witſant*. And Mr. *Halley* [4] conjectures it was near *Calais-clifts*, either *Ambleteuſe* on the one ſide, or *Calais* on the other. Other Critics may ſuſpend their judgement, till they ſee this diſcourſe of Mr. *Somner*, which deſerves to be fairly publiſht. The MS bears this title, *A diſcourſe of* Portus Iccius, *wherein the late conceits of* Chifletius, *in his Topographical diſcourſe, are examined and refuted: the judgement of* Cluverius *concerning the ſame Port aſſerted and embraced, and the true ſite thereof more clearly demonſtrated, by* William Somner.

Our Author's skill in the *Saxon* tongue, oblig'd him to enquire into moſt of the European languages ancient and modern. For there is a connexion in all learning, eſpecially in the knowledge of tongues, which draws the ſtudent from one link to another, till

1. *Notitia Galliarum in voc.* Iccius Portus. 2. *Diſſertatio* 28. *in notis ad vitam* L. Ludovici. 3. *Lex. Geog.* 3. *Philoſoph. Tranſact.* March 1691. 1. *M. Caſaub.*

* [Soon after translated into Latin, & reform'd with a new Dissertation by the present Lord Bp of London, then a severe Student at Oxford, there publish'd under this title, Julii Cæsaris Portus Iccius illustratus. Sive 1. Gulielmi Somneri ad Chifletii Librum de Portu Iccio Responsio, nunc primum ex MS. edita. 2. Caroli du Fresne Dissertatio de Portu Iccio. Tractatum utrumq; Latinè vertit, & nova Dissertatione auxit Edm. Gibson A.B. e Coll. Reg. Oxon. — Oxonii, e Theatro Sheldoniano Anno Dom. 1694. 4to. He gives Mr Somner the deserved Title of immortale Cantuariæ Ornamentum — vir doctissimus pissimusque — auctissimus Somnerus, &c.]

till h
of de
throu
Danij
vonia
in th
lic ſp
his R
was e
tongu
Juſtus
conta
man w
eight
The
great
fore b
the C
bury, a
Who
madve
the *G*
But be
inſerte
his diſc
pendix
Cantua
V. Cl.
gas Epi
part of

till he has paſt over the whole chain of dependance. This made him run through the *old Gallic*, *Iriſh*, *Scotch*, and *Daniſh* dialects; eſpecially the *Gothic*, *Sclavonian* and *German*. Of his perfection in the latter, he gave the world a public ſpecimen on this occaſion. While his Reverend friend Dr. *Meric Caſaubon* was employ'd in an eſſay on the *Saxon* tongue, he hapned upon an Epiſtle of *Juſtus Lipſius* to *Henry Schottius*, which contain'd a large catalogue of old *German* words, in uſe with that nation, about eight or nine hundred years before. The Dr. thought many of them had a great affinity to the *Saxon*; and therefore being then at *London*, ſent down the Catalogue to Mr. *Somner* at *Canterbury*, and deſir'd his opinion of them. Who within few days return'd his Animadverſions, and ſhew'd the relation of the *German* with the *Saxon* tongue. But becauſe they were too long to be inſerted by Dr. *Caſaubon*, in the body of his diſcourſe; he plac'd them as an Appendix under this title, *Gulielmi Somneri Cantuarienſis ad verba vetera Germanica à V. Cl. Juſto Lipſio Epiſt. Cent.* III. *ad Belgas Epiſt.* XLIV. *collecta, Notæ.* This firſt part of Dr. *Caſaubon's* Comment on four

tongues,

tongues, *Hebrew* and *Saxon*, (the other two *Greek* and *Latin*, the Dr. did not finiſh) was publiſht at *London*, 1650. 8vo. On the mention of it, I will put you in mind of one miſtake of a learn'd man, *Du Freſne Ld. du Gange*, who in the preface to his admirable *Latin Gloſſary*, reflects on thoſe Critics, who would derive the modern languages from *Greek* originals: *Joachimus Perionius* and *Hen. Stephanus* for the *French*; *Monoſinius* for the *Italian*; *Matutius* and *Aldretus* for the *Spaniſh*, and *Stephen Skynner* for the *Engliſh*. When this laſt muſt be a lapſe of memory: for Dr. *Meric Caſaubon*, who in this *Comment on the Saxon tongue*, does induſtriouſly refer it to the *Greek*, and gives a long Catalogue of *Saxon* words ſo deduc'd. Whereas Dr. *Skynner* does indeed fetch the *Saxon* from the Northern dialects, and reflects on Dr. *Caſaubon* for being ſo fond of that other conceit.

Theſe were the public ſervices done by Mr. *Somner*, till the year 1650. at which time Dr. *Caſaubon* reports, *that he would have printed all his uſeful labours, and would have wrote much more: if that fatal* cataſtrophe *had not interpos'd, which brought no leſs deſolation upon letters, than upon*

upon the Land [1]. And he himſelf had about three years before declar'd, *that he had by him ſome other things in a readineſs for the public, which ſhould not, God willing, be much longer retarded, if the times permitted by the continuance of our Countie's peace, peace that Mother of Arts* [2].

His next opportunity of doing public good was this. It was an obſervation of the learned, that no one nation had ſo many various Hiſtories of their own affairs, as that of *England*: wrote by *Britains*, *Saxons*, and *Normans*; but moſt of them in a mannner diſſolv'd with the Monaſteries, wherein they laid and ſlept. Some of them had been rais'd from the duſt by *Joceline*, *Howard*, *Parker*, *Camden*, *Savile*; but many were yet in chains of darkneſs; which it would be juſtice and mercy to redeem, and expoſe to view. The propoſal was made by that induſtrious Bookſeller *Cornelius Bee*, who about 1641. had importun'd Sir *Roger Twiſden* to ſupply him with materials of this kind for the preſs [3]. That worthy Baronet call'd in the aſſiſtance of *Arch-biſhop Uſher* and *John Selden*

1. *M. Caſaub. de Ling. Saxon. p.* 141. 2. *Pref. to Treat. of* Gavelkind. 3. *Twiſdenus Lectori X. Script.*

1. *Amanuenſis*

Selden Esq; [1]: by whose industry and good affection to learning, ten writers of the *English* history were transcrib'd from the originals in the *Bennet* and *Cottonian* Libraries, and faithfully collated with all different copies, by an expert Amanuensis Mr. *Ralph Jennings*. For the more elegant Edition, a new fund of letters was neatly cast, and a provision made of fine paper. To adorn the work, Sir *Roger Twisden* was to acquaint the Reader with the occasion of the book, and the conveyance of those MSS from which it was compil'd. Mr. *Selden* was in a larger preface to give account of the ten Historians, and their writings. And Mr. *Jennings* to subjoyn the various lections. But still the Editors were sensible that to complete the glory of the work, there wanted a *Glossary*, or explication of the more obscure and obsolete words, which often occurr'd in those primæve writers. For this province, they knew none so well qualified as Mr. *Somner*: to him they commit the office, and he discharg'd it with infinite integrity and honour. So that when in 1652. this best *collection of Historians* came forth under

1. *Amanuensis Lectori X. Script.* 1. *Hickesii*

under this title, *Hiſtoriæ Anglicanæ ſcriptores X.* &c. *ex vetuſtis Manuſcriptis nunc primum in lucem editi*, &c. The Appendix was Mr. *Somner's* labour, thus inſcrib'd, *Gloſſarium, in quo obſcuriora quæq; vocabula, quæ toto hoc opere continentur, copiosè explicantur, & ad origines ſuas pleraq; revocantur*, Gulielmo Somnero Cantuarienſi *Auctore*. Of this performance Sir *Roger Twiſden* gives the Reader this character.† *One word of the Gloſſary, without which this work had been imperfect and little uſeful. Underſtand Reader, it was compil'd for your ſake by* William Somner, *a man of primitive probity and candor, a moſt ſagacious ſearcher into the Antiquities of his Country, and moſt expert in the* Saxon *tongue. If ſome words are here gloſt upon, not found in theſe writers; know, this was not done out of oſtentation, or the affected glory to appear learned; but it was granted at the importunate requeſt of his friends, by a man of the greateſt modeſty and ingenuity; that if ſuch terms occur in other Hiſtorians of our nation, and by none that I know of explain'd; you may from hence diſcover the ſenſe of them: our deſign being not to give trouble to him, but ſatisfaction to you; ſuch are* Culvertagium, Witerden, Tenmantale, (*the*

† De Gloſſario verborum, sine quo hoc opus imperfectum & parum utile extitiſſet opus illud a Gulielmo Somnero priſtinæ probitatis & candoris viro, patriarum quæ antiquitatum laudatore sagaciſſimo, &c.

under-

understanding of which I owe purely to him) *and others of that kind.*

This key to recluſe and antiquated words, improv'd whatever of this nature had been done before: it amends and ſupplies the old *Gallic Gloſſary* of *Pontanus*; the *ſignification of words* by *Skenæus*; the *explanation of terms* prefixt by Mr. *Lambard* to his *Saxon* Laws; the *Onomaſticon* of *Clement Reiner*, in his *Apoſt. Bened. in Anglia*; the *Gloſſography* to the works of *Chaucer*; the *Etymologicon* of *Jo. Ger. Voſſius*; the *Gloſſary* of Dr. *Watts*, adjoin'd to his noble Edition of *Mat. Paris*; and above all the excellent Gloſſary of Sir *Henry Spelman*, then only publiſht to the letter N. Nor has Mr. *Somner* like the former Gloſſographers, confin'd himſelf to the antiquated names of things; but with happy learning has commented on the names of this Iſland and ſeveral parts of it; to which he has affixt ſuch new and appoſite derivations, as delight and ſatisfie all judicious Readers. It is indeed a work of that extent, as may ſerve for a *clavis* to all other Hiſtorians, and to all Records. Therefore when the learned Sir *John Marſham* wrote an *Introduction* to the *Monaſticon Anglicanum*, he refers the

Reader

Reader to this Gloſſary of Mr. Somner's, *where a barbarous word creates him any trouble.* And that living Author, (whom I often mention, but cannot enough commend) obſerves, *That the Laws of the* Saxon *Kings may be read with ſome profit, as turn'd into Latin by* Jo. Brompton, *if the incomparable Gloſſary of Mr.* Somner *be conſulted, wherein the more obſcure words are fully explain'd* [1]. And after calls it, *a truly golden work, without which, as Sir* Roger Twiſden *writes, the ten Hiſtorians had been imperfect, and little uſeful.*

How complete might this Gloſſary be made from our Author's ſeveral exerciſes of this nature, which now remain in the Archives of *Canterbury*? His marginal notes on *Bracton de Legibus Angliæ*; on the collection of *Engliſh* and *Latin* Statutes, printed 1556. 8vo. on Mr. *Selden's Spicilegium ad Eadmerum*; on *Verſtegan's reſtitution of decayed intelligence*: eſpecially from his *Gloſſarium rerum & verborum difficilium in Legibus Henrici* 1. And his *Adverſaria in Spelmanni Gloſſarium*, in *Watſii Gloſſarium Mat. Par. additum*: *& in Tractatum Ger. Jo. Voſſii de vitio ſermonis.* Had the inquiſitive *du Freſne*

1. *Hickeſii præfat. ad Gram. Saxon.*

Freſne been inform'd of all theſe papers, how much would he have augmented his immenſe work? How much will the knowledge of all our Laws and uſages improve, when theſe mighty materials come at laſt to be digeſted by an able and patient hand?

The Author himſelf intended to publiſh more of this kind. For in his *Addenda ad Gloſs. X. Script.* he does advertiſe the Reader, *that if any other difficult words occur, which he had not there explain'd, (as omiſſions might be eaſie in ſo long a work) and read over as it were extempore, he would be glad to be inform'd of them, and would not fail with thanks to explicate them in the beſt manner that he could: at leaſt in another Tome of Hiſtorians, ſhortly to be publiſht.* Sir *Roger Twiſden* in his Preface gives the world the ſame encouragement, *to hope for a ſecond Tome, if this firſt were well accepted.* But it was not allow'd to Scholars to be ſo happy. The aſſociation of thoſe Editors was diſſolv'd by the death of *Selden* and *Uſher* within few years. Tho poſſibly the greateſt impediment was the ignorance and diſtraction of the times, that could not enough encourage the great expences of the Book-

ſeller

ſeller Mr. *Cornelius Bee*, to whom Mr. *Somner* gives this juſt character, that *he was a man who had deſerv'd very well of the republic of letters, by publiſhing, at his own care and coſt, many books of better note, wherein he was ſo induſtrious, as literally to anſwer his own name* [1]. He had indeed with great charge and pains, collected ſufficient copies to have made up a ſecond Tome; which lay dead in the hands of his Executors, till for a conſiderable ſum they were purchas'd from them, by that generous promoter of learning, the right Reverend Father in God *John Fell* Biſhop of *Oxford*; by whoſe encouragement ſome were publiſht; and by whoſe never enough lamented death, others remain in private hands. I have ſeen the following copies, 1. Willielmus Malmsburienſis *de Antiquitate* Glaſtonienſis *Eccleſiæ ejuſq; Abbatibus. Ex Libro* Roberti Cotton, *quem ipſi dono dedit* Tho. Allen, *Aug.* 12. 1672. *exam. & collat. cum alio Manuſcripto libro, quem* Richardus Tychburn *eques & Baronettus dedit* Paulo Robinſono, *qui eandem inſcripſit Bibliothecæ* S. Gregorianæ, *Duaci, Jul.* 15. 1651. 2. *Invictiſſimi* Anglorum Franciæq; *Regis* Henrici *quinti, ad*

1 *Præf. ad Dict. Saxon.*

ejus filium Chriſtianiſſimum *Regem* Henricum *ſextum, vita per Titum Livium de Fruloviſiis Ferrarienſem edita. Ex Libro* Cottoniano, *collat. cum alio Libro Manuſcripto in Bibl. Bened.* Cantab. 3. *Hiſtoria de tempore primævæ inchoationis ſedis Epiſcopalis* Wellenſis, *& ejuſdem Epiſcopis, & de Epiſcopis in ſede* Bathonienſi. 4. *Fragmentum Annalium* Saxonum *ab An.* 726. *ad An.* 1055. 5. *Fragmentum Annalium de rebus ad Hiberniam ſpectantibus ab An.* 994. *ad An.* 1177. To moſt of theſe copies is a Poſtſcript by the Amanuenſis, Mr. *Ralph Jennings*, wherein he acknowledges the receipt of ſeveral ſums of mony, for his reward in tranſcribing and collating the ſaid copies, and promiſes to compare them with the original, when deſir'd. What honour to the nation had it been, if theſe and many other copies had been publiſht, in the ſame method with the former Volumes. I am ſure, we have ſince had no one Edition of Hiſtorians with that exactneſs, and that grandeur. Nor can we hope for any ſo correct and ſo auguſt, till the ſame meaſures be taken, of ſeveral hands joyning in the ſame work. For any one undertaker has either not opportunity to diſcover all copies,

copies, or not leiſure to collate them; or not the advantage of attending the preſs for correction; or not patience to draw up (what is the main benefit of a large book) a full and faithful Index. So that we have lame and inaccurate Editions, for want of the wiſdom of our forefathers to aſſiſt one another. It is by this mutual help, that the Societies in *France* give us ſuch abſolute Impreſſions. And could we reſume that practiſe here at home, we ſhould infinitely advance the good of letters, and the glory of *Britain*. I detract not from the public ſervices of Mr. *Fulman*, Dr. *Gale*, and Mr. *Wharton*, who ſeem to have done as much, as private men can do.

Mr. *Somner's* reputation was now ſo well eſtabliſht, that no Monuments of Antiquity could be farther publiſht, without his advice and helping hand. Therefore when the noble Sir *Henry Spelman* had encourag'd Mr. *Dugdale* to joyn with Mr. *Dodſworth*, to collect and publiſh the Charters and Monuments of Religious houſes, and had communicated to them his own originals and tranſcripts, of the foundations in *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*: when Mr. *Dugdale* in

Oxford had got many materials from the *Bodleian* and College Libraries: and in *France* had gathered from the papers of *Du-Chesne*, several memorials of our Priories Alien. When Mr. *Dodsworth* had preserv'd all that related to *Yorkshire*, and most Northern Counties; when they had both searcht the Tower of *London*, the *Cotton* Library, and other Archives; they invited Mr. *Somner* to assist in that immense labour, who return'd them the Charters of *Christchurch*, and St. *Augustin's* in *Canterbury*, with the ichnography of the Cathedral, the draught of the Monastery, and other Sculptures: furnisht them with the original Charter of King *Stephen* to the Abby of *Feversham*, then in his hands; and inform'd them in many other queries relating to the City and County: and then accepted the office impos'd upon him, of bearing a peculiar part of the burden, by translating all the *Saxon* originals, and all the *English* transcripts from the *Itinerary* of *Leland*, and other Records, into plain and proper *Latin*: a necessary and useful ornament to those admirable volumes. Which service Sir *John Marsham* commemorates in his learned *Propylæum*;+ *There assisted*

+ [Editori huic interfuit vir eximius Guil. Dugdalius — interfuit etiam vir vestrarū Antiquitatum callentissimus Gulielmus Somnerus, qui Saxonica quæ

assisted in this work a man of the greatest knowledge in our Antiquities, William Somner *of* Canterbury, *who has rendred into latin all the* Saxon, *and the* English *of* Leland. *To whose Glossary, lately publisht with the* English *Historians, the Reader is refer'd, if any barbarous word creates him trouble. The same person is now preparing for the press a curious* Saxon *Dictionary*. The first Volume of this *Monasticon* was publisht, *London*, 1655. The book which now stands in the Library of the Church of *Canterbury*, has inserted after the *Propylæum* a printed leaf in folio, containing six copies of verses made by *Kentish* men, in commendation of Mr. *Dodsworth*, Mr. *Dugdale*, and Mr. *Somner*, who are there said to be the joint collectors of that glorious work. The second Volume was deferr'd (as a punishment to the ingrateful world) to the year 1661. A third Volume of Cathedral and Collegiate Churches, with Additaments to the two former, was publisht *An.* 1673. In these books are promiscuously compris'd the most Authentic, because most genuine and inartificial, History of *England*. There be materials enough disperst in several hands to complete a

exhibentur, atque Lelandi Anglica reddidit Latina; ad cujus Glossarium non ita pridem cum Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptoribus editum amandandus est Lector, si qua voce Latina barbara moram injecerit, qui ad edendam copiosissimam vocabularii Saxonico-Latini congeriem nunc Typos parat.]

fourth Volume. Dr. *Hicks* recites the title of many Charters, in the Archives of the Church of *Worceſter*, *of which*, he ſays, *none are inſerted in the Monaſticon* [1]. I have ſeen many originals and Tranſcripts of omitted Charters and Monaſtic Annals, in the hands of men of curioſity and public ſpirit; who would contribute their additions to ſuch a work, when ever men of induſtry and courage dare to undertake it. [What has been ſince done by publiſhing an Engliſh Monaſticon deſerves no mention, but to introduce a wiſh of continuing and enlarging the Tomes.]

Mr. *Somner's* friends knew, how farther to employ a uſeful man. They obſerv'd it impoſſible to cultivate any language, or recommend it to the induſtry of learners, without the help of ſome Dictionary for a ſtanding oracle in obſcure and dubious words. This was yet wanting to the *Saxon* language, and was the reaſon why ſo few were maſters of it. For men care not to travel without a guide in lands unknown. This was a burden that wanted heart and ſhoulders equal to it; but they could impoſe it on none more able than Mr. *Somner*: on him they lay the mighty task, and adjure him to perform it. Above all, the Counſellor of his ſtudies Dr. *M. Caſaubon*, us'd all his intereſt

1. *Append. ad Sax. Gram. p.* 171.

intereſt of friendſhip to preſs him to this labour; as he thus informs us: *When Mr.* Somner *by ſeveral eſſays on the* Saxon *tongue, had ſufficiently prov'd himſelf a maſter of it; I ceas'd not then to importune him, that he would think of compiling a* Saxon *Dictionary; by which work I did aſſure him, he would beſt merit of that language, and would receive infinite thanks from all that were ſtudious of it. But in ſuch unhappy times, what can the Reader promiſe to himſelf, or what can I promiſe for the Author? I leave all to his own diſcretion* [1]. Upon this hint given to the public, many other of Mr. *Somner's* friends, who knew his courſe of ſtudies, did themſelves hope, and made others expect, to ſee ſuch a labour done by him. *Eſpecially when by his Gloſſary and Verſion of* Saxon *Charters*, he *had farther ſerv'd the world: from that time* he *was incited by the daily requeſt and importunity of many perſons, to undertake and finiſh that work; many of* his *judicious and affectionate friends, conſidering his ſlender fortune, and offering to contribute in the charges of the impreſſion: with aſſurance that the book would be very acceptable both at home and abroad, eſpecially to all that were*

1. *M. Caſaub. de Ling. Sax. p.* 142. 1. *Præf.*

ſtudious of the Teutonic *Antiquities, which language was originally the ſame with the* Saxon [1]. But for a work that requir'd ſo much time, and ſo great expence, his friends were to contrive ſome more competent ſupport and reward: to which Providence (that ſeldom fails induſtrious men) ordain'd an opportunity. The great Sir *Henry Spelman*, while he was at *Cambridge* with Mr. *Jeremy Stephens*, to ſearch thoſe Libraries, and collect materials for his deſigned Volumes of *Britiſh Councils*, finding very many *Saxon* Manuſcripts, and very few that underſtood them; reſolv'd to found a Lecture in that language, to reſtore and improve the ſtudy of it. This generous act was ſoon done by him, and he firſt conferr'd that office on Mr. *Abraham Wheelock*, one that had aſſiſted him in ſome Tranſcripts of that tongue; and for endowment ſettled on him and his ſucceſſors a ſufficient yearly ſtipend, with preſentation to the benefice of *Midleton*, nigh *Lin-Regis* in *Norfolk* [2]. By the death of Mr. *Wheelock* *An.* 1657. the diſpoſal of that Lecture fell to *Roger Spelman* Eſq; ſon of Sir *John*,

1. *Præf. ad Lector. Sax. Dict.* 2. Abr. Wheelock *præf. ad Lector. edit Bedæ.*

John, ſon of the founder, who deſign'd to beſtow it on Mr. *Samuel Foſter*, a learned and worthy Divine. But Arch-biſhop *Uſher*, a friend to Antiquities and Mr. *Somner*, recommended him to the Patron, *that he would confer on him the pecuniary ſtipend, to enable him to proſecute a* Saxon *Dictionary, which would more improve that tongue than bare Academic Lectures* [1]. And herein that Prelate was like himſelf, judicious. For the endowment of public Lectures has often met with this ill ſucceſs, to make the Readers neglect, and the hearers deſpiſe them. Whereas if the ſame rewards were given, on condition of printing thoſe Lectures, or publiſhing ſome other remains of that Art or Science: mens induſtry would be greater, and the Republic of Letters much better ſerv'd. This ſeem'd the intention of the wiſe and pious founder Sir *Henry Spelman*, in eſtabliſhing this Lecture. The words of his foundation being *to promote the* Saxon *tongue, either by reading it publicly, or by the edition of* Saxon *Manuſcripts, and other books* [2]. Which laſt deſign Mr. *Wheelock* had moſt

1. Somneri *Epiſt. Ded. ad Saxon. Diction.* 2. Wheeloci *Præfat. Edit. Bedæ*. 1. Cave

moſt anſwered, by publiſhing *the Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtory of Bede*, with the *Saxon Paraphraſe of King* Alfred. *The Saxon Chronology* with his own latin verſion, and Mr. *Lambard's Saxon Laws*, with ſome additions. *Cambridge* 1644. *fol.*

This reaſon of the thing, and this Will of his Grandfather, inclin'd Mr. *Spelman* to comply with the advice of Biſhop *Uſher*, and to preſent Mr. *Somner* to the annual ſalary of that Lecture. Which this man of tenderneſs and modeſty would not accept, without the free conſent of Mr. *Foſter*, before nominated to the place: who prefer'd the public before his own intereſt, and Mr. *Somner* before himſelf. Therefore content with the Eccleſiaſtical benefice, he left the annual portion of mony to Mr. *Somner*, who receiving this reward, would not omit the duty for it.

He was enough ſenſible, that to make a *Lexicon* in any tongue, was one of the hardeſt and moſt ſervile labours. Eſpecially if no foundations were before laid; there to find materials, and to build the whole ſtructure, was more tedious and expenſive, than barely to augment, or adorn. On reflection he found

found thoſe difficulties to preſs upon him: ſome faint endeavours, and forgotten promiſes, but no one public performance of this nature.

The firſt example was given by *Ælfric* the Grammarian and Arch-biſhop, either of *Canterbury* [1], or rather of *York* [2], who flouriſht about the year 1004. and made two diſtinct *Gloſſaries* on this tongue; one of which *F. Junius* tranſcrib'd from a very ancient copy in the Library of *Peter Paul Rubenius* of *Bruſſels*, and communicated to Mr. *Somner* [3], who publiſht it with the *Latin* Grammar in *Saxon*, by the ſame Author. This could be no great aſſiſtance to Mr. *Somner*, becauſe ſhort and imperfect, and indeed *erroneous*, and *a little barbarous*, as the *Editor* himſelf complains [4]: and another expert in theſe ſtudies does affirm, *when* Ælfric *expounds the words in Latin, he is very oft miſtaken* [5]. There is another *Gloſſary Latin-Saxon*, by the ſame Prelate, (diſtinct from the former) which he wrote as a Comment on his Grammar; and is found at the end of thoſe copies of the Grammar which

1. Cave *Hiſtor. Literar. p.* 588. 2. Whartoni *diſſertatio de duobus Ælfricis.* 3. *Præf ad Sax. Dict. ſect.* 17. 4. Ib. 5. Skynner *Etymol. in voce* Bleak.

which are now in the *Cotton Library*, and in that of St. *John's Oxon*: which ſeems to have eſcap'd the knowledge of Mr. *Somner*. This latter may be the ſame with that *Diction. Latin-Saxon*: which Dr. *Cave* recounts among the Manuſcripts of *Ælfric* [1]. And therefore a worthy Author is injurious to Dr. *Cave*, in taxing him with an error, for *reciting this work among the Manuſcripts of* Ælfric, *when it was publiſht by Mr.* Somner [2]. No, that work is ſtill in MS. and what was publiſht by Mr. *Somner* is a different Tract, which the Dr. had before mention'd, as printed at *Oxon.* 1659. One writer ſhould be tender of another writer's reputation, and not impute miſtakes, but where he is very certain of them.

There were two other ancient *Saxon* Gloſſaries by unknown hands, in the *Cotton* Library, the one a thin *folio*, the other a more thick *octavo*; what help Mr. *Somner* had from theſe, he freely owns, by referring to them. Since the Reformation, Mr. *Laurence Nowell* ſpent time in drawing up a *Saxon vocabulary*, which he deſign'd to complete, and publiſh. But he dying in 1576. left the imperfect

1. *Hiſtor. Literar. p.* 588, 590. 2. *Auctar. Hiſt. Dogmat.* J. Usher. *p.* 377.

1. *Vogleri*

perfect Manuſcript, which Mr. *Selden* procur'd, and lent to Mr. *Somner*; who ſeems not to have receiv'd it, till he had in great part digeſted his own collections; and implies it to be a deficient work. *F. Junius* after took a tranſcript of it, the original and copy are both with us. Next to him, Mr. *J. Joceline* Secretary to Arch-biſhop *Parker*, by advice of that learned Prelate, made ſome larger collections to the ſame intent, which were tranſcrib'd by Sir *Symonds D'ewes* Baronet, and remitted to Mr. *Somner*: who farther mentions a report that *John de Laet* of *Antwerp*, a man learned in *Saxon* letters, had projected a work of this nature; but no performance. After all, Mr. *Abraham Wheelock*, *Spelman-Profeſſor*, did promiſe the world that he would compile *a Saxon Dictionary*; but he either forgot the promiſe, or death abſolv'd him from it. It has been the infirmity of great men, when their firſt thoughts have laid the ſcheme of any work, to take occaſion of proclaiming their deſign; to raiſe and deceive the expectation of the world. Prudence ſhould temper this vain deſire of glory. An imprinted promiſe is a very ſacred thing: and men ſhould not

not engage their faith to the public, unleſs they are ſure to diſcharge it. How often are men weary of a warm reſolution? How oft do ſecond thoughts correct the former: and when the ſcene is laid, it muſt be took away? How oft do mens labours encreaſe upon their hands, till the undertaking prove above their ſtrength? How many accidents of buſineſs, ſickneſs, and mortality may intervene? So as what wiſe man would enter into obligation, when it is ſuch a hazard whether he ſhall be able to pay?

But this mention of the few *Saxon* Gloſſographers, is only to do juſtice to the memory of Mr. *Somner*, by inferring what ſmall aſſiſtance he had in ſo large a work. He had not that eaſy task of adding to things invented, or improving an old book; but was to compoſe all, and be properly an Author. We have been taught at School to honour the *Lexicon* of *J. Scapula*, and yet *Vogler* has call'd him *the Epitomator of Henry Stephens* [1]: and another eminent writer ſays, *he cannot be abſolv'd from the crime of Plagiariſm and concealment* [2]. We admire

1. *Vogleri Introduct. Univerſ. p.* 68. 2. *Morhofii Polyhiſt. p.* 83. 1. *Baudrand*

mire the laborious Volumes of *J. J. Hoffman*: and yet it is obſerv'd with great indignation, *that he has arrogated to himſelf the interpolated and depraved works of other men, ſuppreſſing the names of the true Authors* [1]. And a great Critic animadverts on him, for tranſpoſing the whole *Lexicon* of *Baudrand* into the firſt Tome of his work [2]. Nay *Baudrand* himſelf is by *Sanſon* accus'd of *theft from his own Father, without any dutiful mention of him* [3]. Nothing has been more familiar, than to hear *Holyoak* borrowed moſt from *Rider*, and he from *Eliot*, and ſo on. But I will give you one inſtance, which I have more lately obſerv'd. *Tho. Cooper's Theſaurus Linguæ Romanæ*, &c. firſt publiſht *London*, 1565. greatly rais'd the reputation of that writer, and is ſaid to have prefer'd him to his great ſtation in the Church. Yet this mighty work is very little more, than a pure Tranſcript of the *Dictionarium Latino Gallicum*, by *Charles Stephens* at *Paris*, 1553. I have collated them in moſt parts, and find them literally the ſame in allmoſt all words, and the direct

1. *Baudrand præf. ad Geog. Au.* 1682. 2. *Jo. Alb. Fabri decas decadum, num.* 78. 3. *Gul. Samſonius Diſquiſ. Geog. Epiſt. Ded. & Præf.* 1683.

direct order of them, and in every claſſic phraſe; with this only difference, that thoſe phraſes are rendred in *French* by *Stephens*, and in *Engliſh* by *Cooper*: whoſe diſingenuity is much the greater, becauſe in his preface and Dedication, he mentions the *Bibliothece* of Sir *Tho. Eliot*, and the *Theſaurus* of *Rob. Stephens*; but ſpeaks not a word of this other *Dictionary of Charles Stephens*, which was the copy (I aſſure you) that he tranſcrib'd *verbatim*.

When Mr. *Somner* had made an immenſe collection of materials, in order to compile his Dictionary, and had methodiz'd them in two large Volumes, now remaining in the *Canterbury Archives*; he ſent up his papers to *Oxford*, and the Impreſſion was here made for the Author, *Apr.* 1659. with an elegant inſcription to all Students in the *Saxon* tongue; a grateful dedication to his Patron *Roger Spelman* Eſq;, and a proper uſeful Preface. The Author and his work recommended by the ingenious verſes *Engliſh* and *Latin*, of *John de Boſco*; *Henry Hugford*; *Joſhua Childrey*; and *Will. Jacob* Phyſitian; with an Appendix of the *Grammar* and *Gloſſary* of *Ælfric*. And at the end of all, is a *Catalogue of thoſe*

thoſe worthy perſons who contributed to the great charge of the Impreſſion, whoſe names and example he commends to the preſent age, and to poſterity; for the perpetual honour of Philologers, and as a teſtimony of the Author's grateful mind.

Let none be offended, that ſo excellent a work was forc'd to be thrown upon the public ſtock, and brought up on common charity. Till the men of curioſity encreaſe their number, this muſt be the fate of the beſt books, that they ſhall not bear the charges of their own Impreſſion. It is this has ſtifled the conception of many glorious deſigns, to ſee exquiſite Volumes thrown back upon an Author's empty hands; while Plays and Pamphlets reward the trifling writers. What elſe was the reaſon that moſt of our old Hiſtorians were firſt printed beyond the ſeas; but only, that cheaper methods, and quicker ſale, made the Editors to gain abroad, what they muſt have loſt at home? What induc'd Sir *Walter Raleigh* to burn the ſecond part of his admirable *Hiſtory*; but only a ſordid complaint, that the firſt five books were a burden to the printer [1]? What inclin'd Sir *Henry*

1. Life of the Author, *Pref. Gen. Hiſt.* of the world.

Spelman ſo long to ſuppreſs the ſecond part of his incomparable *Gloſſary*, but this only; that when he offer'd the copy of the firſt part to *Bill* the Kings Printer, for five pounds in books; that light propoſal was rejected, and he was forc'd to make the Impreſſion at his own great charge [1]? How could Dr. *Brian Walton* have carried on thoſe ſix ſtupendous volumes of the *Biblia Polyglotta*, *An.* 1657. if there had not been a public fund, and Treaſurer appointed to collect and diſpoſe the contributions of worthy men [2]? In a word, it was a credit to this work of Mr. *Somners*, that it appear'd ſo little the intereſt of the writer, and deſerv'd ſo much the charity of public benefactors. Eſpecially at a time, when the oppreſſed Royaliſts were more tempted to write for bread, than for glory; and were drove upon a double neceſſity, to beg for the ſupport of themſelves, and the Edition of their books.

For this indeed is a farther honour to the work, and the Author of it; that it was done in the days of Anarchy and Confuſion, of Ignorance and Tyranny;

1. *Editoris Præf. ad Gloſſarium.* 1687. 2. *Wood. Athen. Oxon.* vol. 2. *Faſti.*

1. *Hickeſii*

ranny; when all the Professors of true Religion and good literature were silenc'd and oppreſt. And yet Providence ſo order'd, that the loyal ſuffering party did all that was then done, for the improvement of letters, and the honour of the nation. Thoſe that intruded into the places of power and profit, did nothing but defile the preſs with lying news, and Faſt-Sermons; while the poor ejected Church-men, did works, of which the world was not worthy. I appeal to the *Monaſticon*, the *Decem Scriptores*, the *Polyglot Bible*,+ and the *Saxon Dictionary*.

+ [the London Criticks, & Council of Florence]

I need not tell of the good reception this labour met with among men of judgment; nor how the great progreſs in the knowledge of this tongue, was owing moſt to this one work. I would onely remind you, that our eminent Linguiſt Dr. *Tho. Mareſhall*, in the Preface to his *Saxon Goſpels*, refers the Reader *upon all doubtful words, to this complete Dictionary, which Mr.* Somner *compos'd with great diligence.* And our firſt excellent Grammarian does gratefully acknowledge, *that* he *collected many critical obſervations, which lay diſperſt in this work*[1].

 It

1. *Hickeſii Præf. ad Gram. Sax.*

1. *Skinnneri*

It is true, this firſt public eſſay on the conſtruction of the *Saxon* tongue, was not ſo full and abſolute, but that it is now capable of additions, and great improvement. For how indeed can any works, but thoſe of creation, be perfect, when they are firſt produc'd? Eſpecially in a performance of this nature, that depends on the variety of words, and Author's various acceptation of them: here the prime birth can give no more than infancy: it is age and education muſt encreaſe the ſtature, and mature the ſtrength. Beſides, our Author had this peculiar diſadvantage, that while the abundant ſenſe of words can be gathered only from a multitude of writers in all different times, and all different profeſſions; he could procure but few books, and thoſe of a ſhort and ignorant age. This Apology I can better repreſent in the words of an ingenious Etymologiſt. *How ſmall a portion of our ancient tongue, like a few planks from a fatal ſhipwrack, has come into our hands? What a ſlender ſtock of words can be drawn out of three or four ſmall Tracts? If of Roman Authors, none had been left to us but the Offices of* Tully, *and the Hiſtories of* Saluſt *and* Tacitus. *If of the* Grecian,

Grecian, *none but* Herodotus, Thucidides, *and* Zenophon, *how could* Calepine *and* Stephanus *have ſwell'd their volumes to ſo great a bulk? If you compare our* Somner *to thoſe giant Authors, tho' in diligence not inferiour to either of them, you would ſee there a Hercules and a Cyclops; here a Hylas and a Pigmy* [1]. Tho' certainly, if we look back on the firſt attempts of this kind, in all the ancient and modern tongues, we ſhall find no one *Nomenclature*, in it's pure beginning ſo copious, and ſo exact, as this of Mr. *Somner*.

He himſelf was moſt conſcious, what was wanting to it, and therefore was alway improving the ſtock, and ſoliciting all Scholars, whom he thought could be beneficial to him. Among others, Mr. *George Davenport*, a great proficient in that language, ſent him many Notes and Obſervations. I have now before me an original letter of Mr. *Somner* to Dr. *Caſaubon*, *Canterbury*. 12. *Octob.* 1664. of which part runs thus. *I return many thanks for thoſe papers of Mr.* Davenport, *which you were pleas'd to impart unto me. I have more than once peruſed them, and am ſo well pleas'd with*

1. *Skinneri Etymol. præf. ad Lectorem.*

them, and inſtructed by them, that I ſhall improve them to a good degree; in point of correction to ſome, enlargement and illuſtration in other parts of my Lexicon; not without the ingenuous acknowledgement of my Author. Mean time, ~~in order to ſuch a uſe, I keep them by me, &c.~~ But Mr. *Somner* liv'd not to execute the good deſign; nor has any yet reſum'd it; tho' materials ly ready gathered. For among the printed Authors, left corrected and illuſtrated by the hand of *Junius*, there is this Lexicon of Mr. *Somner*, with other looſe ſheets, and the Grammar of *Ælfric* collated with ſome Manuſcripts. Another of theſe printed volumes was in poſſeſſion of Mr. *George Davenport*, much noted and enlarg'd by the curious owner; and is now in other hands, interleav'd, and much farther improv'd. The want of a new Edition would indeed be ſuperſeded, could the world at laſt enjoy the *Etymologicon Anglicanum*, completed by *F. F. Junius* in two volumes, and that Author's *incomparable Lexicon of five Northern languages*, which that moſt worthy Prelate Biſhop *Fell*, took care to have tranſcrib'd in eleven volumes: and ſome few years ſince, we were encourag'd with the hopes of a

ſpeedy

[as in order to such a use I keep them by me, so it is my very great desire that with my best Respects, & Service to the Gentleman my approved Friend (of whose communicative goodness I have formerly tasted) my hearty thanks may be presented at ye next opportunity for intercourse, with my earnest suit for the continuance of his favour towards, Reed Sr,

Your most & much obliged

William Somner.]

ſpeedy publication [1]. But chance and change have employ'd mens thoughts another way. Whenever the impreſſion is reſolv'd upon, it muſt paſs through many hands, which will never joyn, if they muſt return empty. It wants and deſerves a public ſpirit, and a public fund.

The laſt ſervice of our Author was to publiſh his *Treatiſe of Gavelkind*, &c. *An.* 1660. which I have already mention'd; and need only add, that ſome reflections were made on this diſcourſe by *Silas Taylor* Gentleman, in his *Hiſtory of Gavelkind, with the Etymology thereof*, &c. London, 1663. 4to. who, in his Preface, does inform the Reader, that *he took occaſion to publiſh his notes of this Tenure, from the late printed Treatiſe of that induſtrious Gentleman, Mr.* William Somner *of* Canterbury, that *he has intermingled thoſe firſt obſervations with theſe Animadverſions on his learned diſcourſes*: that *he entred not on this undertaking to quarrel with him, or with a deſign to carp at any thing, which he hath laboriouſly written*, &c. This leſs accurate writer has only attempted to carry the origi-

1. *Hickeſii Catal. Lib. append. Gram. Sax. p.* 147.

1. *Saxon.*

nal of the name and of the cuſtom from the *Saxons* to the *Britains*; and to prove it not proper to *Kent*, but of an ancient uſe in other parts of the Kingdom, &c. In all material points he confirms the opinion of Mr. *Somner*, who in other exceptions has made his own defence in *marginal Notes, on Mr.* Silas Taylor's *Gavelkind Hiſtory, correcting his miſtakes*, &c. And his own printed treatiſe, when he was after conſcious of any omiſſions, or lighter errors, he ſupplied and amended with his own hand. Both the books ſo annotated are now in the *Canterbury* Archives, and will be of great uſe to the next Editor of this very excellent *Treatiſe of Gavelkind.*

Tho' our Author publiſht nothing more in his own name; yet he was a fellow-labourer in many other works. Particularly in the *ſecond Tome of Councils*, of which the firſt had been publiſht by Sir *Henry Spelman London*, 1639. who had projected two other volumes. After the Reſtauration, Arch-biſhop *Sheldon*, and Chancellor *Hide*, importun'd Mr. *Dugdale* to perfect a ſecond Tome, who is ſaid to have added as many Tranſcripts as now fill 143. of the

the 200. printed ſheets; of which he had ſeveral communicated to him by his old faithful Correſpondent Mr. *Somner*, from the Regiſters of *Canterbury*. It was publiſht *London*, 1664. full of miſtakes. Mr. *Somner* with great pains and accuracy, collated the printed copy with many of the original Records, and in the margin amended the infinite defects. He had before done the ſame juſtice to the firſt Tome; of which he publicly complain'd, that the verſion of the *Saxon* was faulty, and occaſionally gave a more correct interpretation [1]. Both theſe volumes ſo emended are now in your *Canterbury* Archives; and will lend a very great aſſiſtance to any learned man, who has ſpirit to undertake a ſecond Edition of thoſe Monuments of the Church: for which the world will praiſe him, and may God reward him. I have now done with the works and more public ſervices of Mr. *Somner*, as an Antiquary and an Author. I would only invite you to look back upon his Loyalty to the King, his affection to the Church, and his integrity to all the world.

His Loyalty was firm and conſtant, not

1. *Saxon. Diction. in voce* Kyntlingtun.

not depending on intereſt, which might change; but upon a judgement, which could not alter. He adher'd to his *Royal Maſter*, and dar'd to ſuffer with him. A man of his parts and acquaintance, might have choſen his office from the uſurping ſtate, and his portion of lands from the diſſolved Church. But he would accept of nothing from thoſe who had no right to give; chooſing rather to ſuffer affliction. He could influence his whole family to the ſame principles. Both his brothers were true and zealous in the ſame cauſe. *John* who was afterwards *Wood-Reve* to the Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury*, and *George* a Major in the Militia of *Kent*; who appearing at the head of a party in the laſt effort, which was made by the Royaliſts in that County, 1648. engag'd the rebels at *Wye* with very unequal force: and tho' he might have ſafely retir'd, or ſecur'd his life by asking, he fought on, and fell with honour. Our Author's profeſſion and genius had leſs adapted him for arms; but he was no leſs zealous to aſſert the rights of the Crown, and the Laws of the land, by all the means which his capacity could uſe. When no endeavours could ſtop the

† [But in the mean time the Rump, that was the Power in being, insulted those Gentlemen of Kent, with this account of their fruitless Enterprise to make it seem ridiculous; from Sandwich in Kent. Feb. 3. 1659. Here was lately brought into this town a Paper called A Declaration of the Nobility, Gentry, Ministry & Commonalty of the County of Kent; the Sum whereof was, after many touches & reflections couched therein to the Diminution of the present Parliament, in as good English as if it had been penn'd at Brussels, — the old Cavaliers in this County have been very active in putting this Paper about for Subscriptions. — I hear the Paper hath been at Rochester & offered to the Corporation Court; as also at Canterbury, & so spread towards Dover, and into the Isle of Thanet. Sr Wm Man, Sr John Boys, & Master Ingeham, Mr Sonner, Mr Jno Boys, Mr Lovelace, & Mr Masters of Paul's in Canterbury have been taken notice of for this Business, & divers of the Promoters having been clapt up, the rest begin to cool, especially since they have heard, that General Monk in his answers as he march'd, so fully declared his adherence to the Parliament. We may presume that among these Instruments of Loyalty, Mr Sonner being the chief Penman was employed to draw up that Declaration, or was at least the chief Promoter of getting Subscriptions to it, & had his greatest share in suffering for it.]

the madneſs of the people, nor ſave the effuſion of Royal blood; he could no longer contain himſelf, but broke into a paſſionate Elegy, *The inſecurity of Princes, conſidered in an occaſional meditation upon the King's late ſufferings and Death. Printed in the year*, 1648. 4to. And ſoon after he publiſht another affectionate Poem, to which is prefixt the Pourtraicture of *Charles* the firſt, before his Εικὼν Βασιλικὴ, and this title, *The Frontiſpice of the King's book opened, with a Poem annexed, The inſecurity of Princes*, &c. 4to. He waited all opportunities to ſerve his baniſht Prince; but it was the fate of the honeſt Gentry to be diſappointed in all attempts, and draw down the greater perſecution upon their own heads. Mr. *Somner* had his ſhare of ſufferings from the jealous powers, and, among other hardſhips, was impriſon'd in the Caſtle of *Deal* for endeavouring to get hands to petition for a *Free Parliament*; which he foreſaw would reſtore the Church and King. Within a month or two, this method, bleſst by providence, gave liberty to him and all the Nation.†

If we next conſider his zeal and affection to the *Church of England*, we ſhall

ſhall find them ariſing from a ſenſe of conſcience, that no threats or flatteries could move. His own primitive ſpirit, inclin'd him to the Doctrine and diſcipline of true Antiquity; and made him naturally averſe to change and innovation. He helpt to ſuſtain the old foundations, as far as his ſtrength and art could do: and when he found they muſt be overthrown, he was content to be involv'd in the common ruines. He murmured not, but made a ſoft complaint, that *he was overtaken by the impetuous ſtorm, and neceſſitated to betake himſelf to other thoughts; chiefly how he might ſecure himſelf againſt the fury, in warding off the danger*, &c. Yet his cares were more for the public intereſt, than for his own fortunes: as *Keeper* of the *Archives*, he had been allway faithful in the truſt committed to him: But ſacrilege and rapine, when they had devour'd the holy things, would have embezled or deſtroy'd all the Deeds and Records, that convey'd and confirm'd them. This was the practice of thoſe bleſt Reformers. At *Peterburgh* in *April* 1643. *a Regiment of horſe under Colonel* Cromwell, *forc'd open the Church doors, tore in pieces the Common-Prayer books,*

books, took away the Leiger-book of the Church, broke into the Chapter-house, ranſackt the Records, broke the ſeals, tore the writings, and left the floor cover'd over with torn papers, parchments, and ſeals [1]. About the ſame time *a party under command of the Lord* Brooks, *ſtorm'd and took the Cathedral Church of* Lichfield, *broke and ſhot down all the ornaments of it, and caſt into flames all the Regiſters, Charters, Books, and Veſtments* [2]. *At* Worceſter *Septemb.* 24. 1643. *the Army under command of the Earl of* Eſſex, *prophan'd the Cathedral, rifled the Library, with the Records and Evidences of the Church* [3]. The like outrages were committed in the Cathedral of *Canterbury*, *Aug.* 26. 1642. by the countenance of Colonel *Edwyn Sandys*, and the madneſs of *Culmer*; and much greater ſpoil had been done to the Muniments and Hiſtories of the Church, if the courage and prudence of Mr. *Somner* had not diverted the thieves, and conceal'd the treaſure. Some he repoſited in unſuſpected hands, and kept others in his own cuſtody; and redeem'd others from the needy ſoldiers,

1. *Supplem. to Hiſt. of Ch. of* Peterb. *p.* 334, 337. 2. H. Whartoni *præfat. ad Ang. Sac.* Tom. 1. *p.* 35. 3. Dugd. *View of troub. p.* 557. 1. *Pref.*

ſoldiers, who (like the old woman with *Tarquin*) would have burnt them, if the price had not been given. Soon after profeſſing, That *his great care ſhould now be to ſecure and reſcue old Records from that ſcorn, neglect and contempt caſt upon them, in the days of ſo much novelty* [1]. Nor did he only preſerve the writings, but other ornaments of the deſolated Church. Particularly, when the beautiful Font in the nave of that Cathedral (built by the right Reverend *John Warner* Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, late Prebendary of *Canterbury*, and conſecrated by *John* Lord Biſhop of *Oxon.* 1636.) was pull'd down, and the materials carried away by the rabble, he enquir'd with great diligence for all the ſcatter'd pieces, bought them up at his own charge, kept them ſafe till the King's return, and then delivered them to that worthy Biſhop; who reedified his Font, and made it a greater beauty of holyneſs; giving to Mr. *Somner* the juſt honour, to have a daughter of his own firſt baptized in it.

This Prelate was he, whom the Fanatics of that age condemn'd for a covetous man. His memory needs no vindication;

1. *Pref. Treat.* Gavel-kind.

dication; but give me leave to mention this certain relation of him. When in the days of uſurpation, an honeſt friend paid a viſit to him, and upon his Lordſhip's importunity, told him freely the cenſures of the world upon him, as of a cloſe and too thrifty temper: the Biſhop produc'd a Roll of diſtreſſed Clergy, whom in their ejectments he had reliev'd with no leſs than eight thouſand pounds: and enquir'd of the ſame friend, whether he knew of any other the like objects of charity. Upon which motion the Gentleman ſoon after by letter, recommended a ſequeſtred Divine, to whom at firſt addreſs he gave one hundred pounds. Let me go on, and tell you; that by his laſt Will *An.* 1666. he left a perſonal eſtate to build an Hoſpital, for the maintenance of twenty Widows, the Relicts of Orthodox and loyal Clergymen, to each an exhibition of twenty pounds annual, and fifty for a Chaplain to attend upon them. He gave one thouſand pounds to encreaſe the Library of *Magdalen College Oxon.* five hundred pounds to the Library at *Rocheſter*: eight hundred to his *Cathedral Church*, in addition to two hundred, which he had before given:

given: one thouſand and fifty pounds to the repair of St. *Paul's* in *London*: two thouſand to the buying in of Impropriations within the Dioceſs of *Rocheſter*: twenty pounds to the Church of St. *Clement Danes*: twenty to *Bromley*, and a yearly penſion to St. *Dionyſe Backchurch*; and fourſcore pounds yearly for the maintenance of four Scholars of the *Scotch* Nation, in *Baliol Coll. Oxon.* All this was the charity of one ſingle Prelate, who was depriv'd of his Eccleſiaſtic revenues, for more years than he enjoy'd them. He was a peculiar friend to Mr. *Somner*, and the chief contributor to the Impreſſion of his *Saxon Dictionary*, his name ſtanding in the front of thoſe encouragers of learning[1].

Let us laſtly reflect on Mr. *Somner's* integrity to all the world. This alone can prove Loyalty and Orthodoxy, not to be the affectation of a party, but the conſcience of a Chriſtian. Men may profeſs any faith, or adopt any cauſe; but it is innocence and honeſty alone, that can prove it a belief, and not a pretenſion. This proof was given by Mr. *Somner*, who in all his writings had been ſo plain and ſincere, that he would

1. *Catal. Append. Sax. Dict.* 1 *Pref.*

would not diſſemble a truth, nor ſuggeſt a falſe invention. His profeſſion was, That *he loved truth* (*the end of all ſcience*) *for it ſelf; and was alltogether unbiaſt with any by reſpects, whether of vainglory, ſingularity, or the like: making it his conſtant endeavour, that truth alone might triumph over falſhood, Antiquity over novelty* [1]. How do moſt Hiſtorians betray a partial regard to their Nation, or their party? How many pretenders to Antiquity, have conceal'd the notice of whatever oppos'd their own fancy: and rais'd the apparition of Records, to juſtifie the cauſe for which they wrote? Eſpecially, how do moſt deſcribers of their native ſoil, take pains to flouriſh and diſguiſe; and (like Sir *Henry Wotton*'s Embaſſador) think it even a merit to lie for the honour of their Country? Mr. *Somner* had a probity and excellence of ſpirit, that made him abhor all ſuch artifice and guile. Let one ſhort inſtance ſerve. There were two ſpecious traditions, that ſeem'd much to illuſtrate the credit of our County. 1. That the *Kentiſh-men* were the only *Engliſh* who maintain'd their priviledges againſt *William* the *Conqueror*, and

h under

1. *Pref. to* Gavel-kind. 1. *Treat.*

under the conduct of *Stigand* Arch-bishop, and *Ægelsine* Abbot of St. *Augustines*, march'd with boughs, and made their composition at *Swanscomb*. 2. That, of all Counties, *Kent* alone enjoy'd an immunity from the tenure of villenage, a priviledge continued to them by the said Conqueror. Tho for the honour of his mother County, he might have been glad to defend these titles; yet having found them false, he scorn'd to appear an Advocate for them: but refutes them *as Monkish figments, and politicly devis'd* [1].

Mr. *Somner's* whole life was like his writings, void of prejudice and passion: he had that civility, which *Cæsar* observ'd to have been peculiar to the inhabitants of *Kent* [2]; and that firm resolution, which made our Country-men claim an ancient privilege, of being plac'd in the front of a battel [3]. He was courteous, without design: was wise, without a trick: and faithful, without a reward. Humble, and compassionate: moderate, and equal: never fretted by his afflictions: nor elated by the favours of Heaven, and good men.

It

1 *Treat. of* Gavelkind. *p.* 63, &c. 2 Cæsar's *Comment. l.* 6.
3. Lambards *Perambulat. p.* 11. 1. *Antiq.*

It was his charity, and purity of heart, that prefer'd him to the Maſterſhip of St. *John's Hoſpital*, in the ſuburbs of *Canterbury*, *An.* 1660. In which ſtation he did not ſubſtract from the pietance of the poor, nor uſe any arts to rob the ſpittle; but was tender of their perſons, and zealous of their rights. By his intereſt and courage, he recovered ſome parts of their endowment, of which by the Commiſſioners on the Stat. 37. of *Henry* 8. *it had been fleeced, as other like places, by the ſacrilegious pilferies of thoſe ravenous and wretched times* [1]. It was for the ſame plain and open honeſty, that at the Reſtauration, he was appointed Auditor of Chriſt-church *Canterbury*, by the Dean and Chapter, to whom he was a Father and friend, more than an honorary ſervant. He entertain'd them in his own houſe, till their own were clear'd from the Fanatic intruders, and made convenient for them. He deliver'd back all their preſerv'd writings; inform'd them of all their late alienated lands: receiv'd all their Fines, and digeſted all accounts to univerſal ſatisfaction. This ſettled him ſuch an intereſt in

1. *Antiq.* Cant. *p.* 94.

1 England

that Body, and all the members of it; that no private man had an equal influence and authority: which he never employ'd, but to promote ſome act of charity and juſtice. He was frequently entruſted by the Dean and Prebendaries, to ſuperviſe the public School, to examine Lads, that ſhould be elected King's Scholar's; and, upon the like trial, to judge who were moſt fit for removal to the Univerſities: in which, his enquiries were exact; and his favours were impartial. His endeavours were to advance the intereſt and honour of the School, to as high a pitch, as while he was himſelf a member of it: when his maſter Mr. *John Ludd, ſome years before he died, affirm'd, he had thirty ſeven Maſters of Arts of his own bringing up* [1]. Dr. *Tho. Turner* the worthy Dean, had a moſt peculiar eſteem for him, and paid him the frequent viſits of a moſt familiar friend. All the neighbouring Clergy, whom he knew to be of good principles, and honeſt converſation, he aſſiſted with his knowledge, his intereſt, and his free advice. I remember to have often heard my Honour'd Father† dwell much upon the fair character of Mr. *Somner*,

† [The Revd Mr Basil Kennet Vicar of Bostling.]

1. England *deſcribed by* Edw. Leigh, *p.* 108.

Somner, and repreſent him as a Patron and protector of all the regular Clergy. Of his reſolute and incorrupted honeſty, there can be no greater argument than this. Among all his temptations, in ſeveral offices, to high and arbitrary fees: among the eaſy advantages to be brib'd: and the juſt expectances to be rewarded: among the many opportunities of ſharing in the Churches treaſure: and taking leaſes of their land: among the moſt ready and effectual means to raiſe an eſtate, and advance a family: He left but a ſmall competence, which if not frugally manag'd, could never have anſwered the ſupport of his Widow, and the education of his Children.

By his laſt Will he gave ſeveral Legacies to the poor, and a kind remembrance to Mr. *Stockar* then Miniſter of St. *Ælphege Canterbury*. In the beginning of his laſt illneſs, he took an opportunity to tell his Wife, that through his whole life, he had never been let blood, nor taken any phiſic, which is a juſt argument, not only of his happy conſtitution; but of his exact temperance and ſobriety. The day of his birth was the day of his death, *March* 30. 1669. aged 63. years; according to

the account given by his Wife and Son, who report it from tradition, and ſome better grounds. But a Certificate from the Regiſter-book of St. *Margaret's Canterbury*; under the hand of of Mr. *Tho. Johnſon*, repreſents him to be baptiz'd *Novemb. 5th.* 1598. by which, his age muſt reach to ſeventy years, five months, &c. Which length of days had allmoſt made him (as *Queen Chriſtina*, ſaid lately of her ſelf and *Rome*) one of the Antiquities of the City. He was buried *Apr.* the 2. within the Church of St. *Margaret's*, where many of his Anceſtors lay interr'd. His grave is diſtinguiſht by no ſtone, or inſcription on it. An omiſſion, that, I preſume, was more owing to his own modeſty, than any diſrepect of his ſurviving friends. Yet I cannot but admire and lament, that ſuch learned aſhes ſhould lye without a letter on them: that he who rais'd the memory of ſo many great names, ſhould himſelf ſleep in a place forgotten: and after all his labours, to eternize the tombs and epitaphs of others, ſhould have no ſuch decent ceremony paid to his own duſt. Sure the time will come, when ſome grateful monument ſhall be erected for him, either by

by ſome one of his family, whom providence ſhall enable to pay that duty: or by ſome one generous lover of Antiquities: or by that Capitular body, to whom he did ſuch great ſervice, and ſuch great honour.

He was twice married. His firſt wife was Mrs. *Eliſabeth Thurgar*, born of a good family in *Cambridgeſhire*, with whom he liv'd in love and peace about thirty years: and had by her four children, three daughters, and one ſon, all dead. His ſecond wife was *Barbara* daughter of Mr. *John Dawſon*, a *Kentiſh* Gentleman, (a great ſufferer in the long Rebellion) by whom he had one daughter, that died unmarried, and three ſons, of which two are now living: *William Somner* M. A. late of *Merton Coll. Oxon.* now Vicar of *Liminge* in *Kent*, our worthy friend: and *John*, who practiſes Chirurgery with good repute in thoſe parts. His laſt wife is now the mourning Relict of Mr. *Henry Hannington*, late Vicar of *Elham*.

His many well ſelected books, and choice Manuſcripts, were purchas'd by the Dean and Chapter, who knew the great value of them, and what a noble addition they would make to the public

Library of that Church: where they now remain an ineſtimable treaſure. The catalogue of his *Manuſcripts*, I will ſubjoin to his life, in the ſame order and words, wherein you have tranſmitted the account, not doubting your care and exactneſs in it.

Many of his notes, and looſer papers were carried from his ſtudy to the *Audit-houſe*, within the precincts of *Chriſt-Church*; where they were unfortunately burnt, by a fire which hapned in that place ſoon after his death. By this and other accidents, his letters and many memorials of his life are loſt. Had they continued to us, we ſhould have better trac'd his friendſhip and correſpondence, with moſt of the men of honour and learning in that age. From the obſcure hints, that now remain, I ſhall mention ſome of them.

Firſt. *Arch-biſhop Laud, by whoſe favour and goodneſs, he ſubſiſted in his place and profeſſion* [1]; who made great uſe of him in his Articles and Injunctions, ſent to the *French and Dutch congregations* in thoſe parts, *An.* 1634. and in many regulations of the *Dioceſe* and *Cathedral*, *An.* 1636. For which dutiful aſſiſtance, Mr,

1. *Ep. Ded. Antiq.* Canterb.

1. *Troubles*

Mr. *Somner* was publicly charg'd by thoſe foreigners, as acceſſory to their troubles [1]: and he bore from all Schiſmatic parties, a greater ſhare of calumny and perſecution, for being (in the brethren's language) one of *Laud's creatures*. The great eſteem that Prelate had for him, was not ſo much for his faithfulneſs and dexterity in diſcharge of his office, as for his profound knowledge of Antiquities. For as no one part of learning was unrewarded by that *Great Soul*: ſo he had a moſt particular reſpect to *Hiſtorians*, and *Antiquaries*. Sir *Henry Spelman* does gratefully report him, a great encourager of his Edition of the *Saxon Councils* [2]. Mr. *Jer. Stephens*, by the Arch-biſhop's favour, was made Prebendary of *Bigleſwade* in the Church of *Linc.* as a reward of aſſiſting Sir *Henry Spelman* in that labour [3]. *Fr. Junius*, that oracle of the Northern tongues, at his firſt coming into *England*, was recommended to the *Earl of Arundel*, and retain'd in his family by the intereſt of Dr. *Laud, then Biſhop of St. Davids* [4]. *John*, ſon of Sir *Henry*

1. *Troubles of the foreign Churches in* Kent. 4to. 2. *Pref. Council.* Tom. 1. 3. *Athen. Oxon.* Tom 2. *p.* 230. 4. F. Jun. *de Pictura Veterum, Præf.* 4to. 1. *Ep.*

Henry Spelman, dedicates to the Archbiſhop his *Latin Saxon Pſalter*, and celebrates him for a *Preſerver of ancient Manuſcripts, and a Patron of the Saxon tongue* [1]. The ſame excellent Prelate countenanc'd the like ſtudies of Mr. *Somner*, and made uſe of his aſſiſtance in collecting many of thoſe various Manuſcripts, which he ſent hither to adorn our *Bodley* Archives; of which eighty at leaſt are purely on the ſubject of National Antiquities. And it is probable, our Author was employ'd further in compiling or digeſting that *large book in vellam, fairly written, containing the Records which are in the Tower, and concern the Clergy, ab anno* 20. Edw. 1. *ad an.* 14. Edw. 4. which book the Arch-biſhop *got done at his own charge, and left it in his ſtudy at* Lambeth *for poſterity, June* 10. 1643.† This was the prudence and honour of that Governour, to conſider uſeful and beneficial men; and ſhould indeed be the ſpirit of all Patrons, to reſpect ſuch as can ſerve them, and the public. For this dependance, and theſe favours, Mr. *Somner* was humbly grateful. *Of whom*, (ſays he) *to ſpeak, is not a task for my pen,*

† [of wch Mr Ryley was ye chief Projector]

1. *Ep. Ded. Pſalter. Lat. Sax.* 4to. 1. *Antiq.*

pen, I leave it to poſterity hereafter, and to better abilities, to ſet forth his conſtant piety, great wiſdom, and ſpotleſs juſtice. Howbeit, what all men take unto themſelves a liberty to ſpeak of him, I ſhall be bold to commemorate, ---that never to be forgotten gift of his to the Univerſity *Library of* Oxford, *of an innumerable multitude of choice and rare Manuſcripts, with his great care and coſt, gathered from all parts, not only of this kingdom, but alſo of the whole world* [1].

Arch-biſhop *Uſher* may be juſtly eſteem'd the next friend and Patron of Mr. *Somner*. How infinite the learning, and how large the goodneſs of this Prelate, is not to be here obſerv'd. It is only proper to remark his great zeal in reſtoring the old *Northern* Antiquities, buried in the *Gothic* and *Anglo-Saxon* tongues. He firſt mov'd Sir *Henry Spelman* to found a *Saxon* Lecture at *Cambridge*; he made the propoſal in *Sidney* College 1640 [2]; he recommeded Mr. *Abr. Wheelock* to that office [3]; he adviſ'd him the method of reading the *Saxon* Goſpels [4]; he gave him direction and encouragement to publiſh his *Saxon* volume;

1. *Antiq. of* Cant. *p.* 274, 275. 2. Abr. Wheeloci *Epiſt. Ded.* Bedæ, 1644. 3. ib. 4. ib.

1. *Verſio*

volume; and inform'd him that the Doxology in the Lords Prayer, was to be found in the old tranſlation of the Goſpels into *Gothic* [1]. He furniſht *Fr. Junius* with a MS copy of *Cædmon's* Paraphraſe on *Geneſis*: and promoted the Edition of that work [2]: which very ancient Manuſcript, the Biſhop firſt communicated to Mr. *Somner*, for an account and more legible tranſcript of it [3]. On which occaſion, his Lordſhip was ſo well convinc'd of the abilities of our Author, that he gave a public approbation to his *Treatiſe* of *Gavelkind*; he encourag'd his attempts upon a *Saxon* Dictionary; he recommended him to *Roger Spelman* Eſq;, for enjoyment of the ſalary ſettled by his Grandfather on a *Saxon* Lecture [4]: and did him all the other true offices of friendſhip.

Sir *Thomas Cotton* of *Connington Com. Huntin.* Baronet, by an hereditary love of Scholars, was a great Benefactor to Mr. *Somner*, and his ſtudies. He maintain'd an Epiſtolary correſpondence with him; gave him free acceſs to his immenſe Library;

1. *Verſio & notæ ad Evang. Perſ.* 1652. 2. Somneri *præf. Sax. Dict.* 3. ib. 4. Somneri *Epiſt. Ded. Sax. Dict.*

brary; lent him Gloſſaries, and other remains of ancient letters [1]; entertain'd him in his houſe at *Weſtminſter* ſome months, to collect and digeſt his *Saxon Dictionary*; and contributed to the expence of its publication [2].

That great Maſter of Hiſtory and Law, Sir *Roger Twiſden* of *Weſt-Peckham* in *Kent* Baronet, exchang'd many kind letters, and intimate viſits, with our Author; receiv'd from him notes, and corrections, to his edition of the Laws of *Henry* the firſt; furniſh'd him with the chartulary of St. *Auguſtin's* Abby in *Canterbury*, and other curioſities [3]; prevail'd with him to adorn the *X. Scriptores*, with an incomparable *Gloſſary*; bore a generous ſhare in the coſtly edition of his *Saxon Dictionary* [4]; and gave him the juſt character of a *man of primitive probity and candour, a moſt ſagacious ſearcher into the Antiquities of his Country, and moſt expert in the* Saxon *tongue, &c* [5]. For which ſervice and civilities, Mr. *Somner* does more than once acknowledge him *his very noble and learned*

1. *Sax. Dict. Præf.* 2. ib. *Append.* 3. *Treat. of* Gavelkind *p.* 171. 4. *Sax. Dict. Append.* 5. Twiſdeni *Epiſt. ad Lect. X. Script.*

learned friend, the prime encourager of his ſtudies [1].

That great example of induſtry Sir *W. Dugdale*, by his genius and parity of ſtudies, was directed to the acquaintance of Mr. *Somner*, and contracted a faſt friendſhip with him. He call'd in his aſſiſtance to the magnificent volumes of *Monaſt. Anglican.* 1655. and 1661. appeal'd to him for the etymology of names of places, to illuſtrate his *Antiquities* of *Warwickſhire*, 1656. receiv'd from his hands very many of the materials, that fill'd up the ſecond volume of *Provincial Councils*, 1664. depended upon his judgment and information, to complete the Gloſſary of Sir *Henry Spelman*. He ſeems to have attempted nothing without his advice, and to have publiſht nothing without his approbation: giving among others, this teſtimony of his reſpect and love. *In etymologizing the names of Towns and Places, I have not been over bold, &c. Nor ſhould I have adventured thus far, had I not received much light from that learned Gentleman Mr.* William Somner *of* Canterbury, *my ſingular friend, unto whom I cannot*

1. *Treat. of* Gavelkind *p.*171. *& Sax. Dict. in voce* cnapian.

1. Dugdales

cannot attribute enough for his great knowledge in Antiquities, and thoſe commendable works which he hath allready, and is now taking pains in [1]. By this laſt, he meant the *Saxon Dictionary*, to which Mr. *Dugdale* contributed his knowledge and his money; and had this grateful acknowledgement made of it, *The great retriever of our* Engliſh *Antiquities, my noble friend, Mr.* William Dugdale, *one (to do him right) without whoſe active and effectual aſſiſtance, in the publication of it, this work had never ſeen the light* [2].

The treaſurer of Antiquities Mr. *Roger Dodſworth*, knew the perſon, and the worth of Mr. *Somner*. He borrowed from him the chartulary of *Horton-monachorum* in *Kent* [3], and many other evidences of old devotion. He receiv'd from him farther ſatisfaction in the catalogue of Archdeacons of *Canterbury*, which he had tranſcrib'd from his Antiquities of that City [4]: and from his kindneſs had a copy of many Wills, out of the Regiſters of that See [5].

Sir *Simonds D'ewes* Baronet, of *Stow-Hall* in *Suffolk*, a zealous aſſertor of Anti-

1. Dugdales *Pref. to* Warwickshire *illuſtrated.* 2 *Sax. Dict. in voce* Dlæpc. 3. Roger Dodſworth *collect.* vol. 55. *f.* 86. 4. ib. vol. 59 *f.* 161. 5 ib. vol. 17. *f.* 81.

1. Burton

Antiquities, was not ſo happy in the uſe of his own learning, as in his intereſt with Mr. *Somner*; who inſtructed him in the notice of many things; and made the better uſe of his ineſtimable records; taking occaſion to tell the world, *of a very rare Deed or Charter, taken from an ancient Manuſcript chartulary, then remaining with Sir* Thomas Cotton, *which he muſt confeſs to owe to the courteſie of his late learned friend, Sir* Simonds D'ewes.

That excellent Philologer and Antiquary Mr. *William Burton*, had a knowledge and eſteem of Mr. *Somner*; when he mentions *Canterbury* for one of the *Roman* ſtages, *for its modern ſplendor and glory, he refers* his Reader *to courteous Mr.* Somner's *deſcription thereof*, and approves the derivation of its name, given by that *learned Antiquary* [1]: and in fixing other of theſe ancient ſtations, he rejects the opinions of *Talbot*, *Harriſon*, *Camden*, &c. and adheres to Mr. *Somner, as a very rational Gentleman*, who places *Noviomagus* or *Noviodunum* at *Crayford* in *Kent, very judiciouſly, as he doth other things* [2]. And for the ſituation of *Durolenum*, he follows the ſame *knowing*

1. Burton *comment. on* Anton. *Itin. p.* 185. 2. ib. *p.* 176. 1. ib.

knowing Gentleman, whom (ſays he) *for his courteſie, and love to ancient ſtudies, I ſingularly reſpect: who takes it to have been ſeated not far from* Newington, *a village on the road from* Rocheſter *to* Canterbury. *In this particular, not a little ſtrengthened in his conjecture, by the multitude of* Roman *urns, lately found in digging there, as is allready diſcovered, and diſcourſed of by the learned* Meric Caſaubon, *his ever honour'd friend* [1]. This new deſignation of the *Roman* ways and ſtages, ſo happily determin'd by Mr. *Somner*, is allow'd and confirm'd by a Prelate of incomparable knowledge [2]. [And since by Dr Plot, Dr Harris, &c.]

Sir *John Marſham* of *Whornplace* in *Kent*, valued at home, and admir'd abroad for his profound learning, had a juſt eſteem of our Author: and gave him the public character of *a man moſt expert in our national Antiquities, the Author of a moſt uſeful Gloſſary*, and the *Projector of a copious* Saxon *Dictionary* [3]; the Edition of which he encourag'd by a liberal contribution [4].

Sir *Edward Byſſhe*, Clarenceaux King of Arms, had the counſel and aſſiſtance

1 Ib. *p.* 180. 2. Stillingf. *Orig. Britan.* chap. 2. *p.* 63. 3. Jo. Marshami Προπύλαιον *ad Mon. Angl.* Tom. 1. 4. *Sax. Dict. Append.* 1. Ib.

of Mr. *Somner*, to improve him in his own profeſſion of Heraldry: kept an Epiſtolary correſpondence with him: and kindly advanc'd the impreſſion of his *Saxon* Dictionary [1].

Another accurate Herald and Antiquary, *Elias Aſhmole* Eſq;, exhibited to the ſame work of Mr. *Somner* [2]: furniſh'd him with many ſelect papers and tracts [3]: and receiv'd from him the notice of many books and things, to carry on his complete *Hiſtory* of the *Order* of the *Garter*, and to fill up his many volumes of elaborate Collections, which are now repoſited in this place [4], by the laſt Will of that generous Benefactor.

Dr. *Thomas Fuller*, who labour'd for the reputation of an Hiſtorian and Antiquary, courted the friendſhip of our Author: and, had he been more guided by him, would never have defil'd his writings with puns and tales. He cloſes his diſcourſe of *Canterbury* with theſe words, *For the reſt, I refer the Reader to the pains of my worthy friend, Mr.* William Somner, *who hath written* juſtum volumen *of the antiquities of this City. I am ſorry to ſee him ſubject bound (betrayed thereto*

1. Ib. 2. ib. 3. *Sax. Dict. in voce* Tima, &c. 4. *In Muſæo* Aſhmoleano.

1. Fuller's

thereto by his own modeſty) *ſeeing otherwiſe, not the City, but the Dioceſe of* Canterbury, *had been more adequate to his abilities* [1].

Dr. *William Watts*, the learned and noble Editor of *Matthew Paris*, 1640. in the uſeful Gloſſary affixt to that work, was aſſiſted by Mr. *Somner*, who conveyed to him many other informations, and at laſt laments him as his *deceaſed friend* [2].

Mr. *George Davenport*, an abſolute Critic in the *Saxon* tongue, was a true and uſeful friend to Mr. *Somner*, and after publication of the *Saxon* Dictionary, contracted a more firm acquaintance with him: recommended to him ſome few emendations, and ſeveral additions to that work: for which our Author gave him the reſpectful language of his *approved friend, of whoſe communicative goodneſs*, he had *formerly taſted* [3], &c.

But in recounting Mr. *Somner's* friends, it would be injuſtice to omit his moſt intimate guide and companion, Dr. *Meric Caſaubon*, whoſe affection to his perſon, and influence on his ſtudies,

1. Fuller's *worthies of* England, *p.* 100. 2. *Treat. of* Gavelkind. 3. *MS. Letter of Mr.* Somner, 12. *October* 1664.

1. *Pref.*

have appear'd in many inſtances before related. Mr. *Somner* very often expreſt his grateful ſenſe of obligation: confeſſes, that *to the ſtudy of the* Saxon *tongue*, he *was encourag'd by his precious friend, and ever honoured Mecenas, Dr.* Caſaubon [1], who had *admitted him to an entire friendſhip, and familiar daily converſation, whoſe good learning and good nature, he could never enough celebrate* [2]: *the only Patron of his ſtudies; and one who deſerv'd greatly from all that were ambitious of the* Saxon *tongue* [3].

Many other worthy names rewarded the public ſpirit of Mr. *Somner*, and contributed to the ſervice he did the world: Sir *Orlando Bridgman*, Sir *Simon Archer*, Sir *Richard Leveſon*, *Walter Chetwind*, *Thomas Stanley*, *Thomas Henſhaw*, *Ralph Sheldon*, &c. Eſquires; of Divines, Biſhop *Warner*, Dr. *Langbain*, Mr. *Barlow*, &c. of Phyſitians, Dr. *Ferne*, Dr. *Pugh*, Dr. *Currer*, Dr. *Rogers*, &c. and of our own County, all thoſe Gentlemen who had an affection to virtue and good letters: The Honourable *John Finch*, Baron of *Fordwich*, Sir *Edward Monins* of *Walderſhire*, Sir *Norton Knatchbull* of *Merſham*, Sir

1. *Pref. to Treat. of* Gavel-kind. *& Sax. Dict. ad Lector.* 2. ib. 3. *Sax. Dict. in initio.*

Sir *Richard Hardres* of *Hardres*, Sir *Henry Palmer* of *Wingham*, Baronets, Sir *Criſtopher Harflete* of *Hackington*, Sir *Anthony Archer* of *Biſhopsbourn*, Sir *Thomas Godfrey* of *Nackington*, Sir *William Man* of *Canterbury*, Sir *John Boys* of *Bonington*, Knights, *John Boys* of *Fredfield*, *John Boys* of *Hode-court*, *John Boys* of *Bethes-hanger*, *Edward Scot* of *Scots-hall*, *Richard Maſter* of *Weſt-Langdon*, *Thomas Engeham* of *Goodneſtone*, *James Brockman* of *Bitchborough*, *Arnold Brames* of *Bridge*, *Thomas Courthope* of *Stodmerſh*, *Thomas Peke* of *Aſhe*, *Laurence Rooke* of *Monks-Horton*, Eſquires. *Edward Maſter* of *Canterbury*, *Herbert Randolph* of *Canterbury*, *William Randolph* of *Biddenden*, *Joſeph Roberts* of *Canterbury*, *John Lynch* of *Staple*, Gentlemen, &c. Theſe all did honour to their Country, and to their Families, by ſerving the intereſt of Mr. *Somner*, and the public.

Pray, Sir, accept this plain account of the life of Mr. *Somner*: and my hearty thanks for your affection to the memory of this good man: and for your care in publiſhing this excellent part of his works. It is true, to ſend forth every poſtumous tract of learned men, from looſe and indigeſted papers, is an affront

affront to the world: and often ſeems a libel to the Author, and Editor of them; but where the remains of an accurate writer are left complete and abſolute, and argue a deſign of being wrote for public notice: there, to convey ſuch reliques to the preſs, is an office of juſtice to the Author, and of charity to all the world.

Your Obliged Faithful Friend,

Edm. Hall. Oxon. *White Kennett.*
Feb. 15. 1693.
Revised in James Street
Westm. Dec. 2. 1725.

Mr. SOMNER's *Poſtumous Manuſcripts, now in the Library of Chriſt's-Church* Canterbury.

Collections out of ancient MSS and Records, relating to the City and Church of *Canterbury*, and to other Towns and Churches in *Kent*.

Large Extracts out of the Chronicle of *William Thorn*, with other extracts out of the Obituary of Chriſt-church, *Canterbury*; and out of the Regiſters of the Churches of *Canterbury* and *Rocheſter*, with Collections out of the *Saxon* Annals.

Obſervations upon the Commiſſary of *Canterbury's* Patent; being a large diſcourſe concerning the original Juriſdiction, Priveleges, Laws, *&c.* of the Spiritual Court.

A diſcourſe of *Portus Iccius*.

A tranſcript of a large *Saxon* Theological Treatiſe.

A large Collection, in order to the compiling his *Saxon Dictionary*, in two Volumes.

Scholia & Animadverſiones in Leges *Henrici* primi, Regis *Angliæ*, ſubnectitur Gloſſarium rerum & verborum difficilium in dictis Legibus. Dedicated to Sir *Roger Twiſden*.

Collections out of Tranſcripts of ſeveral ancient *Saxon* MSS. in two volumes.

His Antiquities of *Canterbury* interleaved, with very large additions.

Lamberti Leges Saxonicæ. Where he has amended the tranſlation.

His emendations upon *Spelman's* two volumes, where he has Collated the text with MSS; and amended the *Saxon* Tranſlation, and has gone through the whole work.

His

His large notes upon *Spelman's* Gloſſary.

Some marginal notes upon the *Grand cuſtom* of *Normandy*.

Some emendations upon his Treatiſe of *Gavel-kind*.

Another Copy of Ἀρχαιονομία, full of Emendations and Annotations throughout.

Marginal notes upon Mr. *Silas Taylor's Gavel-kind*-Hiſtory, correcting his miſtakes.

Marginal notes upon *Bracton de Legibus Angliæ*.

Marginal notes upon the old Collection of *Engliſh* and *Latin* Statutes, printed 1556.

Marginal notes upon *Horn's* Mirrour of Juſtice.

Marginal notes upon Mr. *Selden's Spicilegium ad Eadmerum*; eſpecially an emendation of *Selden's* tranſlation of the Laws of *William* the *Conqueror*, publiſh'd by him. *p.* 173. &c.

Some marginal emendations on *Spelman's Saxon* Pſalter.

Marginal emendations on *Fox's Saxon* Goſpels.

Marginal emendations on *Liſle's Saxon* monuments.

Large marginal notes upon *Meric Caſaubon's* book, *De quatuor Linguis*.

Large marginal notes upon *Verſtegan*.

Adverſaria in *Spelmanni Gloſſarium*, in *Watſii Gloſſarium*, *Matthæo Paris* additum; In tractatum *Gerardi Voſſii* de vitio ſermonis. In one volume.

Leges *Anglo-Saxonicæ*, a V. C. *Guil. Lambardo* olim Editæ, ex integro Latinè datæ.

Some Collections towards his intended Hiſtory of *Kent*.

THE

THE HISTORY Of the *ROMAN* PORTS AND FORTS in *KENT*.

FOR our diſcovery both of one and the other, the *Itinerary* vulgarly aſcribed to *Antoninus* ([1] about which there is ſome diſpute amongſt the Learned) and that *Notitia Imperii* publiſh'd by *Pancirollus*, muſt be our chiefeſt guides. To begin with A the

1 Voſſius *de Hiſtoricis Latinis*, in the Life of Livy, mentioning the *Itinerary*, ſays *ſeu Antonii*, *ſeu Antonini*, *ſeu Æthici*; and afterwards ſpeaking of that which *Annius Viterbienſis* publiſh'd, he calls it ὑποβολιμαῖον, and *Antoninus ſuppoſititius*. Vide de hac re Philippi Cluverii *Italiam*. Andreæ Schotti Præfationem ad *Itinerarii* Editionem Colonienſem, *An.* 1609. Burton upon the *Itinerary*, *p.* 5.

the Ports: the *Itinerary* mentioneth only three, *Rutupia*, *Dubris*, and *Lemanis*: *unde colligo hos tantum tres portus apud Cantios antiquitùs fuiſſe celebres.* So Leland (to whom I ſubſcribe) in *Doris.*

Rutupium. As to the firſt; Ptolomy calls it *Urbem Rutupiæ*; Antoninus *Rutupæ*, *portum Ritupium*, alſo *portum Rutupai*; the Notitia *Rutupis*, placing there the Provoſt or Præfect of the *Legionis ſecundæ Auguſtæ*: the [1] Peutingerian Tables *Ravipis*; Ammianus Marcellinus *Rutupias*; Cornelius Tacitus rightly reads *portum Rutupenſem*; Beda *Ruthubi portum, qui portus* (ſo he [2] adds) *à gente Anglorum nunc corruptè Reptaceſter vocatus*, &c. [3] Thus we ſee what ſome call *urbem* a City or walled Town, others call *portum*, a Port, Haven or Harbour. The ſame Marcellinus, as he calls it alſo *Rutupias*, ſo by way of character he terms it *ſtationem Britanniæ tranquillam*, a quiet

1 Firſt publish'd by *Marcus Velſerus*; and ſo call'd, becauſe they were found out in the Library of *Conrade Peutinger*, a noble man of Auſpurg. 2 Hiſt. Eccl. l. 1. c. 1. 3 The Saxon word ꝑoꝛt does not only ſignifie *portus*, but alſo *urbs*, *oppidum*. So ꝼamtun-ꝑoꝛt is us'd in the Saxon-Annals, An. 1010. to ſignifie the Town of Northamton: and *Porthund*, near Shrewsbury, where Althelm was treacherouſly ſlain, is interpreted by Florentius Wigornienſis *oppidum canis.*

quiet or calm ſtation or bay for ſhips. In Oroſius we read it call'd *Rhutubi portum & civitatem*, the Port and City Rhutubi.

Before we offer at the Etymology of the name, let us enquire out the place's ſituation. *Twyne* will have *Dover* hereby underſtood: but that conjecture of his is not only queſtioned, but rejected of Mr. *Lambard*; and that very juſtly, as I conceive, in regard that *Rutupia* and *Dubris*, as diſtinct, are under ſeveral names mentioned in the *Itinerary*: to ſay nothing here of the diſtance (which continues and holds good to this day) between *Geſſoriacum* and it. Mean time Mr. *Lambard* diſliking the [1] Monk of *Weſtminſter*'s applying the name to *Sandwich*, and conſequently his referring whatſoever he findeth ſtoried of the one to the other, with [2] *Leland* and *Camden*, *The ſituation of Rutupium.*

1 He is commonly call'd *Matthew Weſtminſter*, and *Florilegus*, the writer of the *Flores Hiſtoriarum*. 2 Of the ſame opinion is *Burton*, in his Comment upon the *Itinerary p.* 20. which makes me wonder why he ſhould ſay afterwards *p.* 94. that the *Iter ſecundum* began near upon the mouth of *Ituna*, and had it's ending in the eaſt of the Iſland at Rutupiæ, or Richburrow, *now call'd Sandwich in Kent*. I cannot tell why he ſhould confound *Richburrow* and *Sandwich*, unleſs it be upon an opinion he and *Camden* had, that the old Haven at *Richburrow* being ſtopt up with Sand, open'd a new one at *Sandwich*;

Camden, reſtrains it to that place half a mile diſtant from *Sandwich* northward, which *Alfred* of *Beverly* calls *Richberge*, and is at this day vulgarly called *Richborough* or *Richborough Caſtle*.

Sandwich formerly call'd Rutupium.

For my part, with *Florilegus* of old, and *Pancirollus* of late, I perſwade my ſelf that *Sandwich* Town and Haven is the place intended under thoſe aforerecited various names and titles; not the whilſt excluding *Richborough* as the proper ſeat of that Legion, lying in gariſon in a Caſtle there purpoſely erected, as in reſpect of the aſcent or high riſing ground whereon it ſtands, of ſingular advantage both as a *ſpecula* for proſpect and eſpial of enemies and invaders, and as a *Pharus* or high tower, to ſet up night lights for the ſea-mens better and ſafer guidance into the harbour. For that *Richborough*-Caſtle was ever other, or of other uſe in the *Romans* time I cannot believe.

[1] *Gildas*

Sandwich; which made the firſt call it the *old Haven*, and Sandwich *the new Town, riſen out of the ruines of Rutupiæ*: the ſecond, the *Rutupiæ* of the Romans, *prolem ſuam paulo inferius oſtendit, quam à ſabulo* Sondpic *dixerunt Saxones, nos vero Sandwich*. So that *Richburrow* and *Sandwich*, (if that opinion of their's be true) may ſeem to be the ſame Port, which had only a little chang'd it's place.

[1] *Gilda*

[1] *Gildas* tells us of the *Romans* erecting on this coaſt, at convenient diſtances, Watch-towers for ſuch uſes as I have intimated, that of eſpial and diſcovery. *In litore quoque Oceani ad meridiem, quo naves eorum habebantur, quia & inde Barbarorum irruptio timebatur, turres per intervalla ad proſpectum maris collocant,* &c. So he; and with him [2] Venerable *Bede*. And of theſe Watch-towers, our County had (I take it) five in number, one at *Reculver*, a ſecond here at *Richborough*, a third at *Dover*, a fourth at *Folkſtone*, and a fifth at *Limne* or *Limhill*, of all which hereafter in due place.

Never a City at Richborough.

[3] Some will tell you (what others take up more upon fancy and fabulous traditions than good authority) that *Rich-*

1 *Gildæ Hiſtoria p.* 12. Sect. 16. Edit. *Oxon.* 2 Hiſt. Eccl. l. 1. c. 12. 3 *Leland*, *Camden*, *Burton*, and *Lambard*, are all of that mind; grounding no doubt upon Venerable *Bede*'s words, *Civitas quæ dicitur Ruthubi portus* (Hiſt. Eccl. l. 1. c. 1.) For firſt certainly concluding that this was no other but our preſent *Richborough*, they might very well on courſe ſettle there an ancient City. So that if *Bede*'s *Ruthubi* ſhould be at *Sandwich*, their City muſt neceſſarily be remov'd. *Beda civitatis nomine inſignivit*, ſays Camden. And; *In dejectu collis urbs exporrecta videbatur.* What he offers (beſides *Bede*'s authority) as a confirmation of this, namely, the *plateārum tractus cùm ſeges ſuccreverit ſe interſecantes*, I think Mr. *Somner* (who veiw'd the place very curiouſly) ſufficiently anſwers.

Richborough was a City, the ſtreets whereof (ſay they) are as yet viſible and traceable, at leaſt in the ſpring and ſummer time, by the thinneſs of the corn on thoſe dry and barren tracts and places of the ancient ſtreets, which they call St. *Auguſtin's Croſs*. But would you truly be informed of the cauſe of that? Why then know, that there was ſometime indeed a Croſs there; a parcel, I mean, of the Caſtle ground, about the middle or center of it layd out croſswiſe, and ſet apart for the building of a Church or Chappel there: and ſuch a ſtructure at that place really there was, and it was call'd *Richborough Church* or *Chappel*. One Sir *John Saunder*, a Prebendary of [1] *Wingham*, (then a College of Secular Canons) Parſon of *Dimchurch*, and Vicar of *Aſh*, in his Will dated *Anno* 1509. thus makes mention of it: Item *I bequeath to the Chappel of Richborough one Portuys printed, with a Maſs-book which was Sir* Thomas *the old Prieſt's*. Item, *to the uſe of the ſaid Chappel* 20*s. to make them a new window, in the body of the Church.* A Chappel then we ſee there was, and intended

Richborough Chappel.

When demoliſh'd.

[1] *John Peckham* chang'd the Parish-Church of *Wingham* into a Collegiate Church, about the Year of our Lord, 1282.

intended it was, and whilſt it ſtood, which no doubt it did till the Reformation, (when many ſuch Chappels and ſome Churches, by reaſon of the ceſſation of Offerings, Obits, [1] Trentals, Anniverſaries, almeſſes, and the like Sacerdotal advantages were deſerted) was uſed for a Chappel of eaſe to ſome few, inhabiting at or near the Caſtle, and with thoſe of *Fleet* and *Overland* depended upon the head or Mother Church of *Aſh*, as that on *Wingham*. The rubbiſh whereof, occaſioned either by the demolition or decay of the building, has rendred the ſoil whereon it ſtood of that more barren and leſs fruitful nature and quality, than the adjacent parts.

And this (I take it) and no other was the eſtate of *Richborough*, until theſe later times, whilſt *Sandwich* doubtleſs was the Town and Port by *Ritupia* or *Rhutupia*, and the like. So that what *Florilegus* aſcribeth and applyeth unto *Sandwich* under that name, I am very confident doth rightly appertain unto it; as [2] that of *Julius Ceſar*'s hereabouts

 landing,

1 The Trentals was one of the offices for the dead, ſo call'd becauſe it conſiſted of thirty Maſſes; fetc h'd from the Italick *trenta*, i. e. *triginta*. See Sir *Henry Spelman*'s gloſſary upon the

landing, and of [1] *Veſpaſian's* attempt for landing here *Anno gratiæ* 52. Adviſedly then enough (as I conceive) are the *Fryars Carmelites* at *Sandwich* by [2] *Harpsfield* called *Rutupini* five *Sanduichiani*.

Rutupium prov'd to be Sandwich from the diſtance between that and Geſſoriacum.

And conſiderable it is, that as between this place *Rutupium* and *Geſſoriacum* i. e. *Bolen*, more anciently called *Portus Iccius* ([3] as I have elſewhere at large aſſerted) it was that in thoſe elder (the Roman) times, the ordinary and uſual paſſage lay between *France* and *England* ([4] as afterward between *Witſand* or *Whitſand* and *Dover*, and in latter times between *Calais* and *Dover*) ſo the diſtance between them, according to the *Itinerary* was 450. *ſtadia* or furlongs, or (as *Pliny* has it) 50. miles, which is all one. And a diſtance it is by modern

the word. 2 *Matt. Weſtm.* Cap. 28. *In Rutupi portu, qui modo Sandwicum dicitur, cum proſperitate applicuit.*

1 The Hiſtorian does not here expreſly refer this attempt of landing to *Sandwich*, but barely ſays, that as *Veſpaſian* came into the haven (*in Rutipi portu*, without any mention of *Sandwich*) *Arviragus* ſurpris'd him and oblig'd him to retire. 2 Hiſt. *p.* 634. 3. *Meric. Cauſabon*, in his Treatiſe *de vetere Lingua Saxonica*, tells us that Mr. *Somner* writ an accurate Tract *de portu Iccio*; which is ſtill in Manuſcript. 4 In the Saxon Þpiþranð. So *William Rufus* coming from *France* into *England*, is ſaid to have took ſhipping at Þpiþranð, and landed at *Dover*. Chron. Sax. An. 1095.

1 Lib.

modern proof and obſervation ſtill continuing to this very day. Hither (I ſay) made thoſe who taking ſhip at *Bolen* were bound for *Britain*, eſpecially if *London*-bound. *Adultâ hyeme, dux antedictus Bononiam venit, quæſitiſque navigiis & omni impoſito milite, obſervato flatu ſecundo ventorum, ad* Rutupias *ex adverſo ſitas defertur, petitque Londinum.* So [1] *Ammianus Marcellinus*, ſpeaking of *Lupicinus*, ſent Deputy into Britain. And from hence happily this place loſing and letting go its former Britiſh name of *Ritupium* or *Rutupium*, [2] became of the Saxons called Lunden-pic; i. e. *the port of London*; as in likelyhood the place where thoſe that traded either to London from foreign parts, or from London into foreign parts, made and had their prime reſort and rendevouz. *Milthredæ verò Abbatiſſæ de Menſtre, in Inſulâ Thaneti, dedit libertatem thelonii ac totam exactionem navigiorum, ſibi & anteceſſoribus ſuis jure publico in Londinenſi portu primitus competentem, cartâque ſuâ confir-*

Rutupium call'd by the Saxons Lunden-pic.

1 Lib. 20. 2 And yet in the Saxon Chronicle ad An. 604. it is expreſly ſaid that *Æthelbert* made Mellitus Bishop of Lunden-pic, which is certainly *London* and not *Sandwich*; and this reading is confirm'd by all the 5 MSS ſaving that *Cotton's* reads it Lunda-pic.

confirmavit; as it is in a Book of St. Augustin's Abby at Canterbury, making mention of *Athelbald* and *Offa*, the Mercian Kings and Saxon Monarchs, whose grant and Charter is afterward vouched and confirmed by *Aldbert* or *Ethelbert* (one of the Kentish Kings, in the line of the Saxon Heptarchy) in his Charter to *Minster-Abby*.

Now that Kentish *Sandwich*, and not *London* City, is here intended and to be understood, is plain by this passage in the laws of *Lothaire* and *Eadric*, meer Kentish Kings, recorded in that famous ancient monument called *Textus Roffensis*, concerning Commerce at that place. Gif Cant-paꝛa ænig in Lunden-ꝑic feoh gebyꝛcge. hæbbe him þon tꝑegen oð þꝛeo un-facne ceoꝛles to geꝑitnesse. oð cyninges ꝑic-geꝛefan &c. i. e. *If any Kentish Man shall buy any thing in Lunden-wic, let him take unto him two or three honest men, or the Kings* [1] *Portreeve to witness,*

1 The same term frequently occurrs in the old Laws. And not only the term, but also a Law much of the same nature with this, we meet with in the Laws of *Edward*, son to K. *Alfred*, whereby 'tis order'd *ut nemo barganniet extra portum, sed habeat* Portireve *testimonium, vel alterius non mendacis hominis cui possit credi* And of K. Athelstan: *Ne quis aliquid emat extra portum supra xx. d. sed in eo barganniet sub testimonio* Portireve, &c. The word signifies the *Supervisor*

witneſs, &c. [1] as if indeed this were not only a Market-town, but the prime and moſt frequented *Emporium*, or Mart-town in Kent, in thoſe days.

Somewhat elder yet is the place's mention under that name; to wit, in the days of Arch-Biſhop *Brightwold*, or (as ſome call him) [2] *Berhtwold* (i. e. Illuſtrious Ruler) to whom by *Ina*, the Weſt-Saxon King, with the advice of his Clergy, Boniface, afterward the firſt Arch-Biſhop of Mentz in Germany (an Engliſh man born, and firſt named Winfrid) was ſent into Kent upon an Embaſſy. This Boniface ſhortly after, with that Arch-Biſhop's conſent, not eaſily at firſt obtained, quitting his father's houſe and native ſoil, and out of a pious and Chriſtian deſire and deſign to

viſor of a Port, for the Saxon ȝeneꝛa (from which the termination *reve* is melted) ſignifies *Præfectus*, *Præſes*, *Præpoſitus*. Of this word, ſee *Spelman*'s Gloſſary in the word *Grafio*; and the general rules at the end of the Saxon Chronicle, under the termination *grave*.

1 I think this does not neceſſarily follow from the form of the Law. For tho' *Sandwich* was, no doubt, a very eminent Port, yet the fore-cited Laws of *Edward* and *Athelſtan* plainly ſhew that the ſame Law was made for all Ports in general; and therefore the words of this cannot give it any peculiar preeminence. 2 From beoꝛhꝛ *clarus* and pealdan *gubernare*. See the general rules for the names of Men at the end of the Saxon Chronicle.

1 Willibaldus

to propagate the Goſpel, and both by life and doctrine to convert Heathens to the Faith of Chriſt, determining to travel into *Freſia* or *Frieſland*, *immenſis peragratis terræ partibus*, i. e. journying from the Weſtern to the Eaſtern parts of England, he repairs to this place *Lunden-wich*, from whence taking ſhip, he ſets ſail and arrives at *Dorſtat*, now *Dieerſtede*, a town of *Holland*, and ſo makes forward into *Freſia*; whereof *Willibald* in the Life of *Boniface*, at the end of his Epiſtles thus: [1] *Hic etiam dum ſpirituali confortatus armaturâ, & ſeculari ſublimatus ſumpturâ, utriuſque vitæ ſtipendiis minimè careret; adhibitis ſecum duobus aut tribus fratribus, quorum corporali ſpiritualique indigebat ſuſtentaculo, profectus eſt: ac ſic immenſis peragratis terræ partibus, proſpero ovans fratrum comitatu, pervenit ad locum, ubi erat forum rerum venalium, & uſque hodie antiquo Anglorum Saxonumque vocabulo appellatur* Luidewinc (in the margin more correctly *Lundenwich.*) The ſame holy man afterwards returning home, and after ſome ſtay here reſolving a viſit

1 Willibaldus *de vita S. Bonifacii*, *p.* 354. Edit. Ingolſtad. cum aliis quibuſdam Tract. An. 1603.

1 Vita

viſit to *Rome*, betakes himſelf again to the ſame Port; whence ſetting ſail he arrives at *Cuentawic*, a Sea Town in *France*, now called *Eſtaples* in *Picardy*; whereof the ſame [1] *Willibaldus*: *Qui protinus quidem valedicens fratribus, profectus eſt, locumque per longa terrarum ſpatia, qui jam prædictus dicitur* Lundenwich (I follow the margin) *voti compos adiit, & celocis celeriter marginem ſcandens, cæpit ignotas maris tentare vias, tripudiantibuſque nautis immenſa, Coro flante, carbaſa conſurgebant, & pleno vento proſperoque curſu oſtia fluminis citius quod dicitur* Cuent, *omni jam expertes periculi naufragio aſpiciunt, & ad aridam ſoſpites terram perveniunt, ſed & caſtra metati in* Cuentavic, *donec ſuperveniens ſe collegarum multitudo congregaſſet.*

Clear enough then I ſuppoſe it is that by *Lundenwich*, *Sandwich* Town and Haven was intended and is to be underſtood; but whether ſo called from the ſame ground with that of *London* City, [2] whereof in my Gloſſary at the end of the *Hiſtoriæ Anglicanæ ſcriptores antiqui*,

Sandwich why called Lundenwic.

1 *Vita Bonifacii p.* 358. Edit. Ingolſtad. 2 He there derives it from the British *Llawn*, *plenus*, *frequens*, and *dyn*, *homo*, or *din* (the ſame with *dinas*) *urbs*, *civitas*; either of which joyn'd with *Llawn* will ſignifie a *populous place*, as *London* has always been.

1 Falſly

qui, and in my *Saxon Dictionary*; or from the trade and traffick there exercis'd by merchants trading to and from *London*, as the next Port to the river of *Thames*, and ſo moſt commodious for that purpoſe; or laſtly, from ſome more ſpecial and peculiar intereſt of the Londoners in that above other of the Ports, I cannot ſay.

Particular intereſt of the Londoners in Stonor.

Only this is certain, that ſome ſuch intereſt was challenged by the Londoners [1] in *Stonor* lying in *Thanet*, on the other ſide of the channel, but ſubject unto *Sandwich*, as a limb or member of that Port. For in the year 1090. (as it is in *Thorn*, the Chronicler of St. Auguſtin's Abby at *Canterbury*, quoted by Mr. *Lambard*) there happened a great diſpute betwixt the Londoners and the Abbot of St. Auguſtin's, and his men and homagers of *Stonor*. The Londoners challeng'd the Lordſhip or Seignory of *Stonor*, as a ſea-port ſubject to their City: but the King (*William Rufus*) taking the Abbot's part, it was adjudg'd by the Juſtices upon that place, that none from thenceforth ſhould

1 Falſly written for *Eſtanore*, as Mr. *Somner* in this diſcourſe plainly ſhews, under the title *Folkſtone*.

1 Thorn's

ſhould claim any thing here; but that *Wido* the Abbot and his Covent, ſhould freely and quietly without any queſtion have the land, and the whole ſhare, as far as to the middle of the water; and that the Abbot of St. Auguſtin's ſhould freely enjoy all rights and cuſtoms to the ſame village appertaining.

The firſt mention of Sandwich.

All this while we hear nothing of the name of *Sandwich*. Indeed that name (for ought I find) occurs not in any coëtaneous writer or writing until the year 979. when (as it is in the Chartularies of the Church of *Canterbury*) King *Egelred* granted it by name unto the Monks there, for their ſupply and maintenance in clothing. [1] King *Cnute* afterward coming in by Conqueſt, and conſequently having all parts and places of the Kingdom at his diſpoſal, he with ſome regard (no doubt) to the Monks former right and title to the place (being the ſame, where coming to ſubdue the Saxons, and make a Conqueſt of the country, he firſt landed) gave, or rather reſtored, the place (the Port

1 Thorn's *Evidentia Eccleſiæ Chriſti Cant.* inter X. ſcriptores *p.* 2225. l. 21.

1 His-

Port of *Sandwich* by name) to the ſame Monks for their ſuſtenance in victuals, with the addition of his golden Crown, and (what perhaps was of equal value in the eſtimation of the times) St. *Bartholomew's* arm.

The further tracing and producing of what in ſtory concerns this place, I refer and leave to Mr. *Lambard*, and ſuch as are willing to be their own informers from our Chronicles; ſaving that I think it not amiſs to obſerve that ſignal mention of it in [1] the Writer of the life of Queen *Em*, where he tells of *Cnute's* landing there, and calls *Sandwich* the moſt famous of all the Ports of England: *Expectabili itaque ordine, flatu ſecundo*, Sandwich, *qui eſt omnium Anglorum portuum famoſiſſimus, appulſi*, &c. So he.

The Etymon of Rutupium.

But to to return to the old obſolete name *Rutupium*, or *Ritupium*: for the etymologizing of it, wherein the moſt learned and judicious *Camden*, (as his manner is) hath been ſo exceeding happy, that waving all other conjectures that either are or may be ſtarted, and

1 His name is not known; but he is ſuppos'd to have been ſome Monk, that liv'd about that time. The tract is call'd *Emmæ reginæ encomium*, edit. Pariſ. 1619.

1 But

and embracing his, [1] I ſhall not ſtick with him to fetch it from the old Britiſh *Rhyd tuſith*, i. e. *vadum ſabuloſum*: and the rather becauſe of that ſubſequent and ſucceeding name of *Sandwich*, which plainly betokens *a ſandy reach or creek*; for ſo it is, being a place notable indeed for abundance of ſand of each ſide of the Channel, whoſe banks *ſinus*-like are of a winding, curving, and imbowed form and figure; (which to this day we call *a reach*) eſpecially about *Richborough*, [2] thence happily denominated as being a *Berg* i. e. a hill, or a *Burgh* i. e. a caſtle (like the B termi-

1 But *Burton* in his Comment upon the *Itinerary*, *p.* 24. diſlikes it; *But that anciently* (ſays he) Rutupiæ *ſhould be from thence* (that is, from the ſtore of ſands caſt up from the Goodwyn upon this ſhore) *ſo call'd, when it was an harbour for the Roman Navies, I would fain have ſome body to ſatisfie me therein how it might be; except they then had ſome foreſight of what in after ages would come to paſs.* So he. However (by his leave) I do not ſee that *Camden's* conjecture is ſo abſurd as he would make it. For all that *Camden* urges the Saxon Sand-pic for, is to show that the ſands upon that coaſt were as old at leaſt as the Saxons, and infers from thence, that 'tis not improbable but the ſtate of thoſe parts under the Britains might be the ſame, and conſequently give occaſion to the name *Rutupiæ*. 2 I ſhould rather derive it from the Saxon hpicze and the Iſlandick hriggur *dorſum*, to denote the *high* ſituation; ſo that *Richborough* may ſignifie *a burrow or caſtle upon a hill.*

1 If

termination *ceſter* [1] in its name of *Reptaceſter*) *a caſtle at or near the reach or creek.* But to keep up to *Rutupium*, ſo famous (it ſeems) in thoſe elder i. e. Roman times was the place for the Romans often landing there, and the frequent paſſage thence out of *Britain* into the continent, that the whole Eaſtern and Southern maritime tract, coaſt, or ſhore of *Britain* was thence denominated, being uſually termed *Rutupinum littus*, i. e. the Rutupine or Rutupian ſhore, whereof inſtances enough are collected and exhibited by the ſame Mr. *Camden*. [2] The Romans at length deſerting the Iſland, and the Saxons ſhortly after being poſſeſs'd of it, as they (Conquerour-like) changed the language, introducing their own; ſo rejecting the wonted name of this place *Rutupium*, they new-named it (as [3] was ſhewed above with the reaſons for it)

Rutupium *a famous port in the Romans time.*

When it chang'd it's name.

1 If *it's name* refers to *Richborough* (as I cannot ſee what elſe it ſhould relate to) our Author ſeems to be incoherent with himſelf. For a little before he is angry with *Leland*, *Lambard*, &c. for placing *Rutupium* at *Richborough*; and yet if *Richborough* was otherwiſe call'd *Reptaceſter* (as he here intimates) *Rutupium* muſt be there too; for *Bede* puts them at the ſame place; Ruthubi *portus, qui portus à gente Anglorum nunc corruptè* Reptaceſter *vocatur*, Hiſt. Eccl. l. 1. c. 1. 2. Their going off was about the year 418. 3 *pag.* 9.

it) Lunden-pic; which name it afterward retain'd until their ſupplanting by the Danes; of whom or about whoſe time, from the ſandy ſoil there and thereabouts extending from thence ſo many miles, even as far as about *Walmer-caſtle*, caſting off the former name of Lunden-pic call'd it was *Sandwich*, which it retaineth to this day; having formerly given name to a family of Knights for ſeveral deſcents called *de Sandwico*, or of *Sandvich*; one of which, Sir *Simon* of *Sandwich*, [1] was the Founder of St. *Bartholomew*'s Hoſpital there. But of that Roman Port hitherto. Only let me here add the account given or taken of it in the Conquerours Survey, call'd *Doomſday-Book* in theſe words.

Sanduic eſt Manerium Sanctæ Trinitatis, & [2] de veſtitu Monachorum, & eſt [3] Leth

1 *So Mr. Kilburn* (ſays Somner) *but I am otherwiſe inform'd by an Hiſtorian of Edw.* 2's *time, who ſaith it was founded at the common charge of the Townſ-men.* 2 The land allotted for the cloathing of Monks is call'd in the ancient records *ſcrud-land*, from the Saxon ſcpuð, *veſtis*; as that for maintenance in victuals is call'd *foſter-land*. 3 The *leth* or *lath* is a larger ſort of diviſions in Counties, containing ſo many *Hundreds*. I think there is no doubt but it comes from the Saxon ȝelaþian, *congregare, convocare*, from *convening* the inhabitants within ſuch a juriſdiction. The *leta* (the

& Hundredus in ſeipſo, & reddit Regi ſervitium in mare, ſicut Dovera: & homines illius villæ, antequam Rex dedit eis ſuas conſuetudines, reddebant XV libras; quando Epiſcopus recuperavit reddebat XL libras, & XL millia de alecibus, & in præterito anno reddidit L libras, & alecia ſicut prius. Et in iſto anno debet reddere LX & X lib. & alecia ſicut prius. In [1] *T. E. R. erant ibi CCC & VII manſuræ, nunc autem LX & XVI plus.*

To gratifie the curioſity of ſuch as may be ſtudious either of the genius and temper of that age, or of their mode and way of framing and phraſing their Grants and Conveyances; [2] I ſhall here, from the original ſubjoyn that of *Sandwich* Town and Haven by the King *Cnute*, to the Monks of Chriſt-church *Canterbury*, as I find it there extant both in Saxon and Latine.

Goodwyn-*ſands.* THE common opinion much countenanced

(the court) ſeems to have the ſame original; tho' *Spelman* doubts of it. Vide Gloſſar. ejus in voce *Leta*.

1 i. e. *Tempore Edwardi Regis*. This is generally obſerv'd in Doomſday-book; in the deſcription of each place, to ſet down the ſtate of it, number of inhabitants, *&c.* as it ſtood in the days of *Edward* the Confeſſor. 2 This grant is not extant either in Saxon or Latin in *Somner*'s original MS.

1. Com-

nanced and confirmed by our countrymen [1] *Twine*, [2] *Lambard* and ſome others, (late writers only whilſt all the elder ſort are ſilent in the point) is that this being before an Iſland of ſome call'd *Lomea*, very fertile and abounding with paſtures, *&c.* was by an hideous tempeſt of winds and rains, and an unuſual rage and inundation of the ſea, hapning [3] in the reign of *William Rufus*, in the year 1097. overwhelmed; and hath been ever ſince a quick-ſands, Charybdis-like, dangerous to Navigators. This I ſay is the common opinion.

Never an Iſland.

Notwithſtanding which, that it ever was other than what it is at preſent; that at leaſt it was till that inundation ſuch a piece of firm and fertile ground as [1] *Twine* in his deſcription of it avoucheth, or that ever it was [4] Earl *Goodwyn*'s patrimony, and took name from him, I dare confidently deny; and that with warrant enough I trow

1 *Comment. de rebus Albionicis p.* 27. 2. Perambulation *p.* 105. 3 *Lambard* adds, *or the beginning of Henry the firſt.* 4 As *Lambard* lays down for an undoubted truth, and without more adoe derives thence the name of the place. And Twine; Lomea *verò, quæ aliquando fuit* Godwini *Comitis ditio, ejus nominis hodie arenæ vel ſyrtes dicuntur.* Antiquit. Albion. *p.* 24.

from hence alone, that in the [1] *Conquerour*'s *Survey* (that famous and moſt authentick Record and Repertory of all lands whatſoever throughout the whole *Engliſh* Empire) wherein (amongſt the reſt, and in the firſt place) *Kent*, with all the lands in it, whether of the King, the Arch-Biſhop, the Earl, or whatſoever perſon high or low is amply and accurately deſcribed, ſurveyed, and recorded; in this univerſal *Terrier* (I ſay) there is not any mention made, or the leaſt notice taken of ſuch an Iſland. And as not there, ſo not elſewhere (in any Author whether foreign or domeſtick, of any antiquity, that ever I could meet with) doth it occur: whereas both of *Sheapy*, *Thanet*, &c. (other Kentiſh Iſlands) there is frequent mention both in *Doomſ-day-Book*, and in many of our *Engliſh* Hiſtorians, as well elder as later; to ſay nothing of ſeveral Charters both of Chriſt-church and St. *Auguſtine*'s in *Canterbury*, where they are very obvious.

And

1 Commonly call'd *Doomſ-day-Book*; a ſpecimen whereof the eminent Dr *Gale* has given us in his firſt Volume of Hiſtorians, *p.* 759. as alſo a diſſertation upon it, *p.* 795.

1 *Twine*

And as for that argument (much insisted on [1] by the most) drawn from the name of *Goodwyn*-sands, it may (as I conceive) receive this answer, that probably it is not the true, genuine, ancient, and original name, but rather a corruption of the right name contracted and caused by that grand corruption as well of names as things, time. Yet what the true and right original name was, I cannot possibly say, nor am scarce willing to conjecture, least I seem to some too bold. But when I consider the condition, nature, and quality of the place in hand; the soil or rather the sand, which is both *lentum & tenax*, soft and pliant, and yet tenacious, and retentive withall; I am almost perswaded it might take the name from the British *Gwydn* so signifying, which in tract of time much the easier, and rather corrupted into *Goodwyn*, because of a Kentish Earl of that name a little before the *Norman*-Conquest. A conjecture in my judgment much favoured by the name [2] given it by *Twine*,

Original of the name of Goodwyn-sands.

1 *Twine*, *Lambard*, and others. 2 *De* Lomea *verò*, *vel* (*ut nunc est*) Godwinianis syrtibus. *Twine* Comment. de rebus Albion. *&c. p.* 27.

1 The

(from what authority it appears not) *Lomea*, which (though not in ſound yet in ſenſe) ſeems in ſome ſort to anſwer the Britiſh *Gwydn*, as coming probably of the [1] Saxon *lam*, whence our modern Engliſh *lome*, as that I conceive of the Latine *limus*, ſlime, mudd, &c. and that as ſome derive it of the Greek λείμων i. e. *terra madida*, *locus humidus*. Theſe ſands (happily) being ſo called for diſtinction's ſake from thoſe many other thereabouts, as the *Brakes*, the *Fower-foots*, the *White-ditch*, &c. as conſiſting of a more ſoft, fluid, porous, ſpongious, and yet withal tenacious matter than the neighbouring ſands, and conſequently of a more voracious and ingurgitating property than the reſt, which were more hard, ſolid, rugged, and rocky.

Why it cannot be of a Britiſh original.

But in regard of that *altum ſilentium*, the pretermiſſion of it in utter ſilence by ancient Authors, and the no other than a very late notice taken, and mention made of it by any writer, it will hardly paſs with judicious men for a thing of ſuch antiquity as to owe its name to the *Britains*. Indeed were it a thing

1 The Saxon *lam* ſignifies *limus*, dirt, clay.

1 Earl

thing of that great antiquity (a place I mean of that ſtrange and ſtupendous nature for ſuch a ſtanding) ſo very remarkable it is, as we cannot eaſily believe it ſhould have quite eſcaped the many elder writers both at home and abroad, or not indeed be reckoned amongſt the wonders of our *Britain*. And therefore with ſeveral men of judgement it is look'd on as a piece of later emergency than Earl *Goodwyn*, much more than the Britiſh age. What in this caſe to reply I ſcarcely know; that it is a moſt notable and wonderful thing as to the nature and quality of it, I cannot but acknowledge, and yet that it hath eſcaped the pens of all ancient writers both foreign and domeſtick, I neither can deny. Upon a *melius inquirendum* therefore reſuming and reviewing the matter, I cannot but refer to conſideration as their conjecture who are for the late emergency of it, ſo withal what is ſaid in favour of it.

Inſtead then of the over-whelming this place (formerly ſuppoſed an Iſland, and a part of Earl *Goodwyn*'s poſſeſſions) by *Cauſe of Goodwyn-ſands.*

1 Earl *Goodwyn* dy'd in the year of our Lord 1053. Chron. Sax.

1 *Heylin*

by that inundation of the ſea in or about *William* the ſecond or *Henry* the firſt's time, whereunto the loſs of it is of ſome (as we have ſeen) aſcribed; more probable it ſeems to others, that (on the contrary) this inundation being ſo violent and great, as to drown a great part of *Flanders* and the Low-Countries, was and gave the occaſion of the place's firſt emergency, by laying and leaving that, which formerly was always wett and under water, for the moſt part dry and above water. Or if happily that one inundation did it not alone, yet might it give ſuch a good eſſay to it, and lay ſo fair a beginning of it, as was afterward perfected and compleated by following irruptions of that kind; eſpecially that upon the parts of *Zealand*, which conſiſting of old of fifteen Iſlands, eight of them have been quite ſwallowed by the ſea and utterly loſt. Whence that of a late [1] Geographer of our own concerning both inundations. *The Country* Belgium *lyeth exceeding low upon the ſeas, inſomuch that it is much ſubject to inundations. In the time of* Henry *the ſecond* (it ſhould be

Inundations in the time of King Henry 1.

1 *Heylin* Coſmogr. *p.* 231.

1 *Lambard*

be *the firſt*) Flanders *was ſo overflown, that many thouſands of people, whoſe dwellings the ſea had devoured, came into* England *to begg new ſeats, and were by the King firſt placed* [1] *in* Yorſhire, *and then removed to* Pembrokeſhire. *Since that it hath in* Zealand *ſwallowed eight of the Iſlands, and in them* 300 *Towns and Villages: many of whoſe Churches and ſtrong buildings are at a dead low water to be ſeen; and as* Ovid *has it of* Helice *and* Buris *Cities of* Achaia,

Invenies ſub aquis, & adhuc oſtendere nautæ
Inclinata ſolent cum mœnibus oppida verſis.
The water hides them, and the ſhipmen ſhow,
The ruin'd walls and ſteeples, as they row.

To the ſame purpoſe the [2] *Belgick* Geographer thus: Zelandia *multis inſulis diſtinguitur: tametſi enim ſuperiori ſeculo Oceanus magnam huic regioni cladem intulit, & aliquot inſulas, perruptis aggeribus, penitus hauſit, alias mirum in modum*

1 Lambard ſays *about Carliſle.* 2 *Laët, deſcriptio* Belgii p. 124.

dum arroſit, &c. And what ſaith [1] *Guicciardine* ſpeaking of *Flanders*? Uſque ad annum ſalutis 1340 &c. *Until the year* 1340. (ſaith he) *as often as any bargain was made for the ſale of any lands along the maritime tract, proviſion was expreſly made, that if within ten years ſpace next enſuing, the land ſhould be drowned, then the bargain to be void and of none effect.*

Theſe inundations the cauſe of Goodwyn-ſands.

That this (the emergency of what we call the *Goodwyn*) was the product and conſequence of thoſe inundations, that at leaſt a probable conjecture may hence be grounded of its emergency by this means, they thus make out. This ſhelf (the *Goodwyn*) although it were a kind of ſhallow lying between the *Engliſh* and the *Flemiſh* coaſt, yet until ſo much of the water found a vent and out-let into the neighbouring parts of *Flanders* and the Low-countries, was allways ſo far under water, as it never lay dry, but had ſuch a high ſea running over it, as it no way endangered the Navigator; the ſea or channel being as ſafely paſſable and navigable there as elſewhere. But ſo much of the water betwixt us and them having forſaken

1 *Comment de rebus memorabilibus in Europa, in Belgio maximè.*

1 Dover

ſaken its wonted and ordinary current and confines, and gained ſo much more elbow-room and evacuation into thoſe drowned parts on the other ſide, (the ſea uſually loſing in one place what it gains in another) this ſhelf (the *Goodwyn*) from thenceforth, for want of that ſtore of water which formerly overlayd it, became (what it is) a kind of *arida*, a ſand-plott, deſerted of that water's ſurface in which it was formerly immerſed.

This (for ought I perceive) is probable enough, and hath nothing that I can ſee, to oppoſe or controul it, but the name (the *Goodwyn*) which indeed cannot conſiſt with ſo late an emergency, whether by the *Goodwyn* we underſtand the Earl ſometime ſo called, or the Britiſh word or Epithet for *ſoil or ground of that tenacious ſort and temper*. Not knowing therefore what further to reply, I ſhall leave it *in medio*, not daring to determine either way, as being a reſearch of ſo much difficulty, as I foreſee, when all is done, muſt be left to conjecture, which may prove as various as the Readers.

Now

Dubris. *It's derivation.*

Now to *Dubris*, another of the *Kentiſh* Roman Ports, and of them ſo called; [1] but whether from the Britiſh *Dyffrin* ſignifying a *vale* or *valley* (whence that famous vale or valley of *Cluyd* in Denbigh-ſhire is called *Dyffrin Cluyd*, as one would ſay, *the incloſed vale* or *valley*; for ſo it is, being on all quarters but the North environed with hills or mountains:) or from their *Dufr* or *Dur* or *Dyfr*, betokening *water*, *running water*, or a *river*, (whence *Dowerdwy* is of *Giral Cambrenſis* in his *Itinerary* of Wales in Latine rendred *Fluvius Devæ* i. e. the river of *Dee*) is ſomewhat diſputable. Both derivations are enough probable, the former in regard of the place's ſituation in a *valley*, between two very high hills or rocks: nor is the latter leſs probable in reſpect of the *water*, the *freſh* or *river* running through it, and preſently emptying it ſelf into the ſea, and by the way ſerving to ſcour the haven, and keep it open. So that leaving the Reader to his liberty of choice,

1 Dover (ſays Lambard) *call'd diverſly in Latine* Doris, Durus, Doveria *and* Dubris; *in Saxon* ꝺoꝼꝓa: *all ſeem to be drawn from the British word* dufir *water, or* dufirrha *high or ſteep, the ſituation being upon a high rock ove the water, which ſerveth to either.*

1 As

choice, I ſhall have done with the name when I ſhall have told him, that after the Romans it was of their immediate ſucceſſors, the Saxons, called Doꝛꝛis, [1] Doꝛꝛa, Doꝛeꝛ; and of after times [2] *Dovor* and *Dover*.

[3] Some have called it by what is the proper name of *Canterbury*, *Dorobernia*, others *Dorvernia*; but very erroneouſly both; and upon that miſtake, what tumult or hurly-burly hapned in the year 1051. or as ſome have it 1052. at *Dover* by the means of *Euſtace*, Earl of *Bolen* and his men, likely to have ended in a ſore and bloody civil war, (the King taking part with his brother in law, and Earl *Goodwyn* ſiding with the Doverians as his Clients and Vaſſals) the ſcene, I ſay, of that commotion is of ſome laid at *Canterbury*: whereas it is [4] hence clear enough that *Dover* was the place, inaſmuch as *Marianus* and *Hoveden*, who (as *Malmsbury* ſpeaks of a Caſtle

Dover falſly call'd Doro-bernia.

1 As alſo ꝺoꝛeꝛa. 2 Doomſday-Book calls it *Dovere*, Huntingdon *Douere* and *Doure*. Sim. Dunelm. *Dovere*. Hovd. *Dowere*. 3 *Speed*, *Holinsheed* and *Milton*, (out of a miſtake either of the Saxon ꝺoꝛꝛa, or elſe led into it by thoſe who tranſlated it out of the Saxon) place the ſcene of this action at *Canterbury*. 4 What makes it yet more clear, are the circumſtances of that expedition deliver'd by the Saxon Chronicle,

Castle there which *Knighton* calls *Castellum Dovoriense*) make express mention of a Castle on the cliff or by the cliff-side, which must needs be *Dover-castle*; *Canterbury* being an inland-town and standing (both City and Castle) in a level or valley. But for more certainty, the Saxon relation of the matter (in which language I take it the story was originally penned) as I find it in a small Saxon MS sometime belonging to Mr. *Lambard*, and procured for me by my late deceased friend *Thomas Godfrey* of *Hodiford* Esq;, lays the scene at *Dover*, On þam ẏlcan ȝeaꝛe (1052) Eustatius com up æt Doꝼeꝛan, &c. *The same year* (1052) *Eustatius came on shore at* Dover, &c. So that what of that tumult is recorded in our Chronicles as hapning at *Dorobernia* belongs to *Dover*, not *Canterbury*. What also is spoken by [1] *Pictaviensis* of *Alfred*'s landing place, or place of arrival, under the same name, relates thither, and is to be understood

When Dover *came to be a haven.*

nicle, *ad An.* 1048. It tells us that after he had deliver'd his message to the King, he came East-ward to Cant-þaꝛa bẏꝛiȝ, i.e. *Canterbury*; where he with his men, dining, afterwards to Doꝼꝛan ȝeþenȝe, i.e. *went forwards to Dover*.

1 *Non multo post deinde intersticio temporis*, Doroberniam *venit Aluredus, transvectus ex portu Iccio*, &c. Gesta Guil. Ducis, in initio.

1 I be-

ſtood not of *Canterbury* but *Dover*. But to keep us to the *Port*; a Roman Port it was, and continued afterwards a Port through the Saxon, Daniſh, and Norman ages unto this preſent. But as after the Roman times *Bolen* decayed and grew into ſome diſuſe on the *French* coaſt, ſo *Rutupium* or *Sandwich* in tract of time did the like on the *Britiſh*, that being ſupplanted and put by of *Witſand*, this of *Dover*, as of moſt advantage to the paſſenger by reaſon of the greater ſhortneſs of the cut between.

Witſand *when first a Port.*

Yet late was it e're *Witſand* came into requeſt, no mention in ſtory being found of it in the notion of a *Port*, [1] until between 5. or 600. years ago. But from about that time indeed it became much frequented, and no notice ſcarce taken of any other thereabouts. Whence that of *Lewis* the *French* King, who in the year 1180. coming in pilgrimage to viſit *Thomas* of *Canterbury*, beſought that Saint, by way of humble interceſſion, that no

C paſſenger

1 I believe the firſt mention of it is *Anno* 1095. where (as was before obſerv'd) *William Rufus* is ſaid to have taken ſhipping there. Chron. Sax.

1 Com-

paſſenger might miſcarry by ſhipwrack between *Witſand* and *Dover*. Yet neither was this Port *Witſand* very long lived; for not many years after *Calice*-Port coming into requeſt, *Witſand* gives it place, which it retains to this day. And indeed it is matter of more wonder, that it held up ſo long, than that it decayed no ſooner, in regard of the danger of the paſſage between, through the greater narrowneſs and ſtraitneſs of the Britiſh Channel or Frith at that place, rendring it apter to a more impetuous motion than where, as ſomewhat further off, on either hand more ſea room may be had.

Dover *the place where Cæſar intended to land.*

Here without all doubt it was that *Julius Cæſar*, in that famous expedition of his for the Conqueſt of *Britain*, firſt intended and attempted to arrive: a matter evident enough by the deſcription of the place, [1] in his *Commentary* terming it *locum ad egrediendum nequaquam idoneum*, a place very unfit for landing; which he further thus deſcribes; *Loci hæc erat natura, atque ita montibus anguſtis mare continebatur, ut ex locis ſuperioribus in litus telum adjici poſſet.*

1 Comment. Lib. iv. c. 5.

1 *Mr.* Camden

ſet. From whence without any violence we may conclude that the ſea in thoſe days more inſinuated it ſelf into the valley here than afterwards and at this day (being ſomewhat excluded and fell further off by the ingulfed beach) it did and doth, flowing up even as high, if not higher into the land, as where the Town it ſelf is now ſeated: whereof alſo *the Anchors and planks or boards of ſhips there* ([1] as Mr. *Camden* hath it) *ſometimes digged up*, are indications ſufficient of themſelves to evince this truth.

And more have I not to ſay of this Port neither; only to repreſent what deſcription thereof is recorded in *Doomſday-book*, in theſe very ſyllabes, [2] *Dovere tempore Regis Edwardi reddebat*, &c. Hereunto let me add a Topographical account hereof given by *Guliel. Pictavenſis*, who (as he was the Conquerour's Chaplain, and one that attended him

C 2 in

1 Mr. *Camden* ſays of *Dover*; *Oppidum quod inter cautes conſidet, ubi portus ipſe olim fuit, cum mare ſe inſinuaret, ut ex anchoris & navium tabulis colligitur.* 2 There is no more extant in the original MS of Mr. *Somner*, but I ſuppoſe it is the ſame account that Dr. *Gale* (Hiſt. Vol. 1. *p.* 759.) has given us of *Dover* out of *Doomſ-day-book*; to whom I refer the Reader.

1 The

in the expedition, and ſhared with others of his train in the diviſion of the land) hath written his Life and Acts. His words are theſe. *Situm eſt id caſtellum* (Dovera) *in rupe mari contiguâ* [1].

From this deſcription it appears, that what fortification the place had in thoſe days to the ſea-ward at leaſt, was not ſo much from art as nature; indeed rather mixt, the rock or clift's top with tools and inſtruments of iron being cut into ſuch notches and indentures, as it both reſembled and ſerved in the ſtead of walls with battlements: which it ſeems afterwards decaying (as the clift there conſiſting more of chalk-ſtone is apt to crumble away, drop down, and fall) ſuch walls as now the Town hath to the ſea-ward were erected for ſupply of thoſe natural Bulwarks, which that *edax rerum*, all devouring time, had ſo conſumed.

PASSING

1 The original quotes *Pictavienſis* no further; but becauſe what follows is very material to this account of *Dover*, take the whole together: *Situm eſt id cæſtellum* [Dovera] *in rupe mari contiguâ, quæ naturaliter acuta undique ad hoc ferramentis inciſa, in ſpeciem mari directiſſima altitudine, quantum ſagittæ jactus permetiri poteſt, conſurgit, quo in latere unda marina alluitur.*

1 In

PASSING from hence (reſerving the *Caſtle* to my future diſcourſe of the *Roman-Forts*) I come in order to the third and laſt of their Kentiſh Ports, *Lemanis* [1] as called of *Antoninus*, of the Notitia *Lemannis*, in the Peutingerian Tables *Lemavius*. Concerning the ſituation hereof various are the conjectures of our *Engliſh* Chorographers; [2] ſome placing it at [3] *Hyth*, others at *Weſt-Hyth*, a third ſort at or under *Lim-Hill*; to none of all which the diſtance between it and *Durovernum* (i. e. *Canterbury*) in the Itinerary (to omit other arguments) will very well ſuit being ſixteen miles, which is more by two than that between *Durovernum* and *Dubris*, which is full out as great as this.

Lemanis *it's names and ſituation.*

1 In *Antoninus* ſome read *Limenis*, as well as *Lemanis*, ſays *Burton* in his Comment upon the Itinerary, *p.* 193. 2 I think *Lime* or *Limne* is the place generally pitch'd upon by our *English* writers, grounding, no doubt, principally upon the agreement in ſound between the old and the new name. What they ſay of *Hithe* and *Weſt-hithe* is, that the former began to flouriſh upon the ſtopping up of the latter, and the firſt riſe of *Weſt-hithe*, was the decay of *Limne* or *Lime*, which they ſuppoſe to have been the ancient Haven. So *Leland*; who is followed by *Camden* and *Lambard*. 3 If *Hythe* were of greater antiquity than is generally ſuppos'd, it might probably be the ancient Roman Port; for the preſent name being deriv'd from the Saxon hýð *portus*, would exactly anſwer the Greek λιμὴν, from whence *Lemanis* is ſuppos'd to be deduc'd.

1 *Camden*

But as there is not much heed to be given to the diſtances there, being (as ſome have obſerved) often miſtaken, ſo am I apt to ſuſpect a miſtake here, of XVI I mean for XXI, the ſecond of thoſe numeral letters in the *Itinerary* by an eaſy miſtake of an V for an X being miſwritten; which ſuppoſed, the Port (as to the diſtance) is eaſily found, and that ineeed is *Romney*, or as we now call it *New-Romney*, diſtanced much about ſo many *Italian* miles (21) from *Durovernum* or *Canterbury*; and ſo called happily to anſwer and ſuit with the Greek [1] καινὸς λιμὴν, or the Latin *novus portus*, as ſome have termed it: although I rather deem that Epithet given it more of late to diſtinguiſh it from the other *Romney*, called *Old Romney*, which diſtinction I find uſed near 500 years ago. But be that as it will, *Romney* either the Old or the New ſeems to be the Port of the *Romans*

New-Romney the Lemanis *of the ancients.*

1 *Camden* and *Burton* are of opinion that the καινὸς is no part of the ancient name, but foiſted in by the Librarians: *Quod* [λιμὴν] *cum apud Græcos ſignificativum ſit, Librarii ut viderentur deſectum ſupplere* καινὸς λιμὴν *ſcripſerunt, Latinique interpretes* novum portum *ineptè converterunt*, &c. So *Camden*; and much to the ſame purpoſe *Burton* in his Itinerary *p.* 193.

1 Ever

mans ſo termed, and that either from the Greek λιμὴν a *Port*, according to that of Leland, *Refert hoc nomen originem Græcam, quòd pleno diffluens alveo portum efficiat: eſt enim* Portus, litus, ſinus maris *Græcis* λιμὴν; or elſe from their λίμνη *palus* a moore or fenniſh place, as the ſoil hereabouts for many miles far and wide is none other; which Ethelwerd's *Limneus portus*, and the old and yet continued writings of the Pariſh and Deanries name of *Limne* or *Limpne* ſeems more to favour. *Romney*, I ſay, as I conceive was that Roman Port *Lemanis*, which although at preſent, and for [1] ſome hundred of years lying dry, and unbeſtead of any channel of freſh water to ſerve it, yet had of old a fair and commodious river running along by it, and unlading or emptying it ſelf into the ſea, in thoſe days nothing ſo remotely from the Town as (by the ſands and beach in proceſs of time caſt up and inbeaten by the Sea, and for want of the freſh to repel and keep it back ſtopping up the Harbour) ſince and now it is.

1 Ever ſince the time of *Edw* 1. when by the violent rage of the ſea, the *Rother* chang'd his courſe, and ſo the harbour was ſtop'd up. See *Somner* hereafter in his third Propoſition.

Limene-*river.*

This River [1] riſing and iſſuing or breaking forth about what for the right name *Ritheramfield* we call now *Rotherfield*, (a place in *Suſſex*) and ſo paſſing under *Rother-bridge* (corruptly termed *Roberts-bridge*) is from thence called the *Rother*: but afterwards running and keeping on it's courſe to *Appledore*, and from thence to *Romney* called (as we ſaid) *Lemanis*, and ſerving the Haven there, becomes from thence termed *Limena*, as the mouth thereof where it falls into the ſea, *Limene-mouth*. And thus may thoſe be reconciled that are at odds about this River's right name, ſome calling the whole River *Rother*, others *Limene*; which former name occurreth not to me in any ancient record, whereas the [2] latter doth, and that as high up as whereabout it firſt riſeth. It was afterward (from the Port ſo called, to and along by which it had it's courſe and current) named

1 *It riſeth* (ſays Leland, and after him Lambard) *at Argas hill in Suſſex, near to Waterdown-foreſt, and falleth to Rotherfield*, &c. 2 An. 5. *Edw.* 1. (ſays *Somner*) in an extent of the Lord Arch-Biſhop's manor of Terring in Suſſex, under the title of *Borga de maghefeud: Martinus le Webb tenet quartam partem unius rodæ apud* la Limene, *& debet quad. ad feſtum S. Mich.*

1 I think

named *Romney*, as ſhall be ſhewed anon. Mean time for better method's ſake, I ſhall endeavour to aſſert three things. Firſt, that there was ſuch a river; one, I mean, of that name of *Limene*, and *Romney*. Secondly, that this river had it's mouth at or by *Romney*-Town. Thirdly, about what time, and by what occaſion it ceaſed running hither, and forſook it's wonted channel.

Now as to the firſt, expreſs mention is found made of it by that name of *Limene*, in a Charter or Grant of *Ethelbert* the ſon of the Kentiſh King *Withred*, about the year 721. whereby he grants to *Mildred*, the then Abbeſs of *Minſter* in Thanet, *terram unius aratri circa flumen* Limenæ i. e. a plough-land lying by or about the river *Limene*. It next occurs to me in a Charter of King *Eadbright* dated in the year 741. granting to the Church of Canterbury *capturam piſcium quæ habetur in hoſtio fluminis cujus nomen eſt* [2] Limeneia &c. i. e.

1 *Propoſition. That a river there was call'd* Limene *and* Romney.

1 I think the right name is *Wihtred*. He is always call'd ſo in our Saxon Annals, and moſt of our English Hiſtorians.

2 In the ancient Church-record (as ſet down by Mr. *Somner* in his Antiquities of *Canterbury*) I find it thus: *Eadbriht Rex dedit Eccleſiæ Chriſti in Dorobernia capturam piſcium in* Lamhethe.

i. e. the taking or catching of fiſh to be had in the mouth of the river, which is named *Limene* &c. In a Charter or Grant of *Egbert*, the Weſt-Saxon King, and firſt Engliſh Saxon Monarch, and *Athulf* or *Ethelwulf* his ſon to one *Goding* in the year 820. it thus again occurs: *Duo aratra in loco qui dicitur Anglicis* Werehornas, *in paludoſis locis*; *& empta eſt pro M ſolidis nummorum. Et hæc ſunt territoria*: On eaſt-healfe ſe ꝑece ſuo oꝼeꝑ Limen-ea oð Suð-ſeaxena meaꝑce, i. e. *Ex Orientali parte porrigit Auſtrum verſus, ultra* Limenæ *fluvium uſque ad Auſtralium Saxonum limitem*, i. e. Two plough-lands in a place in Engliſh called *Werehorns*, amongſt the fenns, and coſt M. ſhillings or 50*l.* of money: and theſe are the boundaries; on the Eaſt-part it extendeth South-ward over the river *Limen*, unto the South-Saxon limits. In a Deed or Grant (of one [1] *Warhard* or *Warnard* a Prieſt) to the Monks of *Canterbury*, dated *Anno* 830. thus again we meet with it: *unum jugum quod jacet in auſtrali parte* Limene, *& ab*

hethe, *& alia quædam Eccleſiæ de* Liminge, *tempore Cuthberhti Archiepiſcopi.*

1 In an original Charter he is written *Werhardus.*

1 Where

& ab incolis nominatur Lambeham, *pertinet autem ad Burnham*, &c. i. e. One yoke of land lying on the South-ſide of *Limene*, and of the inhabitants is called *Lambeham*, but belongeth to *Burnham*, &c.

To paſs over the mention of it in our Engliſh [1] Saxon Annals *Anno* 893. not long after it was (*Anno* ſc. 895) that the ſame river (that part of it at or near *Romney* Town) in a Grant of *Plegmund* the Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury* under the name of *Romney* occurs thus. *Terram quæ vocatur* Weſingmerſc *juxta flumen quod vocatur* Rumeneia, &c. i. e. The land called *Weſingmerſh*, beſide the river called *Romney*. In an old Deed *ſans date* of *Thomas* and *James*, ſons of *Kennet* of *Blakeburn* and others, it comes into mention thus: *Totum noſtrum imbrocum de Blakeburn, ſive prædictus brocus ſit major ſive minor, cujus broci longitudo ex auſtrali parte incipit ad pontem de* Oxenal, *& ducit ſuper aquam de* Limenal *uſque ad piſcarium de Blakeburn, &*

de

1 Where the Danish army is ſaid to have come on Limene muðan (*Canterbury* copy reads it Limenan muðan) miþ CCL. ſcipa:. i. e. in Limeni oſtium, cum CCL. navibus.

1 *Verùm*

de eadem piſcaria incipit longitudo ex parte Aquilonis, & ducit per wallam de Pigg-broke, i. e. All our im-brook of *Blakeburn*, whether the ſaid brook be greater or leſs, the length whereof on the South-part begins at *Oxney*-bridge and leadeth over the water of *Limene*, unto the fiſhing place of *Blakeburn*; and from thence begins the length of it on the north-part, and leads by the wall of *Piggbrook*, *&c.* So much, and enough of the firſt.

2 *Propoſition. That* Limene *and* Romney-*river ran out at* Romney.

Paſſing from which to the ſecond reſearch or Propoſition, *that the river or water ſo called*, Limene *and* Romney, *or* (*as more of late*) Rother *ran to* Romney, *and there by its mouth or outlet called* (as in that old Charter of King *Eadbriht*) Limen-*mouth*, *emptying it ſelf into the ſea, gave beginning and occaſion to the Port or Haven there.* For this, if [1] Mr. *Camden*'s teſtimony, chiefly grounded (I ſuppoſe) on the inhabitants tradition of his time, be not full ſatisfaction, who

1 *Verùm regnante* Edw. 1. *cum Oceanus ventorum violentia exaſperatus, hunc tractum operuiſſet, lateque hominum, pecorum, ædificiorúmque ſtragem dediſſet*; *&* Promhil *viculo frequenti peſſundato, etiam* Rother, *qui hic prius ſe in Oceanum exoneravit, alveo emovit, oſtiumque obſtruxit, novo in mare aditu compendio per Rhiam aperto.* Camd. Britain.

1 About

who ſaith, *that* [1] *in the reign of* Edward *the firſt, the ſea raging with violence of winds, overflowed this tract and made pitiful waſte of people, of cattel, and of houſes in every place, as having quite drowned* Promhill, *a pretty Town well frequented, and made the* Rother *forſake his own channel, which here beforetime emptied himſelf into the ſea, and ſtopped his mouth, opening a new and nearer way to paſs into the ſea by* Rhie; *ſo as by little and little he forſook this Town*, &c. If this (I ſay) be not ſufficient, let me add, that as *New-Romney* is to this day a Port, and one of thoſe five, which lying on the Eaſt and South ſea-coaſt of *England*, are called the *Cinque-Ports*, ſo doubtleſs hath it been from the firſt. *It was ſometime* ([2] ſaith Mr. Lambard) *a good ſure and commodious Haven, where many veſſels uſed to lye at road. For* [3] Henry *the Archdeacon of* Huntingdon, *maketh report, that at ſuch time as* Goodwyn *Earl of*

1 About the year 1287. 2 Mr. *Lambard* ſpeaks all this of *Old Romney*, and expreſly tells the reader in the beginning: *as touching the latter* (New-Romney) *I mind not to ſpeak, having not hitherto found either in record or hiſtory any thing pertaining thereunto.* 3 This account of *Goodwyn*, is very diſtinctly deliver'd in the *Saxon Annals*, from whence *Henry* of *Huntingdon* tranſcrib'd.

of Kent and his ſons were exiled the Realm, they armed veſſels to the ſea, and ſought by diſturbing the quiet of the people to compel the King to their revocation. And therefore, among [1] *ſundry other harms that they did on the coaſt of this ſhire, they entred the Haven at* Romney, *and led away all ſuch ſhips as they found in the Harbour there.*

In the Conquerour's expedition for the Conqueſt of *England*, ſome of his company by miſtake it ſeems landed, or were put a ſhore at *Romney*, and were rudely and barbarouſly treated by the inhabitants hereof; and of the revenge upon them taken by the Conquerour after his victory, and ſettling his affairs at *Haſting*, his Chaplain [2] *Pictavienſis*, and after him [3] *Ordericus Vitalis*, gives us this account. *Humatis autem ſuis, diſpoſitâque cuſtodiâ*, Haſtingas *cum ſtrenuo Præfecto* Romanarium (ſaith the former, for *Romaneium*, as it is in the latter) *accedens, quam placuit pœnam exegit pro clade ſuorum, quos illuc errore appulſos fera gens adorta prælio cum utriuſque partis maximo detrimento fuderat.*

This

1 A full account whereof ſee in the Saxon-Anna's, *ad An.* 1052. 2 Geſta Gu l. Ducis, *p.* 204. 3 Hiſt. Eccl. Lib. 3. *An.* 1066.

1 al. *Offetane*,

This I take it is the Port in Doomſday-book called *Lamport*, and the hundred wherein it lay, the hundred of *Lamport*. *In Lamport, hundred* (ſo that book) *Robertus de* Romenel *tenet de Archiepiſc. Lamport: pro* 1 *ſolino & dimid. ſe defendit. Ad hoc manerium pertinent* 21 *Burgenſes qui ſunt in Romenel, de quibus habet Archiep.* 3 *forisfacturas, latrocinia, pacem fractam, foriſtellum. Rex vero habet omne ſervitium ab eis, & ipſi habent omnes conſuetudines, & alias forisfacturas pro ſervitio maris, & ſunt in manu Regis.* Thus in the account of the lands and poſſeſſions of the Arch-Biſhops Knights: afterward in that of the Biſhop of *Bayon* thus. *In Lamport hund. Robertus de* Romenel *tenet de Epiſcopo* [1] *Affetane, pro* 1 *ſolino ſe defendit. Idem Robertus habet* 50 *Burgenſes in burgo de* Romenel, *& de eis habet Rex omne ſervitium, & ſunt quieti pro ſervitio maris ab omni conſuetudine præter latrocinium, pacem infractam, &* [2] *foriſtel.* It was ſince, and

Romney *in doomſday-book call'd* Lamport.

1 al. *Offetane*, ſays *Somner* in the margin of the original MS.

2 Otherwiſe written *fariſtel*; as alſo *forſtall, forſtallatio.* The meaning and definition of it is given us by the hiſtory publiſh'd under the name of *Brompton*, amongſt the X Scriptores, *p.* 957. Forſtal *eſt coactio vel obſiſtentia in regia ſtrata facta.* 'Tis of a Saxon original, from ꝑoꝛe *ante*, or ꝑoꝛ *contra*, and ꝑtal

and is at this day altered into *Langport*, and containing the Towns of St. *Nicholas*, &c. And as there was and is a double *Romney*, the old and the new; ſo in the 14*th.* year of *Edward* the 2*d*, I read of an old and a new *Langport*. By the way, [1] Mr. *Lambard* in his *Perambulation* repreſents the ſtate of this place otherwiſe than Doomſ-day-book doth, whom the Reader may pleaſe hereby to correct accordingly.

The river Limene *turn'd from* Romney *another way.*

Now as all Sea-ports or Havens have, at leaſt firſt had (what ſince ſometime, as here, is diſcontinued and diverted) a river,

ɼtal or ɼteal *ſtatio, ſtatus*; an intercepting ſuch things as were deſign'd for the market, before they came to publick ſale, with an intent to gain by them. And ſuch a perſon (as we learn from a law of *Edw.* 1.) was look'd upon as *patriæ publicus inimicus & pauperum depreſſor*. Vide Spelman. Gloſſar. in voce *Forſtallator*.

1 What Mr. *Lambard* quotes out of Doomſ-day-book concerning *Romney*, is this: *It was of the poſſeſſion of one* Robert Rumney, *and holden of* Odo *(then Biſhop of* Baieux, *Earl of Kent, and brother to* K. William *the Conquerour) in the which time the ſame* Robert *had thirteen Burgeſſes, who for their ſervice at the ſea were acquitted of all actions and cuſtoms of charge, except* felony, breach of the peace *and* foreſtalling. Which account differs from Doomſ-day-book, 1 In the name of the poſſeſſor, which is in Doomſ-day *Romenel*. 2 The number of Burgeſſes, in Doomſ-day 21. 3 The actions and cuſtoms of charge; beſides theſe three, is reckon'd in Doomſ-day *Forisfactura*, ſome heinous crimes for which a man *forfeited* his eſtate, liberty, life, *&c.* Some will have it deriv'd from

a river, ſtream, or courſe of freſh water falling into them for their better keeping open, and to prevent their obſtruction and choaking by ſands, beach, ſlime, or other like ſuffocating matter, without which it cannot be, or be properly called a *Port*: ſo doubtleſs did this Port or Haven ſometime participate of this commodity and property, and had a river, a freſh, a current running to it, and there diſcharging or ſhedding it ſelf into the ſea; and the ſame ſo called (from the ſeveral places by which it had it's paſſage) *Rother*, *Limen*, and *Romney*. For albeit the *Rother* (for that only is the now remaining name, though ſome call it *Appledore-water*) cuts or falls many miles ſhort of *Romney*-Port, (after it is once gotten to *Appledore*, wheeling about and running into that arm of the ſea or æſtuary inſinuating into the land by,

D what

from *foris*, and ſo extend it to nothing but the *loſs of liberty*, or *eſtate*, which (as *Spelman* obſerves) by ſuch a crime *ſibi extraneum facit*. But *Somner* in his Gloſſary derives it from the Saxon for and *facio*; which is in effect confirm'd by the Learned Dr. *Hickes*, when he lays down this rule in his Saxon-Grammar, *p.* 85. For *ſæpe dat compoſito ſignificationem, quæ ſimplicis ſignificationem peſſundat, & in malum ſenſum vertit.* So that *forisfacere* is nothing but *malè, pravè facere*. Vide Spelmanni. & Somneri Gloſſar. in hanc vocem.

1 Other-

what from that or ſome other current became ſo called, *Rye*) yet had it heretofore a direct and foreright continued current and paſſage as to *Appledore*, ſo from thence to *Romney*, the old and new: on the Weſt-ſide whereof meeting with the æſtuary, it preſently diſembogued and fell into the ſea, which in elder times with ſo large and wide a mouth flow'd up within the land there, that in the year 774. *Lyd*, both to the Northern and Eaſtern bounds thereof, is ſaid to border on the ſea. Witneſs the Charter of K. *Offa* of that Mannor, given to [1] *Janibert* the then Arch-biſhop, of this tenour. *In nomine Jeſu ſalvatoris mundi*, &c. *Ego* Offa *Rex totius Anglorum patriæ, dabo & concedo* Janibert *Archiepiſcopo ad Eccleſiam Chriſti, aliquam partem terræ, trium aratrorum, quod Cantianitè dicitur* three [2] ſulinge, *in occidentali parte regionis quæ dicitur* Merſware *ubi nominatur* ad Lyden: *& hujus terræ ſunt hæc territoria: Mare in Oriente, in Aquilone, & ab Auſtro terra Regis* Edwy--- *nominant* Deugemere *uſque*

The river Limene *had a wide mouth.*

1 Otherwiſe called in our English Hiſtories *Jeanbryht, Janberht, Eanbriht, Janbyrht, Lanberht, Lanbyrht.* He was made Arch-biſhop in 763 and dy'd in 790. 2 From the Saxon ſulh *aratrum*, a plough.

1 This

que [1] *ad lapidem appoſitum in ultimo terræ, & in Occidente & Aquilone confinia regni ad* Bleechinge. *Et hoc prædictum donum*, &c.

From whence clear enough it is that the ſea with a large and ſpatious inlet, arm, and æſtuary, in thoſe days flowed in between *Lyd* and *Romney*, and was there met with the river *Limen*, which of neceſſity muſt have a very large capacious mouth, or boſom to receive, as it did, [2] a Fleet of 250 ſail, the number of thoſe *Daniſh* pyrats being no leſs, who in the year 893 put in here, and towing up their veſſels four miles within the land, even as far as to the *Weald* (which [3] then extended Eaſt-ward unto *Appledore*) there caſt anchor, and deſtroying a fort or caſtle, as old and imperfect as ill defended, built a new one and kept their rendezvous there.

For I can eaſily believe that however *Appledore* be diſtanced from *Romney* about ſix miles, yet ſo large a boſom

D 2

1 This *Lapis appoſitus in ultimo terræ*, is at this day call'd *Stone-end* in the ſouth part of Kent. 2 See an account of this in the Saxon Chronicle, *An.* 893. 3 The Saxon Annals tell us, it was *longa ab Oriente ad Occidentem centum & viginti milliaria ad minimum, & triginta milliaria lata.*

1 I think

ſom had that arm or æſtuary, and ſo high up into the land the ſea then flowed, (haply ſo high as that place in *Romney*-Cuſtumal written about *Edw. 3d's.* time, called *Readhill*, whither the Franchiſe from the entrance of the haven is ſaid to reach) that *Appledore* was not above four miles from the river's mouth: ſome *veſtigia* and remains whereof, that trench of large extent both for length and breadth between *Appledore* and *Romney* along the wall, (from thence called the Ree-wall) by the diverſion of the current at this day lying dry and converted to paſturage, (if it be not all one with that hereunder mentioned, paſſed over by the King to the Arch-biſhop and others) may ſeem to be: over which (I take it) there ſometime was a paſſage between *Romney-marſh* and *Walland-marſh*, by that bridge which in theſe latter days is (as the hundred wherein it lay) called *Alloweſbridge*, for what of old was called *Alolveſbridge*, ſo named haply from ſome Lord or great perſon, who (whether he or ſome other that gave name to that *Bocton* called *Aloof* for *Alolfe* an Earl ſo called, whence the place of old is otherwiſe termed Earl *Bocton*,

Bocton, I cannot ſay) was known by the Chriſtian name *Alulfe*, or the like.

Obſervable here it is to our purpoſe, that amongſt the places mentioned in that Grant or Charter of K. *Eadbriht* to the Church of *Canterbury*, (without which the Arch-biſhop of old had had no intereſt in *Romney*) ſome if not all agree and ſuit to *Romney* for the place of *Limen*-mouth, as that of the ſituation of St. *Martin's Oratory*, the *Fiſhermen's houſes*, the *Ripe*, *Biſhop's-wike*, &c. The firſt of which, as it was in our forefather's days to be found in *Romney*-Town, being one of the Pariſh Churches there, (St. *Nicholas* being the other;) ſo thoſe houſes or ſome of them might probably enough be the ſame which in *Doomſ-day-book* are ſaid to be 21 *Burgenſes* belonging to *Lamport*; which Port in thoſe days belonged to the Arch-biſhop, and as his of right, was (with other things) by him recovered from ſome *Norman*-uſurpers in or by that *Placitum* or pleading at [1] *Pinedene*, publiſhed by the moſt learned *Selden*. Upon this account it was (the Arch-biſhop's peculiar intereſt there) that

Romney the place of Limene-*mouth, from* Eadbriht's *Charter.*

1 I think 'tis generally call'd *Pinenden*; it was held *An.* 1072.

1 The

Arch-biſhop *Becket* in the year 1164. intending a [1] ſecret eſcape and departure out of *England*, made choice of this Port to put to ſea. But to proceed to the other places mentioned in that moſt ancient Charter: not far from hence (I take it) lay the Marſh called (from the Arch-biſhop as the owner) [2] *Biſhop's-wike*; whilſt the *Ripe* (though cleared of the wood, if ever it were wood) yet remains by that name at *Lyd.* In an old Accompt-Roll of the Arch-biſhop's Mannours *ſans date*, the Accomptant of *Oxeney* craves this allowance. Oxenal. *In conducendis batellis ad ducendum* 105 [3] *ſummas avenæ uſque* Rumenal *miſſas ad Liminge*, 5*s.* 9*d.* Whence it appears that there was then a channel leading down to *Romney* from *Oxeney*: not to urge any thing from what we find in that Ordinance of *John Lovetot* and *Henry* of *Apuldrefeild* made *Anno* 16 *Edw.* 1. and extant in that little

1 The cauſe whereof ſee in Lambard's *Perambulation*, *p.* 209. 2 i. e. *Epiſcopi vicus*; *à* pic *vicus*, *ſcrus*, *caſtellum*. 3 *Summa eſt menſura continens* 8 *modios Londonienſes*, ſays Spelman. 'Tis primarily deriv'd from the Greek σάγμα, *onus jumenti ſarcinarii*; thence *ſauma* and *ſumma* ſignific *a horſe load of any thing*, and *ſummarius*, *ſaumarius*, or *ſomarius* denote the *carriage-horſe*, or (what we now call him) a *Sumpter-*

little Treatiſe called *the Charter of Romney-marſh*, where order being taken for the ſecurity and defence of that Weſtern part of the Marſh, at this day called *Walland-marſh*, lying weſt-ward of *Romney*-channel (the Eaſtern part, or that on the other part of the channel, called *Romney-marſh*, and no more, being formerly provided for by the Ordinance of *Henry* of *Bath* and his aſſociates, *Nicholas* of *Handly*, and *Alured* of *Dew*, in the 24*th.* year of *Henry* the third) we have that part of the Ordinance uſhered in with this Preamble, Et quia &c. i. e. *And becauſe before that time in this Marſh of* Romenal *beyond the courſe of the water of that Port running from the Snergate towards* Romenhal, *on the weſt-part of the ſame Port as far as to the County of* Suſſex, *there had not been any certain law of the Marſh ordained, nor uſed otherwiſe than at the will of thoſe who had lands in the ſame*, &c. Not (I ſay) to inſiſt on this, becauſe it brings the water-courſe but from *Snergate* not from *Appledore*; let us now in the third and laſt place, having brought the Channel to *Romney*, ſhew (if we

Sumpter-horſe. Vide Spelmanni Gloſſarium. Somneri Gloſſar. ac Voſſium in voce *Saginarius*.

1 Of

can) *when it forſook it, when and how it came to be diverted; and whither*; which is the third Propoſition.

2 *Propoſition. When and how* Romney-river *ceaſed, and came to be diverted; and whither.*

For forſaken it hath, inſomuch as there is neither Haven, Harbour or Channel, neither in-let nor out-let near it, but left quite dry it is and deſtitute both of ſalt and freſh water. And indeed ſo long it hath been thus, that without ſome difficulty the certain time is not retrievable: nor may we think it came to paſs all at once, but at times and by degrees, which we ſhall track and trace out as well as we can.

Gaufridus, the Prior of Chriſt-church *Canterb.* in *Henry* the firſt's time with his Covent, made and paſſed many grants of Land at *Appledore* [1] in Gavelkind, with this covenant and tye upon the Tenants; *Et debent wallas cuſtodire & defendere contra friſcam & ſalſam, &, quoties opus fuerit, eas reparare & firmas facere ſecundum legem & conſuetudinem mariſci*, &c. ſetting them but at ſmall rents in reſpect hereof. But I ſhall not inſiſt on this and many ſuch like any further, than to note that the ſea did much

1 Of Grants in *Gavelkind*, ſee *Somner's* Treatiſe upon that ſubject, publiſh'd 1660. *p.* 38.

1 *Mat.*

much infeſt and endanger thoſe parts with its æſtuations and irruptions, in thoſe days. Witneſs this demand in our Accompt-Roll of the Arch-biſhop's Mannor of *Aldington*, about the year 1236. *In expenſâ Johannis de Watton & Perſona de Aldington per tres dies apud* Rumenal *& Winchelſe & Apelder, una cum ſeneſchallo, ad vidend. ſalvationem patriæ & mariſci contra inundationem maris*, 41*s*. 4*d*. This inundation was the ſame (I take it) with that mentioned of both the [1] *Matthews* (*Paris* and *Weſtminſter*) in that year. The ſame *Matthew Paris* relating the hideous, uncouth, violent rage and æſtuation of the ſea in the year 1250. and the inundations conſequent, reports thus. *Apud Winchelſey* &c. *At* Winchelſey, *above* 300. *houſes with ſome Churches, by the ſeas violence were overturned.* In an ancient *French* Chronicle, ſometime belonging to the Church of *Canterbury*, and written by a Monk of

1 Matthew Paris thus deſcribes it: *In craſtino verò beati Martini, & per octavas ipſius, vento validiſſimo, aſſociato tumultu, quaſi tonitruo, inundaverunt fluctus maris, metas ſolitas tranſeuntes, ita, quod in confinio ipſius maris, & in mariſco, ut pote apud* Wiſebiche *& locis conſimilibus; naviculæ, pecora, nec non & hominum maxima periit multitudo.* The like account *Matthew Weſtminſter* gives of the great devaſtations cauſed by the overflowings of the ſea and rivers this year.

1 See

of the place in *Edw.* 2*d*s days, which I light on in Sir *Simon Dews* his Library, I read thus. *And the ſame year* (1286) *on the ſecond of the nones of February, the ſea in the Iſle of* Thanet *roſe or ſwelled ſo high, and in the marſh of* Romenal, *that it brake all the walls, and drowned all the grounds: ſo that from the great wall of* Appledore *as far as* Winchelſey, *towards the South and the Weſt, all the land lay under water loſt.* Mr. *Camden* (I ſuppoſe) intends the ſame inundation when he ſaith, that in the reign of *Edw.* 1. *the ſea raging with the violence of winds, overflowed this tract, and made pitiful waſte of people, cattel, and of houſes, in every place, as having quite drowned* Promhill, *a pretty Town well frequented: and that it alſo made the* Rother *forſake his old Channel, which here beforetime emptied himſelf into the ſea, and ſtopped his mouth, opening a new and nearer way for him to paſs into the ſea by* Rhie. Hence followed that Ordinance of *John* of *Lovetot* and his aſſociates the very next year, 16. *Edw.* 1. (whereof before) by the King's writ, to whom ſent and premiſed, they are aſſigned *ad ſupervidendum*

1 See Mr. *Camden*'s own words, as quoted in the notes, *p.* 44.

1 Per-

dum Wallas, &c. i. e. to view the walls and ditches upon the ſea-coaſts and places adjacent within the County of Kent, in divers places then broken through, by the violence of the ſea, &c. To proceed, [1] Mr. *Lambard* tells us of a ſtrange tempeſt *that threw down many ſteeples and trees, and above* 300 *mills, and houſings there, in the* 8*th year of* Edw. 3*d. about the year of Chriſt* 1334. Now lay to all theſe what occurs in a Grant or Letters Patents from K. *Edw.* 3*d.* in the 11*th.* year of his reign, paſſing over to the then Arch-biſhop, the Prior, and Covent of Chriſt-church, and *Margaret de Baſings*, an old trench lying betwixt *Appledore* and *Romney*, with licence at their pleaſure to obſtruct, dam, and ſtop it up, as by reaſon of the ſands, and other imbelched, obſtructive matter, made and become uſeleſs and unſerviceable, and ſo having then continued for 30 years paſt and upwards: lay all this, I ſay, together, and then it will be credible enough that the old trench was loſt and diſuſed upon that inundation about the year 1287. and the new one made and begotten

1 Perambulation of Kent, *p.* 209.

1 The

gotten by that other about the year 1334. being the ſame that is mentioned in the ſame Ordinance of *Jo. de Lovetot*, and his Aſſociates.

Before we proceed, take here the Grant it ſelf in it's own words as I met with it in the Archives of that Church of *Canterbury*, and thus there intituled. *Licentiâ Dni. Regis ſuper quadam antiquâ trencheâ apud Apulder habenda Dno. Archiepiſcopo, Priori, & Conventui Eccleſiæ Chriſti Cantuar. ac Dnæ. Margaretæ de Paſſele, prout eiſdem melius viſum fuerit eſſe expediens, Anno regni ejus* 11. *Edwardus Dei gratiâ*, [1] &c.

Here we find that by the ſeas impetuoſity and rage, the old trench was loſt, and a new one made and ſucceeded in the room; both the old when in being, and the new afterwards from *Appledore* to *Romney*; the time we have alſo both of the one and the other's beginning. And now as on the one hand ſome violent irruptions of the ſea by the parts of *Rye* and *Winchelſea*, had made way for the *Rother's* mingling her waters with that æſtuary, and the breaking

1 The Grant is tranſcrib'd no farther in Mr. *Somner's* original MS.

1 I think

breaking off it's wonted courſe by *Appledore* and *Romney*, ſo the in-let, creek, or haven at *Romney*, wanting the river's wonted help to ſcour and keep it open, what with that and the working of the ſea ſtill caſting up and cloſing it with ſands and beach, became in time obſtructed, and for many ages hath been ſo quite dammed up, that the ſea now lyes off at a great diſtance and remoteneſs from the Town. And thus far of thoſe three Propoſitions.

The various names of the inhabitants of the Marshes.

To return now to our Port *Lemanis*, whereof I have not more to ſay than that as the inhabitants of this Mariſh Countrey, were of the *Engliſh* Saxons called Mepꝛcpaꝓe i. e. *viri paluſtres*, marſh-men or fen-men, [1] and the Region it ſelf Mepꝛc-paꝓum as in *Ethelwerd*,

1 I think our Hiſtorians are generally miſtaken in this and ſuch like paſſages. For tranſlating from the Saxon, which they did not well underſtand, and finding there on Mepꝛc-paꝓum, on Noꝓðan-hẏmbꝓum, &c. preſently concluded that theſe were certainly *the names of the Countries*, whereas no doubt they are *the inhabitants of ſuch places*. Which as it holds in all, ſo eſpecially in ſuch as end in paꝓum, ſince the Saxon paꝓa ſignifies *incolæ*, *habitatores*, &c. But when the Saxons mention the name of any Country, they expreſs it generally by the genitive caſe plural of the poſſeſſive, and lanð or lonð; as Mẏꝓcna lonð *Merciorum terra*; Noꝓðan-hẏmbꝓa lonð *Northymbrorum terra*.

1 *Pag.*

werd, *Anno* 795. and *Merſware* as in King *Offa*'s [1] fore-recited Charter or Grant of *Lyd* to the Arch-biſhop, and *Merſeware* as *Hoveden*, [2] if rightly printed, *Anno* 838. ſo were the ſame inhabitants alſo called *Limware*, and the whole Lath (ſince and to this day called *Shipway*) as in Doomſday-book often, *Limware-beſt*, and *Limeware-leth*, and the like; which if derivative from the Greek word λιμὴν, *Limware* is of the ſame ſenſe and ſignification [3] with that other *Merſcware*. It (the Port) was alſo called *Romeney*, *Rumeney*, and ſometime *Rumenal*, by the ſame miſrule that *Oxney*, *Graveney*, *Pevenſey*, &c. are of old called *Oxenel*, *Gravenel*, *Pevenſel*, &c. The eldeſt mention that I find of *Romney*, is in [4] that Grant or Charter of *Plegmund* the Archbiſhop, in the year 895.

The Etymon of Romney.

Whence that name might come various alſo are the conjectures. [5] Some latine it *Romanum mare*, as if it were ſea in

1 *Pag.* 50. 2 'Tis certainly a miſtake of the preſs for *Merſcware*. 3 As λιμὴν in the Greek, ſo mepꝛc in the Saxon ſignifies *palus*. 4 Vid. ſupra *p.* 43. 5 *Quis quæſo hodie credat, magnam partem illius prati ſeu planiciei, nobis nunc* Rumnenſis marshii, *id eſt*, Romani maris, *nomine dictæ, fuiſſe quondam altum pelagus & mare velivolum.* Twini Comment. de rebus Albion. *p.* 31.

1 Amongſt

in the Romans time. Indeed much more of it formerly than at preſent has been under water as overflowed by the ſea; whence I read of Archbiſhop *Becket's*, *Baldwin's*, *Boniface's*, and *Peckham's* Innings; to which I may add what bears the name to this day of *Elderton's Innings*. *Wibert* a Prior, and his Covent of Chriſt-church *Canterbury*, near upon 500. years ſince, grant to *Baldwyn Scadewey* and his heirs, as much lands at *Miſtelham* in the Mariſh (about *Ebeny* I take it) as he could inne at his own coſt againſt the ſea, gratis for the two firſt years, and at 4*d*. the acre *per annum* afterwards. [1] Others perhaps fetch it from the Saxon Rumen-ea the large water or watry place; to which I ſubſcribe: though ſome perhaps meeting with the Tyber's ancient name of *Rumon* (whereof *Marlianus* in his Topography of Rome) and the etymology of it from *rumino*, *quaſi ripas ruminans & exedens*, may fancy the ſame etymology for this of *Romney*, eſpecially conſidering how, if not the river, yet the ſea, impatient of reſtraint within the channel of our narrow ſeas, all along this

1 Amongſt whom is Mr. *Lambard*, Perambulat. *p.* 208.

this coaſt, hath been and is very apt to eat away the ſhore, and either breaking through, or ſwelling over the banks and walls, to overwhelm and drown much of the level, as the inhabitants and owners of land there find by woeful and coſtly experience.

Firſt mention of Appledore.

HAVING had ſo much occaſion to mention *Appledore*, I may not part from hence without giving ſome further account both of place and name. The firſt mention I find of it is in the year 893. when (as in that fore-cited place of our Saxon Annals) it is called Apulone, [1] *Ethelwerd* recounting the ſame ſtory calls it (if not miſ-printed) *a Poldre*, for *Atpoldre* or *Apledore*, according as it is alſo named in a Charter or Grant of it to Chriſt-church by one *Ædſi* a Prieſt becoming a Monk there, with the conſent of his Maſter King *Cnute* and his Queen, in the year 1032. where alſo it is written *Apeldre*, and the like before in the Charter or priviledge of K. *Ethelred* about the year 1006. and in

1 *Ethelwerd* likewiſe calls it *Apoldore*, Florence of Worceſter *Apultrea*, and King *Æthelred*'s Charter to the Church of *Canterbury*, publiſh'd by *Spelman. Concil.* T. 1. *p.* 505. Apelopa.

in Doomſday-book, where ſaid it is to lye in *Limewareleth* or the Lath of the men of *Limene* or *Lime*, the ſame which is ſince (1 as was ſaid) called *Shipway*. Since which time undoubtedly there hath been ſome alteration of the *Laths*, and other diviſions of our County; for as there *Niwenden* alſo is ſaid to be in the ſame Lath, ſo both it and *Appledore*, both in that elder record of Knight's-fees of *Henry* 3*d.* or *Edw.* 1's. time, and in that latter of the 13. of Queen *Elizabeth*, exemplified by Mr. *Lambard*, are ſaid to be in the Lath of *Scray* or *Sherwinhope* (as called at this day) but of old, as in Doomſday-book *Wiware-leſt*, i. e. the Lath of the men of *Wye*, and are accordingly placed by Mr. *Kilburne* in his Alphabetical Kentiſh tables, and his Survey.

The place, the ſoil is mooriſh, boggy, and fenny, ſuch as our Anceſtors here at home, with ſome of their neighbours abroad, have uſually called *Polder*; (we have a place near *Canterbury* lying by the river's ſide of that name, and another of a *mooriſh* ſituation at *Herbaldown*) a word of *Kilianus* in his Teutonick Dictionary, turned *palus* *Derivation of* Appledore

E *marina*,

1 *Pag.* 62. 1 *Appledore*

marina, pratum littorale, ager qui è fluvio aut mare eductus, aggeribus obſepitur, i. e. a mariſh fenn, a meadow by the ſhore ſide, a field drain'd or gain'd from a river or the ſea, and incloſed with banks. To all which qualities and properties, our *Appledore* fully anſwereth, being a kind of meer bogg or quagmire, bordering on the water, and often overlaid of it. Witneſs the great innings, ſecuring, and improving of it at ſeveral times, by the care and at the charge of the Church of *Canterbury*, whereof in their accompts and other records. Whilſt therefore [1] others fetch it (without all probability in my apprehenſion) from the Saxon Æpple-ꝥpeop, *malus, pomus*, an Appletree, (a plant for which the ſoil is nothing proper, nor ſcarce for any other) I rather would derive it from that other name *Polder* to which æc being ([2] as in the names

1 *Appledore*, corruptly, from the Saxon Æpulꝥpeo; in Latin *malus*, that is, an *Appletree*, ſays *Lambard*, Perambulat. *p.* 205. 'Tis probable *Florence* of *Worceſter* was of the ſame opinion, becauſe he writes it *Apultrea*. 2 The general way of naming places in the Saxon times was prefixing the æꝺ, *apud* to the name of ſome thing remarkable in the place. But the ſucceeding Monks, who tranſlated their records, or elſe thoſe who publish'd their tranſlations, have bred ſome confuſion

names of most places) prefixed by the Saxons, it was originally called ſeτpulδne, and in process of time (wearing out the τ) ſepulδne, as since and at present more corruptly *Appledore*; from their seat or abode at or about which place the families name of *Apuldorfield*.

Some perhaps may fancy a Latin derivation of the name from *appello*, to arrive or land, and hence probably it is that some do hold the place to have been sometime a Haven or sea-town, or Port, and consequently a landing place, or a place of ships arrival. But to this I first answer, that the name is not found until the Saxon times, and they never used to borrow or be beholding to the Latin for any, whether local or other name. Next, although now and of latter years, that arm or æstuary of the sea flowing in by *Winchelsea* and *Rye*, reach up as high as

Appledore *never a Haven*.

sion in them by joyning the two words, and very often for the easier pronuntiation, leaving out the τ. For I believe those who writ Annals, did not set down the names of places exactly as they found them in the Author from whence they took their matter; but as they were commonly call'd by the age wherein they liv'd. An argument whereof is this, that the nearer our own age they come, the more we find them melted and contracted.

1 Pag

Appledore-town, yet queſtionleſs of old it did not ſo; ſo long ago at leaſt, as there is mention made of *Appledore*, which out-dates the firſt inſtitution and original of the Ports, referred at the furtheſt no higher up than *Edward* the Confeſſor's time, at what time had it been ſince and at this preſent a maritime place, and uſed as an Harbour or Haven-town, it could not in all probability have eſcaped the being taken in as a limb or member at leaſt, either as *Winchelſey* and *Rye* of *Haſtings*, or as *Lyd* and *Promhill* of *Romney*, or ſome other of the Ports. But no marvel that it is not, it being more than likely, that till ſome ſuch great flood or inundation [1] as that ſpoken of before, happning in the year 1287. or ſome other about the ſame time, that æſtuary, although beginning ſomewhat early to put fair for it, (witneſs that Charter of Prior *Wibert* in *Henry* the firſt's time, providing for defence againſt the ſea's encroachment) was not of ſo far and large extent into the land: but then or about that time, by the violence of that inundation rolling and reaching up as far as *Appledore*, it not only kept its ground,

1 *Pag* 45.

1 *Twine*

ground, but laying hands on the *Rother* in her wonted courſe by thoſe parts to *Romney*, and without regard to poor *Romney's* detriment and damage, by the loſs of ſo advantageous a friend both to Town and Haven (by no better title than that of a plain rape) keeps poſſeſſion of her, enforcing her along in the ſame channel (or torrent rather) with her by *Gilford* (ſo called from the *gill*, *gulel*, or *rivulet* there of old eaſily fordable) to (what in all likelyhood ows it's name to that *Ree* or channel) *Rye*, and ſo to (what by its name betokens *a wateriſh place ſeated in a corner*, as old *Winchelſey* was, lying at the corner of *Kent* and *Suſſex*) *Winchelſea*: making ever now and then bracks and breaches by the way, to the prejudice of the level or low grounds near adjacent. Whence (beſides what we have in that little Treatiſe called *Ordinalia Mariſci*, or (for ſo it is entituled in Engliſh) *the Charter of Romney-marſh*, before remembred, providing againſt ſuch inundations and the damages

Derivation of Gilford *and* Winchelſey.

1 *Twine* in his Comment *de rebus Albion. p.* 25. erroneouſly imagines that the true name of it is *Windchelſeum*; *olim* (ſo he adds) *vento, frigori, & ponto obnoxium, unde ei nomen obvenit.* 2 *Pag.* 55.

1 The

conſequent) that Charter or [1] Letters Patents granted and directed to certain Knights, and other perſons of quality in the 2*d.* year of *Henry* the 5*th.* to empower them for the repairing breaches paſt, and preventing the like for the time to come, in the parts betwixt *Rye* and *Odiam-bridge*, whereof many other of like nature concerning other parts of the level in [2] Mr. *Dugdale's Hiſtory of Imbanking*, &c.

But to return to *Appledore*; Doomſday-book ſhewing it to be a Mannor belonging to Chriſt-church, and (as that which the Saxons called Forten-land) allotted *ad cibum monachorum*, i. e. towards feeding of the Monks, or towards their proviſion of ſuſtenance, thus ſpeaks of it. *In Letd de Limware*, &c. as [3] in my Antiquities. Would you ſee the firſt grant of it, with ſome other places to the Church? I ſhall here for a cloſe of my diſcourſe concerning this place, preſent you with a true copy of it for a [3] ſecond taſte and ſpecimen of the mode

1 The originals whereof (as *Somner* tells us) are among the records of Chriſt-church *Canterbury*. 2 *Pag.* 87. 3 *Pag.* 435. 4 There was before a ſpecimen of this nature hinted to, *pag.* 20. but neither of them are ſet down in the original MS. However, leaſt the reader ſhould be altogether diſappointed, I thought

mode and manner of the donations of that age; and the rather, that hereby you may ſee the vaſt difference between the candid ſimplicity and plainneſs of thoſe elder times (when conſcience was accounted the beſt evidence) and the ſerpentine ſubtilty of theſe, (juſtly taxed by that eminent Lawyer and Antiquary [1] Mr. *Selden*;) when no conveyance but in folio, when an acre of land cannot paſs without almoſt an acre of writing, ſuch a voluminous deal as would in a manner, if not ſerve to cover, yet if cut in thongs (as that Bull's hide wherewith the circuit of what was hence to be called *Thong* or *Thoang*-Caſtle was ſaid to be laid out) would go near to compaſs it; their honeſt meaning of old going further in point of ſecurity than our much writing now, whilſt their plain dealing ſupplied and made up what was wanting either in in matter of form or multitude of words.

Hen

thought fit to give him here out of *Somner's Gavelkind, p.* 214. the grant of *Appledore* to Chriſt-church, in Saxon and English, which I am confident is the ſame as he refers to in this place.

1 Lib. 2. *Jani Anglorum p.* 70. *Quam facilis & apicibus juris ſoluta, videre eſt, dominii fuit tranſlatio, ſimul & à perplexantium captioſâ malitiâ, turgeſcentibuſque membranarum faſcibus & polyptychis libera.*

1 What

Hen ſputelaþ on þÿſan geþrite hu Cnut cÿng ⁊ Ælfgifu ſeo hlæfdige geuþan Eadſige heora preoſt ða he gecÿrde to munece þ he moſte ateon þ land æt Apoldre ſpa him ſÿlfan leofaſt þære. þa ſealde he hit into Criſteſ-cÿrican þ Godeſ ðeoþum for hiſ ſaple, ⁊ he hit gebohte þ æt þam Hirede hiſ dæg ⁊ Edþineſ mid feoþer pundan, on þ forþÿrd þ man gelÿſte ælce geare into Criſteſ-cirican iii. þæga cÿſeſ of þam lande, ⁊ þreo gebind æleſ, ⁊ æfter hiſ dæg ⁊ Ædþineſ gange þ lande into Criſteſ-cirican, mid mete ⁊ mid mannan eal ſpa hit þænne gegodod ſÿ for Eadſigeſ ſaple, ⁊ he gebohte þ land æt Werhornan æt þam Hirede hiſ dage ⁊ Eadþineſ eac mid feoþer pundan, ðænne gaþ þ land forð mid þam oþran æfter hiſ dæge ⁊ Edþineſ into Criſteſ-cirican mid ðære tilþe þe þar þænne on ſi, ⁊ þ land on hiſ dæg æt Berþican ðe he geearnode æt hiſ hlaford Cnute cÿnge, ⁊ he geunn eac þæſ landeſ æt Orpedingtune on hiſ dæge for hiſ ſaple into Criſteſ-cÿrican ðam Godeſ ðeoþum to ſcrud-land, ðe he gebohte mid hund eahtigan marcan hþiteſ ſeolfreſ be Huſtingeſ geþihte, ⁊ he geun eac ðæſ landeſ æt Palſtre ⁊ æt Wihtriceſhamme æfter his dæge ⁊ Edþineſ forð mid ðam oþrum ðam Godeſ ðeoþum to foſtor-lande for hiſ ſaple. Ðiſeſ cþideſ he geunn ðam Hirede to þam forþÿrdan þ hi æfre hine þel healdan, ⁊ him holde beon on life ⁊ æfter life, ⁊ gif hi

mid

mid ænegan unrede þid hine ðaſ forþẏrd to-brecan, þænne ſtande hit on hiſ agenan geþealde hu he ſiþþan hiſ agen ateon þille. Ðiſeſ iſ to geþitneſſe Cnut cẏng, ⁊ Ælfgifu ſeo hlædige, ⁊ Æðelnoð Arceb. ⁊ Ælfſtan Abb. ⁊ ſe Hired æt S. Auguſtine, ⁊ Brihtric geounga ⁊ Æþelric bigenga, ⁊ þorð þurkilleſ neſa, ⁊ Toſi, ⁊ Ælfþine preoſt, ⁊ Eadþold preoſt, ⁊ ealle ðæſ cẏngeſ rædeſ-men, ⁊ þiſſa geþrita ſẏnda ·iii. an iſ æt Criſteſ-cẏrican, ⁊ an æt S. Auguſtine, ⁊ an hæfð Eadſige mid him ſẏlfan.

Here appeareth in this writing how Cnut King and Ælfgife his Lady gave to Eadſy their Prieſt when he turned Monk, that he might convey that land at Apuldore as to himſelf moſt pleaſing were. Then gave he it to Chriſt-church to God's ſervants for his ſoul, and he it bought that of the Covent for his days and Ædwine's with four pounds, on that contract that men deliver every year to Chriſt-church three weights of cheeſe from that land, and three bundles of Eeles, and after his days and Ædwine's go that land into Chriſt-church, with meat and

1 What the gebind æleſ is, Sir *Henry Spelman* has told us out of the *Stat. Compoſit. Ponderum & menſurarum*: *Binde* anguillarum conſtat ex 10. ſticks, & quælibet ſtick ex 25. anguillis.

1 Somner

and with men, even as it then inriched is, for Eadſie's ſoul, and he bought that land at Werhorne of the Covent for his days and Eadwine's alſo with four pounds; then goeth that land forth with the other after his days and Edwine's to Chriſt-church with the crop that there then on is, and that land for his days at Berwick which he obtained of his Lord Cnute King; and he gives alſo thoſe lands at Orpinton in his days for his ſoul to Chriſt-church to God's ſervants for garment-land, which he bought with eighty marks of white ſilver [1] *by Huſtings weight, and he gives alſo thoſe lands at Palſtre and at Wittreſham after his days and Edwine's forth with the other to God's ſervants for foſter-land for his ſoul. This bequeſt he giveth to the Covent on this contract that they ever him well obſerve, and to him faithful be in life and after life, and if they with any unadviſedneſs with him this contract ſhall break, then ſtands it in his own power how he afterwards his own diſpoſe will. Of this is for witneſs Cnute King,*

1 Somner in his Gloſſary ſays of the *Huſtingi pondus*, that it was *ſtatutum pondus commercio inſerviens, ipſum ſcil.* Standardum (*ut vocant*) *Regis, (quod pondus ſignat originale & Canonicum, ad quod alia pondera ejuſdem ſpeciei debent examinari, & cum eo concordare.* Vide Somneri Gloſſar. in voce *Huſtingum.*

King, and Ælfgife his Lady, and Æthelnoth Archb. and Ælfſtan Abb. and the Covent at S. Auſtine's, and Brihtric young, and Ætheric husbandman, and Thorth Thurkille's nephew, and Toſi, and Ælfwine prieſt, and Eadwold prieſt, and all the King's Counſellours; aud this writing is threefold, one is at Chriſt-church, and one at S. Auguſtine's, and one hath Eadſy with himſelf.

THE

THE HISTORY OF THE Roman Forts in *KENT.*

The Romans had their Forts in Kent.

THAT the Romans having once the ſupreme command in Britain, had their *Forts* as well as *Ports* in Kent, is evident enough by that *Notitia Imperii Occidentalis*, that Roman Office-Book ſet out by *Pancirollus*, where we find the names of *Dubris*, *Lemanis*, *Anderida*, *Rutupis*, and *Regulbium*, under that notion. All which our Antiquaries generally agree to be Kentiſh Roman garriſons or ſtations. *Gildas*, followed by Venerable *Bede*, hath reſpect hither in that paſſage of his [1] Epiſtle, where giving an account of the Roman's care to provide againſt the invaſions and infeſtations

1 The paſſage here cited is not in the Epiſtle, but in the Treatiſe entitled *Hiſtoria Gildæ*, *p.* 13. Edit. *Oxon.*

1 See

tions of ſuch Barbarians and Saxons, as annoyed this maritime tract, he ſaith, [1] *In littore quoque Oceani ad meridiem*, &c. i. e. On the Southern coaſt of Brittain, where the ſhips were, becauſe they feared from thence the Barbarians would make their in-rodes, they placed Towers, (watch-towers) at convenient diſtances, to take from them a proſpect of the Ocean.

I SHALL begin with the laſt, [2] *Regulbium*. Hereof in that Book of Notices, where the Leiutenant of the Saxon ſhore (whoſe office it was with thoſe garriſons to repreſs the in-rodes and depredations of the Rovers) with ſuch as are under his command, is ſpoken of, we read, that the *Tribunus cohortis*, &c. The Captain of the Primier band of the *Vetaſians* lay here in garriſon. Now to prove that by this name *Regulbium*, what we now call *Reculver* is intended and to be underſtood, will be no hard task. For firſt, that ſo it was is the common and received opinion and verdict of the whole College of

Regulbium.

Regulbium *the ſame with* Reculver.

1 See the whole paſſage quoted before, *p.* 5. 2 *Twine* calls it erroneouſly *Reculſum*.

of our *Engliſh* Antiquaries; and that reaſon of [1] Mr. *Camden* rendred for his conjecture, is very plauſible and ſatisfactory; *the often digging and turning up there of Roman Coins*; which of my certain knowledge is to this day very true and uſual, who have been owner of many, as I am ſtill of ſome, pieces of old Roman coin had from hence.

The Roman tile or brick here alſo found, ſome in buildings, others by the clift-ſide, where the ſea hath waſh'd and eaten away the earth (as it daily doth, to the manifeſt endangering of the Church by it's violent encroachments) give like evidence of the place's Roman Antiquity; whereof ſome are remaining in and about that little ſtone cottage without the Church-yard, (of ſome holden to be the remains of an old Chappel or Oratory) and others not far off. If this give not ſatisfaction, let me here add that obſervation of the learned Antiquary [2] Mr. *Burton*: *It is to be obſerved* (ſaith he) *that all places ending in* Cheſter, *faſhioned in the Saxon times*,

1 *Et hanc ſanè ſuam antiquitatem effoſſis Imperii Romani nummis adhuc teſtatur.* Camd. Britan. 2 Comment upon the Itinerary, *p.* 41.

times, ariſe from the ruines of the old Roman caſtra; *and therefore the ancient ſtations about the wall, the carkaſſes of many of which at this day appear, are called* Cheſters *by the country people.* Very good; (to bring this obſervation home) *Reculver* was of old in the Saxon's time, as [1] ſometimes (from the Monaſtery there) called *Raculf-minſter*, ſo likewiſe other while (from that Roman caſtle or garriſon there in former time no doubt) *Raculf-ceſter*. As for inſtance, in a Charter or Grant of *Eadmund*, a Kentiſh King, in the year 784. running thus: *Ego Eadmundus, Rex Cantiæ, do tibi Wihtrede, honorabili Abbati, tuæque familiæ degenti in loco qui dicitur* Raculf-ceſter, *terram* 12. *aratrorum, quæ dicitur* Sildunk, *cum univerſis ad eum ritè pertinentibus, liberam ab omni ſeculari ſervitio, & omni regali tributo, exceptis* [2] *expeditione*, &c. Nor is that parcel of evidence reſulting from and couched in the preſent and forepaſt name of the place to be ſlighted, eſpecially that more

1 That Monaſtery was founded about the year 669. *Hint* Raculf-minſter *etiam à monaſterio dictum fuit, cùm Edredus, Edmundi ſenioris frater, Eccleſiæ Chriſti Cantuariæ donaret.* Camd. 2 The *Expeditio* was an obligation upon the tenant to ſerve the Lord with ſo many men, horſes, &c. in war.

1 Which

more ancient name of it in the Saxon times Raculf, altered ſince into *Raculfre* and *Reculvre*, and (which it now bears) *Reculver*; none of which but do retain a grand ſmack and quantity of that Roman name [1] *Regulbium*.

Whereabouts at Reculver *the Fort was plac'd.*

Whereabouts at *Regulbium* this *Caſtrum* ſtood, where the place of this Roman garriſon or ſtation was, is not at this day ſo clear and certain. but [2] as it is well obſerved that *all the Roman Colonies, Towns, Stations, or Forts generally were ſet upon hills*, ſo I ſuppoſe this might be placed on that aſcent or riſing ground whereon the Monaſtery afterward ſtood, and the Church now ſtands erected, within (I mean) that fair ſquare plot of ground converted to the Church-yard, and environing the Minſter or Church, encloſed and circumſcribed with a wall of ſtone. The Minſter, I ſay; for of a Royal Palace (to which after the Roman time this Fort or ſtation [3] is ſaid to have received a converſion by King *Ethelbert* upon his withdrawing thither from *Canterbury*, in

1 Which (as *Lambard* thinks) is deriv'd from the British word *Racor*, ſignifying *forward*, *for ſo* (ſays he) *it ſtandeth towards the ſea* 2 *Burton*'s Comment upon the Itinerary *pag.* 41. 3 *Lambard*'s Perambulation, *Pag.* 279.

1 He

in favour of *Auguſtine* and his company) it became e're long a Monaſtery or Abby of the Benedictine Order, of whoſe founder with the time of the foundation, thus in the Engliſh Saxon Annals, *Anno* DCLXIX. Heꝛ Ecꝛbꝛiht cinꝛ ꝛealde Baꝛꝛe maꝛꝛe-pꝛeoꝛte Raculf mynꝛtꝛe on to tymbꝛianne:· i. e. *This year* (669) *King Egbert gave to Baſſa Prieſt, Raculf, whereon to build a Monaſtery.*

From thenceforth the place became called *Raculf-minſter*, and was at firſt governed by an Abbot, *Brightwald* the 8*th*. Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury*, from being Abbot there (as Venerable *Bede* hath told us) was [1] preferred to the Arch-biſhoprick. This Abby or Minſter, with its whole revenue, was afterward, *anno* 949. by King *Eadred* made and granted over to Chriſt-church, as [2] in my Antiquities, and in the firſt part of the Monaſticon, *p.* 86. where the Grant or Deed it ſelf is at large recited, with the bounds and extent of the ſight and circuit, reaching over the water into *Thanet*, and laying claim

Regulbium why call'd Raculf-minſter.

F to

1 He was made Arch-bishop, *An.* 696. Dy'd, *An.* 731.
2 *Pag.* 216.

1 The

to four [1] *plough-yards* there. The Monaſtery nevertheleſs (it ſeems) continued, but with an alteration in the Governour's title from that of Abbot to Dean, as will alſo appear by [2] my Antiquities from a Charter not many years antedating the Norman Conqueſt; by what time (it ſeems) it's Monaſtick condition ceaſed, being changed into that of a Mannor (as it ſtill is) of the Arch-biſhop's, in which ſtate and notion we meet with it thus deſcribed in Doomſday-Book: *Raculf eſt manerium Archiepiſcopi, & in T. R. E. ſe defendebat pro VIII. ſull. & eſt appretiatum XL. & II. Lib. & V. ſol. tres minutes minus.* I ſhall cloſe concerning *Reculver* with that account given of the place by *Leland*, in Mr. *Philpott's Villare Cantianum.* [3] *The old buildings of the Abby Church continues,* (ſays

1 The *plough-yard*, I take for granted, is the ſame with *plough-land*, (for ȝeapꝺ in Saxon is *terra*,) and in many ancient Charters, eſpecially belonging to Kent, is term'd *Sulinga*, from ſulh, *aratrum*. It may be defin'd in general, *a quantity of ground that one plough could till yearly*, but the compaſs, according to the nature of the ground, and cuſtom of the place, ſeems to have been different. 2 *Pag.* 424. where is an original Grant of *Agel-noth's* (made Archbiſhop about the year 1020) giving to *Alfwold* and *Ædred L. agros*, belonging to *Raculf-minſter*, by the conſent *Givehardi*, Decani *ejuſdem Eccleſiæ*. 3 The account is not ſet down in the original, but in *Philpott*, *p.* 278. I find this deſcription of the place.

1 *Pag.*

(ſays he) *having two goodly ſpiring ſteeples. In the entring into the Quire is one of the faireſt and moſt ancient Croſſes that ever I ſaw, nine foot in height; it ſtandeth like a fair column. The baſis is a great ſtone, it is not wrought: the ſecond ſtone being round, hath curiouſly wrought and painted the image of our* Saviour Chriſt, Peter, Paul, John *and* James: *Chriſt ſaith,* Ego ſum Alpha & Omega. *Peter ſaith* Tu es Chriſtus filius Dei vivi. *The ſayings of the other three were painted* majuſculis literis Romanis, *but now obliterated. The ſecond ſtone is of the Paſſion. The third ſtone contains the twelve Apoſtles. The fourth hath the image of our Saviour hanging and faſtned with four nails,* & ſub pedibus ſuſtentaculum: *the higheſt part of the Pillar hath the figure of a Croſs. In the Church is a very ancient Book of the Evangelies,* in majuſculis literis Romanis; *and in the borders thereof is a Cryſtal ſtone thus inſcribed,* Claudia Alepiccus. *In the North-ſide of the Church is the figure of a Biſhop painted under an arch. In digging about the Church they find old buckles and rings. The whole print of the Monaſtery appears by the old wall; and the Vicarage was made of the ruines of the Monaſtery. There is a neglected Chappel*

out of the Church-yard, where ſome ſay was a Pariſh-Church before the Abby was ſuppreſs'd and given to the Arch-biſhop of Canterbury.

Dignity of the Church and Rector of Reculver.

And yet to do the place right, for antiquitie's ſake, I cannot leave *Reculver*, until I have given ſome further account of the dignity of the Church there, the Parſon or Rector whereof, when in being, and when petit Eccleſiaſtical juriſdictions under *foreign Commiſſaries* (as they called them) was in faſhion, now 300. years ago and upwards; had the ſame juriſdiction within his own Pariſh and Chappelries annexed, as afterward and at this day the Commiſſary of *Canterbury* exerciſeth there. I have ſeen Commiſſions to this purpoſe to the Rector there for the time being, both from the Arch-biſhop *ſede plenâ*, and from the Prior and Covent *ſede vacante*. And it was indeed a common practice with it and ſuch other exempt Churches, as (like it) were Mother-Churches in the Dioceſs in thoſe days. When, why, and how this courſe and cuſtom ceaſed, may be found [1] in my Antiquities. So much for the Rector. Now

1 *Pag.* 354. He there ſets down an original paper, entitled *Revocatio*

Now for his Church; it was and is a Mother-Church, upon which of old depended four Chappels of eaſe, *Hoth*, *Hearn*, and in *Thanet*, *St. Nicholas* and *All-Saints*. Upon the three laſt of which, for the Mother-Churche's greater honour and dignity, or *in ſignum ſubjectionis*, (as the inſtrument runs) an annual penſion to the Vicar of *Reculver*, upon the founding of that, with thoſe other Vicarages of *Hearn* and *St. Nicholas*, was impoſed; the Vicar of of *St. Nicholas* and *All-Saints* being charged with 3*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* per annum, and the other of *Hearn* with 40*s.* per annum. And as the Vicars of theſe dependant or annexed Chappels were under this charge and burthen to him of the ſuperiour or Mother-Church, ſo the Pariſhioners and people of thoſe Chappelries, however gratified and accommodated with Chappels of eaſe for leſſening their trouble, by ſhortning their way to Church, whether for divine ſervice in their life time, or interment after death; yet (as the law in that caſe

Revocatio Juriſdictionis Eccleſiarum exemptarum, dated *An.* 1317. The cauſe of this *revocation*, was to advance the dignity of the Commiſſaryship, then erected.

1 Vide

requires, where no privilege or diſcharge from it is indulged at or by the firſt foundation or following preſcription) where it ſeems left as liable and ſubject to the repair of the Mother-Church of *Reculver*, as the peculiar and proper inhabitants of the place, and themſelves, before the Chappels erected by laws, were: a thing controverted between them of *Hearn* and *Reculver*, in Arch-biſhop *Stratford*'s days, who after cognizance taken of the cauſe and audience of all parties, paſſed a decree in the year 1335. (which I have ſeen under ſeal, whereof I have a copy by me) in behalf of the *Reculverians*, condemning and adjudging thoſe of *Hearn* to the repair of the Mother-Church. Much conteſt and diſpute hereabouts have hapned afterwards between the ſucceeding inhabitants, until by a decree (which as I remember I have ſeen) of Arch-biſhop *Warham*, in *Henry* the eighth's days, the difference was, by and with the conſent of all parties, thus finally compoſed: *That the people of each Chappel* (Hearn *and* St. Nicholas) *ſhould redeem the burthen of repairs with the payment of a certain moderate annual ſtipend or penſion in money, payable at*

at a certain ſet day in the year; but with this Proviſo, that if they kept not their day, but overſlipt it, they were then laid open, and expoſed to the law, and muſt fall under as full an obligation to the repairs of the Mother-Church, as if that decree had never been. At which paſs (I take it) the matter now ſtands, and ſo is like to do, unleſs any default of payment chance to alter it.

PASSING now from *Reculver*; the next to this of all the Kentiſh Roman Forts, Stations, or Garriſons, was *Rutupium*; whereof [1] before ſo largely and fully in my diſcourſe of the Roman *Port* ſo called, that I ſcarce know what to add, except (in obſervance of [2] Mr. *Burton*'s double direction, to enquire in ſuch caſes for a *hilly ſituation*, and for that note and badge of what had been a Roman fortreſs, *Cheſter*) to note firſt, that *Richborough* (where I have placed this Fort) hath an high and eminent ſituation, i. e. upon an hill, whereof the preſent name from good antiquity enjoyed, taketh notice, *Richberge*, *Ratiſburge* Rutupium.

1 Vide ſupra *pag.* 2. *& quæ ſequuntur.* 2 Comment upon the Itinerary, *pag.* 41.

1 The

burge and *Richborough*; the latter part whereof betokeneth an *hill*, whether natural, or caſt up by hand, as probably this was; all the ground on each hand of the place for a good diſtance, being low, plain, and part of a great level, void of all advantage for a *Specula* or *Watch*-tower, a place of proſpect. Next, (or what is ſecondly obſervable) that it participated with *Reculver* in the compoſition of the name, as ending heretofore in *Cheſter*, being (as Venerable *Bede* acquaints us) vulgarly called, (and not corruptly, by his favour, if we apply it to the *Fort*, not to the *Port*) *Reptaceſter*. This is all I thought to have ſpoken of this Fort; but ſince I wrote this, meeting with a [1] relation of *Leland*'s concerning the face and ſtate of the place in the 30*th*. year of *Henry* the eighth, I cannot but impart it; and the rather becauſe I find ſome confirmation from it concerning the *quondam* exiſtence of a Pariſh Church within the walls of it, as I have [2] hinted in my diſcourſe of the Port.

The

1 The deſcription is not quoted in the original M^S. but in Mr *Philpott*'s *Villare Cantianum*, *pag.* 53. it is ſet down as here you ſee it. 2 Vide ſupra, *pag.* 6.

1 That

The ſite of the old Town or Caſtle (ſays Leland) *is wonderful fair upon a hill, the walls which remain there yet be in compaſs about almoſt as much as the Tower of* London; *they have been very high, thick, ſtrong, and well embattled; the matter of them is flint, marvellous and long bricks, both whole and red, of the Britiſh faſhion: the cement was made of the ſea and ſmall pebble. There is great likelyhood that the goodly hill about the Caſtle and eſpecially toward* Sandwich, *hath been well inhabited, corn grows there in marvellous plenty; and in going to plough, there hath been time out of mind, and now is, found more Antiquities of Roman mony, than in any place elſe of* England.

HAVING taken leave of *Rutupium*, *Richborough*; our next remove is to *Dubris* or *Dover*: where although we find a *Caſtle*, and ſuch a *Caſtle* too as [1] of old was called, and both at home and abroad Dubris.

1 That it was look'd upon as a place of very conſiderable importance, is plain from that paſſage in *Knyghton*, concerning *Lewis* the 8*th*. of *France*. It ſeems he came over to aſſiſt the Barons againſt K. *John*, and ſending back an account of his progreſs, his Father demanded of the meſſengers, *Ubi filius ejus eſſet in Anglia? Reſponderunt*, (ſo the Hiſtorian goes on) *Apud Stanfordiam.* Et ille; *Nunquid habet caſtrum Doverniæ*; At illi,

abroad accounted the *lock* and *key*, the *barr* and *ſparr* of all *England*; yet I cannot believe it (the preſent Caſtle I mean) either of *Julius Cæſar*'s building, whoſe time of ſtay in Britain was too ſhort for ſo vaſt an undertaking, or to be that wherein about the time of *Theodoſius* the younger, the *Præpoſitus militum Tungricanorum*, that band or company of the Tungricans, in the Weſtern Empire's Book of Notices, is ſaid to lye in garriſon. And yet I doubt not but ſuch a company lay there in-garriſon'd, and that the place was then fortified, and had within it a *ſpecula* or watch-tower alſo, from whence to [1] eſpie out and deſcry Invaders. And where elſe to ſeek or place it than within the confines of that large and ſpatious round of the preſent Caſtle-wall, I know not. Wherefore being upon the place, and caſting a diligent eye about me, whilſt I give the go by to that

illi, *Non.* Et intulit Rex, *Per brachium ſancti Jacobi non habet filius meus unum terræ pedem in Anglia,* As if all the devaſtations they had made in other parts ſignified nothing, unleſs they were poſſeſſed of that Caſtle.

1 All the Roman towers in thoſe parts were built for the eſpial of enemies, *ad proſpectum maris*, ſays *Gildas*; leaſt they ſhould be ſurpris'd by foreign invaders.

1 In

that Caſtle within the Caſtle, that noble and goodly pile there called the *Kings-keep*, with the wall or fore-fence ſurrounding it; I rather chuſe to think, that which at preſent is, and for many ages paſt hath been the Church or Chappel to the Caſtle, either to have riſen out of the ruines of that Roman fortreſs, or that at leaſt the ſquare tower in the middle thereof, between the Body and the Chancel, fitted with holes on all parts for ſpeculation, to have been the very Roman *ſpecula* or watch-tower: at the ſame time with *Twine*, conceiving that which at this day they call the Divel's drop, a mouldring ruinous heap of maſonry, on the oppoſite hill, on the other ſide of the Town, to be the remains of a Roman *Pharos*, a ſtructure of their's intended for the placing of night-lights to ſecure their paſſage (otherwiſe very perilous) who ſhould put into Port by night.

The keep or Dungeon not the Roman Specula.

Why I chuſe to ſingle out the Church or Chappel, and balk the *Keep* or *Dungeon*, my reaſons are firſt, that whilſt I can diſcover no jot of Roman or Britiſh tile or brick about the *Keep* or main

main Caſtle, I can diſcern a great abundance of it about that tower ſhooting up in the middle of that Church or Chappel; and that after the Romans were gone, the Chriſtians of ſucceeding times, projecting and deſigning the accommodation of the garriſon with a Church or Chappel, did make uſe of and take the advantage of that *ſpecula*, and added to it thoſe parts, whereof the reſt of the Chappel now conſiſts. Next (and that others may not wonder at my queſtioning the Roman antiquity of the Caſtle in general) they may take notice with me, that (as I have it from [1] very good authority) King *Henry* the 2*d*. it was, that about the year of Chriſt 1153. firſt erected that pile, the *Kings-keep*, or (as the *French* men term a *ſtrong Tower* or *Platform*, as this is, on the middle of a Caſtle or Fort, wherein the beſieged make

1 In a short hiſtorical account of the Foundation of *Dover*-monaſtery, ſet down in the *Monaſticon Anglicanum*, Part 2. *p*. 2. we find this paſſage: *Lan de grace mil cens cinquante tiers, regna en Engle terre Henry le fitz Maud l' Emperice, ceſti fit le haut tour en le chaſtel, & encloſt le dongon de nouelx meurs*, i. e. In the year of our Lord one thouſand a hundred and fifty three, reign'd in *England Henry* the ſon of *Maud* the Empereſs; he built the high tower in the Caſtel, and enclos'd the *Dongeon* with a new wall.

1 *Olim*

make their laſt efforts of defence when the reſt is forced) *Dungeon*, and gave it that incloſure of a wall, bulwarks, and towers, wherewith we now find it fortified, and hence happily it is called the *King's-keep*.

I HAVE no more to ſay of *Dubris* or *Dover*, as to the garriſon. Our next flight therefore is to *Folkſtone*, a place to which, how eminently ſoever ſituate, none of the Roman forts or garriſons remembred in the Book of Notices is, or (for ought I know) ought to be referr'd. Yet what ſaith [1] Mr. *Camden* of it, *It was a flouriſhing place in times paſt, as may appear by the pieces of Roman coin and Britiſh bricks dayly there found. Probable it is* (ſo he adds) *that it was one of thoſe Towns and holds, which, in the reign of* Theodoſius *the younger, the Romans placed to keep off the Saxons*, &c. And if ſo, *Caſtle-hill* a place in *Folkſtone*, whereof notice taken by Mr. *Lambard* and others, might Folkſtone.

1 *Olim floruiſſe, Romanorum Numiſmata quotidie inventa perſuadent---- Ex illis turribus fuiſſe probabile eſt, quas Romani ad Saxones arcendos* (Theodoſio *juniore regnante*) per intervalla (*ut inquit Gildas*) ad meridianam Britanniæ plagam in littore collocârunt.

might probably be the place of that Turret's ſituation.

The name *Folkſtone* (I confeſs) can pretend to no ſuch Antiquity, being purely of a Saxon extraction and compoſure, ſignifying (as Mr. *Lambard*, [1] among other conjectures at the etymology, has it) *lapis populi* in latine. The mention whereof calls to my remembrance that place's name in [2] *Ninius* (ſo famous both for *Vortimer*'s deſigned monument, and for the laſt of his notable encounters with the Saxons, and their defeat) *lapis tituli*, which by the common conſent of our both Antiquaries and Hiſtorians, can no where elſe be found but at *Stonar* in Thanet: *à lapide illo* Stonar *nomen retinet, in Thanato Inſulâ, non procul a Rhutupino portu*, [3] ſaith one; an Author (I confeſs) of very high regard, and with none more than my ſelf;

Ninius's Lapis tituli *not* Stonar *in Thanet.*

1 He falſly imagines that it might be anciently written Flotztane, *which* (ſays he) *ſignifies a* rock, coaſſe, *or* flaw of ſtone, *which beginneth here; for otherwiſe* (ſo he goes on) *the cliffe from* Dover *till you come almoſt hither is of chalke.* 2 Cap. 46. *Tertium bellum in campo juxta* lapidem tituli, *qui eſt ſuper ripam Gallici maris, ſtatutum.*--- And a little after, *Ante mortem ſuam ad familiam ſuam animadvertit, ut illius ſepulchrum in portu ponerent, à quo exirent* [hoſtes] *ſuper maris ripam.* 3 Iſhop Usher, *Primordia Eccleſiæ Britannicæ*, Cap. 12. *p.* 413.

1 *Ninnius*,

ſelf; but in this (I perceive) led as the reſt, chiefly by the alluſion and ſeeming agreement or reſemblance of one place's name with the other, that of *lapis tituli* in the latine and *Stonar* in the *Engliſh* ſounding not much unlike. But *Ninius*, the Author of that ſtory, however he makes mention of *lapis tituli* as the place of *Vortimer*'s laſt battel with the invading Saxons, and their overthrow there, yet he lays it not in *Thanet*, nor gives it other deſcription than this, that it lyes by or upon the ſhore of the *French* ſea; *in campo juxta* lapidem tituli *qui eſt ſuper ripam Gallici maris*, &c. thoſe are his words. Probably had this fight been in *Thanet*, as ſome of his former were, and *Stonar* in Thanet the place where the battel was fought, the Author, who mentions thoſe former like encounters in *Thanet*, would not have gone to a new deſcription of the place in this unwonted new expreſſion, without mention made of *Thanet* at all.

I con-

1 *Ninnius*, Cap. 45. tells us there were three battels before this, in Thanet: *Eos* [Saxonas] *uſque ad Inſulam quæ dicitur Thaneth*, [Gourtemir] *expulit, illoſque illic tribus vicibus concluſit, percuſſit, obſedit, comminuit, terruit.*

1 *Quem-*

I confeſs likewiſe that *Vortimer* might give commandment for his burial, and monument to be erected for him at that place of the battel, upon ſuch an account, (like to that of [1] *Scipio Africanus*) as our ſtories deliver, namely, to repreſs hereby the furious outrages of the Saxons, and for their further terrour; that in beholding this his trophy, their ſpirits might be daunted at the remembrance of their great overthrow: this (I ſay) he might, and happily did command to be done at *lapis tituli*. But ſtay we here, for the text goes no further, no *Stonar*, no entrance into *Thanet* mentioned of *Ninius*; that's of a much later ſtamp, nothing but the conjectural comment of ſome [2] after-Scholiaſt.

Beſides, *Stonar* being a low and flat level apt to inundations, how unfit a place

1 *Quemadmodum Scipio Africanus*, (ſays Camden in the deſcription of this place) *qui ita ſibi ſepulchrum ſtatui præcepit, ut Africam proſpectaret, ratus vel hoc etiam Pœnis terrori futurum.* 2 In the margin of the original MS. Mr. *Somner* has added at this place, *Like that put down by the tranſcribers, whereof Mr.* Camden, *pag.* 803. I cannot certainly tell what edition of *Camden* he had, but he ſeems to refer to that paſſage about *Portus Lemanis*, which *Camden* ſays *Ptolemy* calls λιμὰν, *quod cùm apud Græcos ſignificativum ſit* (ſo he adds) *Librarii ut viderentur defectum ſupplere,* κωφὸς λιμὰν *ſcripſerunt.*

1 A very

place is it for erecting of an eminent and conſpicuous monument, viſible at a remote diſtance; a deſign that required the advantage of a lofty ſituation. Such indeed there are many upon this coaſt; but as in this reſpect *Folkſtone* ſeated by high riſing hills overlooking the ſea, (and thence no doubt of the Romans choſen out (as we ſee) as a fitting place for a Watch-tower to ken and keep off the invading Saxons) is a far more likely place than *Stonar*; ſo in another regard ſome reſemblance, I mean between the names of *Lapis tituli* and *Lapis populi* (as *Folkſtone* you ſee is turned by Mr. *Lambard*) and as withall in reſpect of it's [1] ſituation by the ſhore of the *Gallic* Ocean, I ſhould pitch upon *Folkſtone* before any place I know upon this our Kentiſh ſea-coaſt, for the very place of *Ninius* his *Lapis tituli*; but that I am loath to be [2] the firſt, who but by ſuppoſition only, much leſs ſuſpicion, ſhould charge upon

G the

1 A very good argument, if we reflect upon what *Gildas* ſays about the ſituation of theſe Caſtles; *In littore quoque Oceani ad meridiem*, &c. 2 This opinion is confirm'd by the learned Bishop *Stillingfleet*, in his *Origines Britannicæ*, *p.* 322.

the Hiſtorian ſuch a miſtake as that of *Lapis tituli* for *Lapis populi*.

Why Stonar *cannot be the* Lapis tituli.

However, to refute and refell that argument drawn from the name of *Stonar*, as derivative from a *ſtone*, I am to acquaint you, that in the firſt and moſt ancient Deeds that I have met with concerning *Stonar*, it is written thus, *Eſtanore*, and ſometimes *Eſtanores*. So for inſtance in a Charter of the Conqueror's to St. *Auguſtine's* Abby, whereto it belonged. *Ego* Willemus *Rex Anglor. &c. Sciatis quod ego volo & præcipio, ut ſanctus Auguſtinus & Abbas Wido firmiter & honorificè teneat omnes rectitudines ſuas & conſuetudines ad* Eſtanores *tam in aquâ quam in terrâ*, &c. So again in a following Charter of his ſon and immediate ſucceſſor, *William Rufus*, wherein it twice occurs by the name of *Eſtanores*, and the like; and not otherwiſe in many ſubſequent Charters, as of *Henry* the firſt, King *Stephen*, and King *John*, which I have ready by me (if occaſion be) to produce.

Derivation of Stonar.

Stonar then is but a contraction of *Eſtanore*, and that in ſenſe and ſignification, what but *the Eaſtern border, ſhore, or coaſt*? (whence that double ſhore famous, the one for *Cymene*, the other

other for *Cerdice's* landing there, are in our elder Hiſtorians, *Ethelwerd* and *Florence* of *Worceſter*, written *Cerdices Oran* and *Cymenes Oran.*) Which derivation of *Eſtanore* is ſo proper, natural, and ſuitable to the ſituation, as none that either know or ſhall enquire after the place, can make the leaſt queſtion of.

If any man now (deſirous to abound in his own ſenſe) acknowledging the ground of this derivation to be ſound and good, but not reconciled to the latitude of it, ſhall incline rather to think, that the place came firſt to be called *Eſtanore*, for diſtinction's ſake from another in this County, hard by *Feverſham* Town, upon the ſea-coaſt, ſimply called *Ore*, the conjecture is ſo plauſible and reaſonable, and withal ſo conſiſtent with the former derivation, that I ſhall not contend; contented rather to concur in the ſame opinion with him, as to conceive, that that indeed might partly be the cauſe of the firſt impoſition of the name; eſpecially ſince this *Ore* alſo belonged to St. *Auſtin's*. But of this enough.

ADVANCE we now to *Lim* or *Lim-* Lim.

hill, where, although we find nothing at this day of a Port or Haven, (which, [1] as I have ſhewed, lay elſewhere) yet want we not ſufficient *veſtigia* and remains of a Roman Fort or Garriſon.

Stutfall-caſtle.

[2] Witneſs *Stutfall-caſtle*, that large circuit and plat of about ten acres of ground on the ſide, brow, or deſcent of the hill, of old incloſed and fortified on all parts with a wall of the Roman mode and make, full of Britiſh bricks, lying by lanes at ſet and certain diſtances, but by the edacity of time at this day here and there quite waſted and gone, elſewhere full of gaps and breaches; not ſo much (it may be) to be imputed to time and age, as to a ſeiſure of it's materials in after times (when become uſeleſs as to the primitive inſtitution and deſign) for building what, with [3] Mr. *Lambard* I take it, aroſe out of the ruines of that Fort, *Lim-Church*, and that vaſt and ſturdy ſtructure

1 *Pag.* 39, 40, &c. where he proves the mouth of the river *Limene*, and the ancient Port *Lemanis*, to have been at *New-Romney*. 2 *Caſtrum, quod in dejectu collis, decem quaſi jugera incluſit, mœnium que reliquiæ ſuperſunt Britannicis lateribus, ſilicibus, calceque cum arena & grumis intrita, ſic compactæ, ut nec dum vetuſtati ceſſerint.* Camd. Britan. 3 *There are moreover Britain bricks in the walls of the Church and the Arch-deacon's houſe.* Lambard *Perambulat. p.* 194.

ſtructure by it, the Arch-deacon's caſtellated manſion. [1] Here (within I mean that Roman fortreſs) the band or company of *Turnacenſes* (ſo called of *Tornacum* now *Turnoy* in *France*) kept their ſtation under the Count or Lieutenant of the Saxon ſhore, and by the advantage of that aſcent on which it ſtood, very commodious it was [2] in point of proſpect.

But from a Caſtle, a Garriſon, a receptacle, and harbour for men, placed there for the ſafeguard and defence of the place and the countrey about it, it at length became a receptacle, a fold for cattel, a horſe-fold, a place incloſed and ſet apart for keeping of ſteeds or ſtallions, horſes and mares for breed, and from thence was and to this day is called (inſtead of *Stodfold* as heretofore) *Stutfall-Caſtle*, a compounded name from the Saxon ſtod, ſometimes written ſtod-horſ, in barbarous latine, *Stotarius* a ſteed or ſtallion, (as a mare for breed was called ſtod-myra) and fald, *ſeptum*, a fold, cloſe, or incloſure; as in *Derivation of* Stutfall.

1 *Stationem hic ſub Comite litoris Saxonici Præpoſitus numeri Turnacenſium habuit.* Camd. 2 The ſame argument that he elſewhere uſes, built upon *Gildas*'s expreſſion about the deſign of thoſe towers; *in proſpectum maris.*

ᵹeoꝼ-ꝼalᵹ, i. e. *a park, or incloſure for Deer*. The name of *Stod-merſh* in this County hath thence (no doubt) in part it's origine, being in the ſignification of it, *a marſh ſet apart and noted for that uſe*.

Lym otherwiſe call'd Shipwey.

Having [1] formerly given you the derivation of *Lim* (the place of this quondam Roman Garriſon) as to the name of it; I ſhall ſtay you here no longer, than while I obſerve that the place is likewiſe called *Shipwey*, as the whole Lath (formerly and of old called *Limware leth*) is alſo now altered in the name of it, and called the *Lath of Shipwey*; a name, I find, of good antiquity and continuance; witneſs the mention made of it in *Bracton, Lib.* iii. *c.* 2. and alſo in *Fleta Lib.* ii. *c.* 55. but with a miſtake of *Shepey* there for *Shipwey*.

Derivation of Shipwey.

The name [2] ſeems to be of a meer *Engliſh* original, betokening [3] the way of the ſhips, the rather perhaps faſtned on this place, as by the great advantage of the lofty ſituation, remarkable for proſpect and diſcovery of naval veſſels (whether inward bound or out) in their paſſage

1 *Pag.* 39. 2 *Talbot* and *Lambard* are both of the ſame opinion. 3 From the Saxon ꝼeiꝑ *navis*, and ꝼæᵹ *via*.

1 *Gaurdianus*

paſſage through the Channel. However for the almoſt equal diſtance ſake, I take it, which the place bears to the fartheſt of the Cinque-Ports on either hand, (as lying much about mid-way between both) it was pitch'd upon of old, as for the place of holding pleas relating to the Ports, [1] ſo for the *Limenarcha*, the Lord Warden's taking of his oath at the entrance into his Office.

Anderida, *where ſituated.*

WE are at length arrived at the laſt of the Kentiſh Forts or Garriſons, *Anderida* or *Anderidos*, where they placed the band of the *Abulæ* with their Captain; which I ſhould not unreaſonably, methinks, have ſought for, as all the reſt, (being deſigned for eſpial of ſea-rovers at or by the ſea-coaſt) ſo many miles within the land, and at that great diſtance from the ſea, as where by the direction of our [2] beſt Antiquaries, we are ſent to ſeek it, namely at or about *Newenden*, upon the banks of the river *Rother*. Indeed, if we conſider *Gildas*'s

1 *Guardianus Portuum hic ſolemne iniit jusjurandum, ubi primum Magiſtratum iniit, & hic de cauſis inter Portuum incolas, ſtatis diebus cognoſcit.* Camd. 2 Mr. *Lambard*; with *Camden* and *Selden, the famous and learned lights and guides*, as Mr. *Somner* afterwards terms them.

1 Arch-

words, *In littore quoque Oceani ad meridiem*, &c. where in reaſon are we to exſpect the Garriſon in queſtion, but by the ſea-ſide to the ſouth-ward? Among the Britiſh Cities reckoned up by their Hiſtorians (whereof from thence a catalogue in the *Britan. Eccleſ. Primordia* Cap. 5.) *Cair Perſauelcoit* is one; by which the [1] Learned Author there, underſtands *Pemſey* in *Suſſex*, of old written *Penveſſell* and *Pevenſell*, *to which* (ſaith he) *the addition of the Britiſh word* Coit, i. e. *wood, doth not ill ſuit, becauſe* (as he adds) *the County of Suſſex, in which it lyes, is a woody Country*. True it is that *immanis ſylva*, that immenſe and vaſt wood *Andred*, was not confin'd to Kent, but extended it ſelf from the ſouth-part thereof quite through *Suſſex* into Hampſhire. Add to this what we have from [2] Mr. *Camden* himſelf concerning *Pemſey*. *It hath had* (ſaith he) *a fair*

Anderida *probably either at* Pemſey, *or* Haſtings.

1 Arch-biſhop *Uſher*, after he has in that place expreſs'd his diſlike of *Camden*'s opinion, who places it at *Ivelcheſter*, adds; *Mihi tamen Ninii* Penſauelcoit, *Guilielmi Pictavienſis*, *Orderici Vitalis*, *& Guilielmi Gemeticenſis* Penveſſellum *potiùs fuiſſe videatur*; *quæ* Pemſeia *hodiè dicta, primo Guilielmi Normanni in Angliam appulſu celebris eſt. Cui & Britannici vocabuli* coit *adjectio non malè convenit: quum ſylveſtribus ſepibus deuſa fuerit, in quâ hæc ſita eſt, Suſſexienſis regio.*

2 Theſe are not Mr. *Camden*'s words, but Mr. *Holland*'s, who tranſlating

fair large Caſtle, in the ruinous walls whereof remain great bricks, ſuch as the Britains uſed, which is ſome argument of the Antiquity thereof. So he. All this put together (*a maritime* wealdiſh ſituation, with the remains of a Caſtle partly built of Britiſh or Roman brick) can it ſeem unreaſonable, that *Pemſey* ſhould be thought the place of the garriſon, we have in chaſe *Anderida*? But if any one do more fancy *Haſtings* than *Pemſey*, ſince it hath the badge of a quondam Roman Fort or fortreſs in that addition of *Cheſter* given it by the Saxons, *and can* (as [1] Mr. Camden affirms) *ſhew the ruines of a great Caſtle upon the hill, beſides light-houſes to direct ſailers in the night time, and was thought fit to be made one of the five Ports*, I ſhall not diſpute the probability of their conjecture, and choice of *Haſtngs*.

But if rejecting both theſe, and all but *Newenden*, the Reader cannot think of

tranſlating *Camden* into English, *did* (as that curious Antiquary Mr. *Wood* hath obſerv'd) *ſcatter ſeveral of his own additions in many places*. And this I the rather believe, becauſe I find Mr. *Somner's* Quotations word for word in *Holland's* English, whereas it is not to be found in any latin Edition of *Camden*, eſpecially that in 1607. which I take to be the laſt that was publish'd in his life time.

1 This, as that in *p.* 104. is not *Camden's*, but *Holland's* interpolation.

1 Per-

of any other place, the authority of ſuch famous and learned lights and guides as Mr. *Camden* and Mr. *Selden* eſpecially, (who have pitch'd upon *Newenden* for the place) is, I confeſs, ſo weighty, that I ſhall not be unwilling to excuſe him from refuſing me his company in my travails to that double place in *Suſſex*, to ſeek out this Fort.

The ſeveral names of Anderida.

No more then of the place. Somewhat now of the name *Anderida*, which ſtill in good part ſurvives in *Andred*, did at leaſt for and through many Centuries of years after the Romans exit. The Britains called it *Coid Andred*, the Saxons ſometimes ſimply *Andred*, other while *Andredsberg*, and *Andredſwald*, which latter is now the only ſyllable left ſurviving in the place's preſent name, *the Weald*. In latine it is found of old ſometimes called *ſaltus Andred*, otherwiſe *ſylva Andred*: here *ſaltus communis*, there *ſylva regalis*, and the like. [1] Mr. *Lambard* diſcourſing of the place, tells of an opinion which ſome have maintained, that this *Weald* was a great while together in a manner

The Weald.

1 Perambulat. *p.* 224.

1 Per-

ner nothing elſe but a deſert and waſte wilderneſs, not planted with Towns, or peopled with men, as the outſides of the ſhire were; but ſtored and ſtuffed with herds of deer, and droves of hoggs only. And he ſeems to be of the ſame opinion himſelf. *For* (1 ſaith he) *beſides that a man ſhall read in the Hiſtories of* Canterbury *and* Rocheſter *ſundry donations, of which there is mention only of* 2 *Pannage for hoggs in* Andred, *and of no other thing: I think verily that it cannot be ſhewed out of ancient Chronicles, that there is remaining in the Weald of* Kent *or* Suſſex *any one monument of great Antiquity.* Thus he. For my part, as I embrace the opinion, ſo I approve of the reaſons, eſpecially the former, the mention only in thoſe ancient donations of 2 Pannage for hoggs in *Andred.* For numbers of ſuch are found in the evidences and Chartularies both at Chriſt-church and elſewhere.

Doubtleſs, as in thoſe days the whole *Weald* appertained to none but the King, acknowledging no private Lord or Proprietor, and thence was uſually called *Donations of the Weald.*

1 Perambulat. *p.* 224. 2 What *Pannage* was ſee hereafter among the Catalogue of Quit-rents pay'd out of the *Weald.*

1 *Thorn,*

called *Sylva Regalis*, ſo in Royal Lansbocs or donations, (for I find it in no other of that age) wherein this or that *prædium* or poſſeſſion, this or that farm, ſeat, or manſion out of the *Weald* was given by the King to any perſon or place, in the nature of what ſince is termed a Mannor or Lordſhip; it was the uſual cuſtom (for the better compleating of the ſeat) to accommodate it by an additional grant in the Deed with a Common of *Pannage*, a liberty for hogg-keeping or hogg-feeding in the Weald, yet not at large, but with a limitation uſually, and with reference to ſuch and ſuch a part of it, one or more *Den* or *Dens*, in their term, i. e. *a woody valley, or place yeilding both covert and feeding for cattel*, eſpecially ſwine. And ſcarce any ancient Grant is there in either the Church of *Canterbury*'s St. *Auguſtine's*, or *Rocheſter's* Regiſters of any conſiderable portion of land from the King out of the *Weald*, without the addition and attendance of ſuch a liberty; for example in thoſe of *Aldington*, *Charing*, *Liminge*, *Weſtgate*, *Reculver*, *Ickham*, *Chartham*, *Godmerſham*, *Brook*, *Merſham*, *Weſtwell*, Great and Little *Chart*, *Hollingbourn*, *Eaſtry*, *Newington* by *Sittingbourn*, *Trot-*

In the Weald ſo many diſtinct Dens.

Trotteſclyve, *Bromley*, *Darent*. And *Denbera* for the moſt part, ſometime *Wealdbera*, was the uſual word and expreſſion, by which ſuch a liberty did paſs and was conveyed. For an inſtance or two. In King *Offa's* Grant of *Ickham* to Chriſtchurch, *Anno* 971.--- *Et in ſaltu qui dicitur* Andred *paſcua porcorum in his locis*, Dunwalingden, Sandhyrſt, &c. In another like Grant of his of *Brasfield* to St. *Auſtin's* --- *Et ad paſcendum porcos & pecora & jumenta in ſylvâ Regali*, &c. In the gift of *Lenham* to the ſame place by *Kenewulf* King of *Mercia*, and *Cuthred* King of Kent, *Anno* 804.--- ⁊ xiii Denberende on Andred, So the Saxon, which [1] the Chronicler of the place turns xiii. *Dennas glandes portantes*. In a grant of land about the river *Limen* to Minſter-Abby in *Thanet* by *Ethelbert* the ſon of King *Withred*, with his father's conſent.---- *Paſcua porcorum in Limen-wera-weald & in Wy-wera-weald*, &c. Theſe were parcels it ſeems, (like as *Burg-wera-weald* elſewhere occurring alſo was) of the *Weald*, where the men of theſe three Laths, ſince called *Shipwey*, *Scray*, and St. *Auſtine*, were more peculiarly accommo-

1 *Thorn*, inter X. ſcriptores, *p.* 1776.

1 Mr. *Lambard*

commodated with the liberty of Pannage. In the Grant of *Merſham* to Chriſt-church by King *Ethelred*—— *hæc ſunt paſcua porcorum quæ noſtrâ linguâ Saxonicâ* Denbera *nominamus*, h. e. *Elfrethingden*, *Herbedingden*, *Paſringden*, *Wirheringden*, *Bleccingden*, &c. In the Grant of *Bromley* by King *Ethelred* to the Church of *Rocheſter*, — *& utilitatem ſylvarum ad eandem terram pertinentem in Andred*, &c. In that of *Trotteſclyve* to the ſame Church by King *Offa* —— *Ad hanc quoque terram pertinent in diverſis locis porcorum paſtus*, i. e. Wealdbera, *ubi dicitur Hobenſpyc*, &c. In another of his of *Deorwent*, now called *Darent*, to the ſame Church—— *adjectis* Denberis *in communi ſaltu*, &c. In an old cuſtom of *Newington*-Mannor by *Sittingbourn*, —— *ſeptem Dennas in ſylva quæ vocatur* Wald.

The Weald *formerly unpeopled*

From hence (I take it) there reſults much ſupport to that opinion of the *Weald's* quondam deſart-like unpeopled condition, quoted by Mr. *Lambard*: and hence I likewiſe gather that in thoſe days it was not parcelled, carved, or canton'd out into Mannors; nor indeed was it ſo, as I believe, a long time after; Doomſday-book, I take it, giving no

no account of any one entire independant Mannor there. Yet can I not agree with [1] Mr. *Lambard* in his opinion, that the *Weald* of old yielded no quit-rents, cuſtoms, or ſervices, as other places; in regard I find the contrary very often. And no marvel; for albeit there were of old no Mannors in the *Weald*, yet the lands lying there (when once cultivated and manured) being appendant to and depending on Mannors elſewhere, the Tenants in reſpect of and proportion to their holdings and tenancies, might be and were lyable to the Lord of the Mannor, whereof they held for ſervices and cuſtoms, as other Tenants elſewhere. For beſides *fealty*, *ſuit of Court*, *reliefs*, &c. theſe (among other local cuſtoms and ſervices heretofore obtaining there) do frequently occur.

Quit-rents pay'd out of the Weald.

[1] *Gavel-*

1 Mr. *Lambard* grounds his opinion very rationally upon this foundation, that among the accounts of the *Reditus de Walda*, he had never ſeen any ſort of ſervices expreſs'd, for which they pay'd their rents; whereas in the accounts of all the Tenants without the *Weald*, there is expreſs mention made for what ſpecial cauſe the ſame rent grew payable. From whence he infers that thoſe payments (differing from others both in quantity and quality) could not be quit-rents for any ſervice, as the reſt were.

1 Of

1. [1] *Gavelſwine*; which was a cuſtom ſo called when pay'd in kind, but if redeemed with money, then called *ſwine-mony*, *ſwine-peny*, and was for the Lord's leave and ſufferance of his Tenant to keep and feed ſwine of his own, or to take in other men's to feed within his land.

2. [2] Scot-ale; which was a ſhot or contribution from the Tenants for a proviſion of *Ale* to entertain the Lord, or his Bayliff or Beadle, holding a *Parock* or meeting on the place, to take an account of his Pannage, (what it yeilded) at the proper ſeaſon for it. In the extent of the Mannor of *Terring* in *Suſſex*, *Anno* 5. *Edw.* the firſt, under the title of Lewes: *Memor. quod prædicti tenentes debent de conſuetudine inter eos, facere* Scotalium *de* 16*d. ob. ita quod de ſingulis* 6*d. detur* 1*d. ob. ad potandum cum Bedello Dni. Archiepiſcopi, ſuper prædictum feodum.*

3. *Pannage*; Peſſona, (as they latin'd it) and it was the emolument ariſing from the *Pannage* of hoggs, there feeding and

1 Of *Gavel-ſwine* ſee more in *Somner's Gavelkind*, *p.* 23.
2 It was otherwiſe called *Bere-gaefel* and *Drinc-elan*. See *Somner's Gavelkind*, *p.* 29.

and fatting with the maſt of the place, whereof tithe was in thoſe days uſually payd; many old accounts, as of *Aldington*, *Charing*, and other Mannors taking notice of ſo much money received by the Accomptant for *Pannage in Waldis, deductâ decimâ.* Particularly, one at *Charing ſans date*, thus expreſſeth it: *Et de LXXIs. 1d. de pannagio de la Rye Hirſt, & 7 Dennarum vendito, deductâ decimâ. Et præterea Rector habet XI porcos in peſſonâ 7 dennarum, quietas de pannagio.*

Gate-peny; it was a tribute for the liberty of one or more *Gates* for the Tenants ingreſs and egreſs to and from his own, by the Lord's land. 4.

Sumer-huſ-ſilver: whereof in the old Cuſtumal of *Newington* by *Sittingbourn*, — *homines quoque de Walda debent unam domum æſtivalem quod Anglicè dicitur* Sumerhus, *aut XX ſolidos dare.* It ſeems it was the cuſtom of ſuch as were Lords or Proprietors of theſe dens or parcels of the *Weald*, to repair thither in Summer-time to take care and diſpoſe of their Pannage, (in ſuch years at leaſt as it had taken) and for their reception and accommodation ſome kind of houſe or habitation was to be provided for 5.

them by their Tenants, or a recompence made them in money for it.

6. *Corredy*: it was (like that of our Dean and Chapter's entertainment at this day) a proviſion of dyet for the Lord's coming upon that occaſion; whereof in the old Cuſtumal of *Ickham*-Mannor thus, in reference to one or more of thoſe dens.— *Et in quolibet anno debet invenire* Corredium *& omnia neceſſaria Domino, cum venerit videre Peſſonam, vel famulo ejus.*

7. *Danger*: An accompt-roll of *Charing*-Mannor, *Anno* 1230. thus explains it. — *Et de XXVIs. VIIId. de Waldis, ut poſſint arare & ſeminare tempore peſſonis ſine dampno Archiepiſcopi.* By this and the like paſſages it appears, that the *Wealdiſh* Tenant might not plough or ſow his land in Pannage-time without the Lord's leave (whence it was otherwiſe termed [1] *Lef-ſilver*) for fear of endamaging the Lord in his Pannage; or if

1 The cuſtom is confirm'd and explain'd by an old Cuſtumal of *Tenham*-Mannor (quoted by Mr. *Somner*, Gavelkynd *pag.* 27.) which calls it *Lyef-yeld: Tenentes in Waldis non poſſunt arare terras ſuas ab æquinoctio autumpnali uſque feſtum beati Martini ſine licentiâ. Et ideo reddunt annuatim dimidiam marcam ad feſtum S. Martini, ſive fuerit Peſſona, ſive non & vocatur* Lyef-yeld.

1 There

if he did, he was liable to recompence.

Add hereunto, that the Auditors of the Prior and Covent of Chriſt-church's Accompts of their Mannors in the Articles by which of old their Accompts were taken, were charged with the two laſt and the third of theſe ſervices under theſe heads:

De Conrediis in Waldis.
De Dangeriis in Waldis.
De Pannagio in Drovedennis in Waldis.

The dens it ſeems, ſet out for the agiſtment and feeding of hoggs and other droves of cattel, being thence called *Drove-denns*, as he that had the cuſtody and driving of them to and fro (as there was occaſion) the Hog-heard, or Neat-heard, *Drof-mannus*.

The wood of the Weald made over to the Tenant.

The *Weald* then ('tis plain) like as other places yeilded cuſtoms and ſervices, (as at preſent) from good antiquity; whereof if theſe particulars be not evidence enough, I ſhall in a way of ſupplement offer what I ſuppoſe will put it out of all diſpute. In *Edw.* the third and *Richard* the ſecond's time the then Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury*, and the Prior and Covent of Chriſt-

church reſpectively, amongſt (I ſuppoſe) other like Lords and Owners of the Wealdiſh dens, finding themſelves agrieved by their Tenants there, and others in the waſting and making havock of their woods, which in and by former feoffments they had expreſly reſerved from their Tenants to themſelves, (over and beſides *fealty*, *ſuit of Court*, and certain other ſervices and cuſtoms) to quit and rid themſelves of further care and trouble in that matter of the wood, entred into compoſition with their Tenants, and for a new annual rent of Aſſiſe (generally equal to what money was pay'd before) made the wood over to them by indenture of feoffment in perpetuity, either to be cut down or left ſtanding at the Tenant's choice; reſerving ſtill their old or wonted rent, and all their former ſervices, except (what upon parting with the wood was unreaſonable to require) *Pannage* and *Danger*. Ever ſince which time (I conceive) the intereſt of the Lord ſo compounding hath been taken off, as to the wood it ſelf, and nothing left remaining but ſo much rent of Aſſiſe, the new and the old, with the former ſervices.

Many

Many of theſe compoſitions relating to the Arch-biſhop and Monks aforeſaid I have ſeen, and for ſatisfaction's ſake of others, who would be willing to know more than vulgarly of the *Weald*, I ſhall for a cloſe of all preſent them with a [1] copy of one of each ſort.

1 There is not a copy of theſe Compoſitions in Mr. *Somner*'s Manuſcript; and where the Originals are, I know not.

A Catalogue

A CATALOGUE
Of the
LORD-WARDENS
Of the
Cinque-Ports.

1	Godwinus. *	*Edw. Conf.*
2	Haroldus. *	*Edw. Conf.*
3	Bertram Aſhburnham *	*K. Harold.*
4	Odo *	*Will.* 1.
5	John de Fiennes	*Will.* 1.
6	James de Fiennes	
7	John de Fiennes	
8	Walkelinus de Magninot	*Steph.*
9	Richard Earl of Ewe *	*Steph.*
10	Euſtace, Earl of Bollougne *	*Steph.*
11	Allen de Fiennes *	*Henr.* 2.
12	James de Fiennes †	*Henr.* 2.
13	Hugh de Eſſex *	*Henr.* 2.
14	Matthew de Clere	*Rich.* 1.
15	William de Wrotham	*John*
16	Hubert de Burgo	*John*
17	Peter de Rivallis *	
18	Richard	

* *Mention'd by* Thynn, *but omittted by* Lambard *and* Philpot. † *Omitted by* Thynn, *and ſupply'd out of* Lambard *and* Philpot.

18	Richard le Greie	*Henry* 3.
19	Bertram de Criol	*Henry* 3.
20	Hugh Bigot	*Henry* 3.
21	Henry de Braybrook	*Henry* 3.
22	Prince Edward, afterwards Edward the firſt.	*Henry* 3.
23	Henry de Montefort †	*Edw.* 1.
24	Roger Leyborn	*Edw.* 1.
25	Stephen de Pencheſter	*Edw.* 1.
26	Sir Robert Aſhton †	*Edw.* 1.
27	Simon de Crey †	*Edw.* 1.
28	Robert de Burgherſh *	*Edw.* 1.
29	Henry Cobham *	*Edw.* 2.
30	Robert de Kendal *	*Edw.* 2.
31	Bartholomew Badleſmer *	*Edw.* 2.
32	Edmund de Woodſtock	*Edw.* 2.
33	Hugh le Spencer	*Edw.* 2.
34	William Clinton *	*Edw.* 2.
35	Reginald Cobham †	*Edw.* 3.
36	Bartholomew L^{d}. Burgherſh	*Edw.* 3.
37	Roger de Mortimer *	*Edw.* 3.
38	John le Beauchamp	*Edw.* 3.
39	Robert Herle	*Edw.* 3.
40	Sir Ralph Spigornel	*Edw.* 3.
41	Richard de Penbrig *	*Edw.* 3.
42	William L^{d}. Latimer *	*Edw.* 3.
43	Edmund Plantagenet *	*Edw.* 3.

† *Omitted by* Thynn, *and ſupply'd out of* Lambard *and* Philpot. * *Mention'd by* Thynn, *but omitted by* Lambard *and* Philpot.

44 Edm. Earl of Cambrige *Edw.* 3.
45 Sir Robert Aſhton * *Rich.* 2.
46 Simon Burleigh *Rich.* 2.
47 Henry le Cobham † *Rich.* 2.
48 Sir John Denros, (alias Devereux, de Euros, & de Evers) *Rich.* 2.
49 [1] John de Beaumont *Rich.* 2.
50 [2] Edmund Duke of Aumerle and York *Rich.* 2.
51 Sir Tho. Erpingham *Henry* 4.
52 Henry, afterwards Henry 5. *Henry* 4.
53 John Beaufort * *Henry* 4.
54 Tho. Earl of Arundel *Henry* 5.
55 Hump. Duke of Gloceſter *Henry* 6.
56 Sir James Fiennes L^d. Say *Henry* 6.
57 Edm. Duke of Somerſet † *Henry* 6.
58 Humphrey Stafford Duke of Buckingham *Henry* 6.
59 Simon Montfort †
60 Richard Nevill *Edw.* 4.
61 Will. Earl of Arundel *Edw.* 4.
62 Richard Duke of Gloceſter, afterwards Rich. the third *Edw.* 5.
63 Henry D. of Buckingham * *Rich.* 3.
64 Will. Earl of Arundel * *Henry* 7.
65 Sir William Scot † *Henry* 7.
66 Sir James Fiennes Lord Say *Henr.* 7.
67 Henry,

* *Mention'd by* Thynn, *but omitted by* Lambard *and* Philpot. † *Omitted by* Thynn, *and ſupply'd by* Lambard *and* Philpot. 1 Lambard *has it Sir* Thomas. 2. Philpot *and* Lambard *call him* E.

67 Henry, afterwards Henry 8. *Henr.7.*
68 Arthur Plantagenet *Henry* 8.
69 Sir Edward Poynings *Henry* 8.
70 Henry Earl of Richmond *Henry* 8.
71 Sir Edward Guildford *Henry* 8.
72 George Boleyn, Viſcount Rochfort *Henry* 8.
73 Sir Thomas Cheyney *Edw.6.*
74 Sir William Brook *Eliz.*
75 Henry Brook, Lord Cobham *Eliz.*
76 Henry Howard, Earl of Northhampton *James* 1.
77 Edw. Zouch, Lord Haringworth *James* 1.
78 George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham *James* 1.
79 Theophilus Howard, Earl of Suffolk *Car.* 1.
80 James Duke of Lenox and Richmond *Car.*1.
81 James D. of York, afterwards King James the ſecond *Car.*2.
82 Henry Ld Sydney, Viſcount Shepey, the preſent Lord-Warden. *Will.* 3.

THE

THE INDEX

Of things Remarkable.

A

Page

ABulæ, *where plac'd.* 103
Allowesbridge *falsly ſo call'd for* Alolvesbridge. 52
All-Saints *in Thanet, a Chappel of eaſe under Reculver. p.* 85. *upon what account exempted from the repairs of the Mother-Church.* 86
Alolvesbridge *from whence deriv'd.* 52
Anderida *not at Newenden p.* 103. *Its ſeveral names.* 106
Andred, *of what extent.* 104
Appledore, *how far diſtant from the mouth of Limene, p.* 52. *firſt mention of it, p.* 64. *it's ſeveral names.* Ibid. *derivation* 65 *never a haven.* 67

B

Bartholomew's *Hoſpital at Sandwich by whom founded.* 19
Becket (*Archbiſhop*) *why in his eſcape took ſhipping at Romney.* 54
Biſhop's-wike, *the ſituation of it.* 54
from whence deriv'd. 54
Bolen *the Portus Iccius of the ancients,* 8
diſtance between that and Rutupium. Ibid.
Brightwald *made Arch-biſhop.* 81

Page

C

Calice *begun to be a Port.* 34
Canterbury *and not Dover, the old* Dorobernia. 31
Cerdices-ora, *why ſo call'd.* 99
A Channel *formerly between Romney and Oxney.* 54
Cheſter, *what it ſignifies in names of places.* 78
Cheſters, *what.* 79
Corredy, *what.* 114
Cymenes-ora, *why ſo call'd.* 99

D

Danger, *what.* 114
Dens *in the Weald, what.* 108
the form of Grants made of them. Ibid.
Dorobernia *falſly put to ſignifie Dover.* 31
Dowerdwy *in Wales, what it ſignifies.* 30
Drove-dens, *what.* 115
Droſ-mannus, *what.* Ibid.
Dungeon, *what it ſignifies among the French.* 92
Dubris, *Dover.*
it's derivation. 30
how call'd by the Saxons. 31
falſly call'd Dorobernia. Ibid.
when came to be a Port. 33
Pictavienſis's deſcription of it. 30
the Caſtle there of what great importance. 90
not built by Julius Cæſar. Ibid.
whereabouts the place of the Garriſon was. Ibid.
Dyffrin-cluyd *in Denbighſhire, why ſo call'd.* 30

E

Emma's (*Queen*) *Life written by an unknown Author.* 16
Expeditio *what.* 79

F Page

Folkſtone, *probably none of the Roman Garriſons.* 93
from whence deriv'd. 94
the likeſt place for Ninius's Lapis tituli. 97
Forſtallatic, *what.* 47
Foſterland, *what.* 19
Forts, *the number of the Roman ones in Kent.* 76
with what deſign built. 77

G

Gate-peny, *what.* 113
Gavelſwine, *what.* 112
Gebind æles, *what.* 73
Gilford, *from whence deriv'd.* 69
Goodwyn-ſands. *What commonly thought to have been.* 21
The common opinion of an Iſland, *and Earl* Goodwyn's *poſſeſſion confuted.* Ibid.
derivation of the name. 23
the name not Britiſh. 24
cauſe of Goodwyn-ſands. Ibid.
Grants *formerly much ſhorter than at preſent.* 71

H

Hamtun-port, *ſignified formerly Northampton.* 2
Haſtings *poſſibly the Roman* Anderida. 105
Hearn, *a Chappel of eaſe under Reculver.* 85
Hoth, *a Chappel of eaſe under Reculver.* 85
Huſtingi Pondus, *what.* 74
Hythe, *not the* Lemanis *of the Romans.* 37
what ſeems to make that a probable conjecture. 37

I

Iccius, *V. Portus Iccius.*
Inundations, 26, 45, 57, 58, 59, 68.
Itinerary, *it's Author uncertain.* 1
diſtances in it not regular. 38

Julius

Page

Julius Cæſar's *attempt for landing.* 34

K

King's keep *at Dover, not the old Roman gariſon.* 91

L

Limenarcha, *where he took his Oath.* 103
Lamport, *the ſame with the Roman* Lemanis. 47
two Langports formerly. 48
Lamport *belong'd to the Arch-biſhop.* 53
Lapis appoſitus in ultimo terræ, *what call'd at this day.* 51
A Lath, *what.* 19
Laths *in Kent alter'd.* 65
Lemanis, *it's ſeveral names.* 37
ſituation. Ibid.
derivation. 39
the ſame with Doomſday-book's Lamport. 47
falſly call'd χωνὸς λιμήν. 38
Leta, *from whence deriv'd.* 20
Limene-river. 40, 41
otherwiſe call'd Rother. Ibid.
and Romney. 43
emptyed it ſelf at Romney. 44
when turn'd another way. 48, & 56
had a wide mouth. 50
Lim-hill *not the* Lemanis *of the Romans.* 37
a Roman gariſon. 100
Limware, *who the people formerly ſo call'd.* 62
Limware-leth *and* Limware-beſt, *what call'd now.* 62, 65, 102
Lomea, *Goodwyn-ſands ſo call'd by Twine.* 21, 23
London-city *never call'd Lunden-wic.* 10
ſo call'd in the Saxon Chronicle. 9

it's

Page

it's derivation. 13
Londoners *priviledge in Stonar or Eſtanore.* 14
Lunden-wic *another name for Sandwich.* 9
Lyd *formerly bord'er'd on the ſea.* 50

M

S. Martin's *Oratory formerly a Pariſh-church in Romney.* 53
Merſc-ware *in Kent, who.* 61
call'd likewiſe Limware. 62

N

Newenden *not the place of* Anderida. 103
New-Romney *V. Romney.*
why ſo call'd. 38
S. Nicholas *in Thanet, a Chappel of eaſe under Reculver.* 85
upon what account exempted from the repairs of the Mother-Church. 86
Northampton *call'd anciently Hamtun-port.* 2

O

Old Romney *V. Romney.*
Oxney *falſly call'd Oxenel.* 62

P

Pannage, *what.* 112
Pevenſey *falſly call'd* Pevenſel. 62
probably the place of the Roman Anderida. 104
formerly call'd Caer Penſauelcoit. Ibid.
Peutingerian tables. 2
Places *how named in the Saxon times.* 66
Plough-yards, *what.* 82
Polder, *what.* 65
Port *in Saxon what it ſignifies.* 2
Ports (*Roman*) *three in Kent.* 2
Porthund *in Shropſhire, it's derivation.* 2

Page
Portus Iccius *at Bolen.* 8
diſtance between that and Rutupium. Ibid.
A treatiſe concerning it in Manuſcript, written by Somner. 8
Portreve, *what.* 10
Promhill *drowned.* 45

R

Ree-wall, *why ſo call'd.* 52
Reculver *by what names call'd.* 79
whence deriv'd. 80
when made a Monaſtery. 81
when granted to Chriſt-Church. Ibid.
Leland's deſcription of it. 82
Dignity of the Church and Rector. 84
Regulbium, *call'd at this day* Reculver. 77
whereabouts the Fort was placed. 80
falſly call'd by Twine Reculſum. 77
from what deriv'd. 80
Richborough *not* Rutupium *the Port.* 4
the ſeat of a Roman Gariſon. Ibid.
never a City. 5, 87.
for what reaſon ſome believ'd there had been a City. 5
it once had a Chappel. 6
from whence deriv'd. 17
it's more ancient names. 87
Leland's deſcription of it. 89
Robertsbridge *falſly ſo call'd.* 40
Romans, *when went out of Britain.* 18
Romney (*new*) *the* Lemanis *of the Romans.* 38
how ſtop'd up. 39
when depriv'd of the River. 48, 56
falſly call'd Rumenal. 62
firſt mention of the name. Ibid. *derivation.* Ibid.
Romney-river. 43

where

Page

where emptyed it ſelf. 44
Rother *otherwiſe call'd* Limene. 40
formerly ran to New-Romney. 44
when chang'd it's courſe. 45
by ſome call'd Appledore-*water.* 48
what way it ran afterwards. 69
Rotherfield *in Suſſex falſly ſo call'd.* 40
Rutupium, *it's various names.* 2
the ſame with Sandwich. 4
why, and when call'd Lunden-wic. 9, 18
when begun to be call'd Sandwich. 15, 19
from whence deriv'd. 16
when the Port decay'd. 33
Rye, *why ſo call'd.* 50, 69

S

Sandwich *the* Rutupium *of the ancients.* 4
afterwards call'd Lunden-wic. 9
why ſo call'd. 13
when this name of Sandwich *began.* 15
the moſt famous of all the Ports. 16, 18
from whence deriv'd. 17
account of it in Doomſday-book. 19
Scot ale, *what.* 112
Scrud-land, *what.* 19
Shipway *from whence deriv'd.* 102
Shipway-lath, *formerly call'd* Limewarebeſt *and* Limwareleth. 62, 65, 102
Stick anguillarum *what.* 73
Stillingfleet's *confirmation of* Somners *opinion about* Stonar. 97
Stodmerſh, *from whence deriv'd.* 102
Stone-end *in Kent, what call'd formerly.* 57
Stonar *in Thanet not* Ninius's *Lapis tituli.* 94

place

Page
place where Vortimer *probably gave orders for his burial.* 96
from whence deriv'd. 98
Stutfal-caſtle, *a gariſon in the Roman times.* 100
Sulinge *what,* 50, 82
from whence deriv'd. 101
Summa, *what.* 54
Sumerhus-ſilver, *what.*

T

T. E R. *what they ſignifie in* Doomſday-book. 20
Thong-caſtle, *why ſo call'd.* 71
Trentals, *what.* 7
Turnacenſian band, *where they kept their ſtation.* 101

W

Watchtowers (*Roman*) *five in Kent.* 5, 76.
with what deſign built. 77
Weald *in Kent, what call'd formerly.* 106
not inhabited formrely. 107
belong'd immediately to the King. Ibid.
not cut out into diſtinct Mannors. 110
pay'd Quit-rents. 111
when and how the wood of it was made over to the Tenant.
Weſt-hythe, *not the* Lemanis *of the Romans.* 37
Winchelſey, *why ſo call'd.* 69
falſly call'd by Twine Windchelſeum. 69
Wingham, *once a College of ſecular Monks.* 6
by whom made ſo. Ibid.
Witſand, *when firſt a Port.* 33
when diſus'd. 34
how call'd in the Saxon. 8
firſt mention of it. 33

Z

Zealand, *part of it drown'd.* 26

Æthelstani *Leges. p.* 10.
Alfredus *Beverlacenſis. p.* 4.
Ammianus *Marcellinus. p.* 2, 9, 43.
Annales Saxonici, *edit. Oxon. citat. p.* 2, 8, 9, 11, 25, 31, 33, 41, 45, 46, 51, 64, 81.
Antonini *Itinerarium. p.* 1, 2, 3, 8, 37.
Emendat. p. 38.

B

Beda *p.* 2, 5, 18, 76, 81.
Emendat. p. 88.
Bracton *p.* 102.
Brompton *p.* 47.
Burton *p.* 1, 37, 38, 78, 80, 87.
Emendat. p. 3, 5, 17.

C

Cæſaris *Comment. p.* 34.
Camdenus *p.* 4, 16, 18, 35, 38, 44, 58, 78, 79, 93, 96, 100, 101.
Emendat. p. 8, 5, 37.
Cantuarienſis *Eccleſiæ Chartæ Originales paſſim. p.*
Caſaubonus (*Meric*) *p.* 8.
Cluverii *Italia p.* 1.
Charter *of Romney-marſh. p.* 69.

D

Doomſday-book *p.* 19, 22, 37, 47, 62, 63, 65, 82.
Dugdale's *Hiſtory of Imbanking. p.* 70.
Monaſticon Anglicanum p. 81, 92.

E

Edwardi *filii Alfredi, Leges. p.* 10.
S. Emmæ *vita p.* 16.
Ethelwerdus *p.* 64, 99.
Emendat. p. 61.

F

Fleta *emendat. p.* 102.

Florentius

Florentius *Wigornienſis p.* 2, 64, 66, 99.

G

Gildas *p.* 5, 76, 90, 97, 101.
Giraldus *Cambrenſis p.* 30.
Guicciardini *Comment. de rebus memorabilibus p.* 82.

H

Harpsfield *p.* 8.
Heylin's *Coſmography p.* 26.
Hickeſii *Grammatica Saxonica p.* 49.
Holinſhead *p.* 31.
Hovedenus *p.* 31. 63.
Huntingdon *p.* 45, 31.

I

Ingulphus *p.* 22, 35.

K

Kilburn's *Hiſtory of Kent. p.* 19, 65.
Kiliani *Lexicon p.* 65.
Knighton *p.* 32, 89.

L

Laeti *deſcriptio Belgii p.* 27.
Lambard's *Perambulation p.* 3, 16, 21, 23, 30, 40, 45, 54, 59, 65, 80, 93, 94, 100, 103, 106.
Emendat. p. 3, 5, 21, 37, 48, 66, 94, 111.
Leland *p.* 3, 40, 82, 88.
Emendat. p. 3. 5. 37.

M

Malmsburienſis (*Willelm.*) *p.* 31.
Marianus *Scotus p.* 31.
Marliani *Topographia p.* 63.
Matth. *Paris p.* 57.
Matth. *Weſtmonaſt. p.* 3, 4, 7, 57.
Milton *emendat. p.* 31.

N

Notitia *Imperii p.* 1, 2, 37, 76, 77.
Nennius *p.* 94, 95, 96.

Ordinalia

O

Ordinalia *Mariſci p.* 69.
Ordericus Vitalis *p.* 46.
Oroſius *p.* 2.

P

Pancirollus *V. Notitia Imperii p.*
Paris *V. Matth. Paris.*
Peutingerianæ Tab. *p.* 2. 37.
Philpot's *Villare Cantianum p.* 82. 88.
Pictavienſis *p.* 32, 35, 46.
Emendat. p. 32, 46.

S

Seldeni *Janus Anglorum p.* 71.
Schotti *Itinerarium p.* 1.
Simeon Dunelmenſis *p.* 30.
Somneri *Gloſſarium p.* 13, 49, 74.
Dictionarium Saxonicum p. 14.
Antiquities of Canterbury p. 41.
Gavel-kind p. 96. 112.
Speed *p.* 31.
Spelmanni *Gloſſarium p.* 7, 11, 20, 54, 55, 73.
Concilia p. 64.

T

Talbot *p.* 102.
Tacitus *p.* 2.
Textus Roffenſis *p.* 10.
Thorn *p.* 14, 15, 109.
Twine *p.* 3, 21, 23, 91.
Emendat. 3, 21, 62, 60, 77.

V

Voſſius *de Hiſtoricis Græcis & Latinis p* 1.
Uſſerii *Primordia p.* 104.
Emendat. p. 94.

W

Willibaldus *p.* 12. 13.

FINIS.